

THE PRESENT STATE OF ENGLAND



THE PRESENT STATE OF ENGLAND

ANGLIÆ NOTITIA:
OR THE
PRESENT STATE
OF
ENGLAND.

The *FIRST PART.*

Together with divers

REFLECTIONS
UPON
The Antient State thereof.

BY *EDW. CHAMBERLAYNE,*
Doctor of LAWS.

The *Fifteenth* Edition, with several Additions, and very many Alterations.

Spartam quam nactus est hanc ornat.

LONDON,
Printed for *T. Sawbridge*, in *Little Britain*, and *G. Wells* in St. *Paul's* Church-yard, 1684.

TO HIS

ROYAL HIGHNESS

THE

Moſt Excellent, Illuſtrious,
And Valiant PRINCE

GEORGE,

OF

Denmark and *Norway*

Hereditary Prince;

Only Brother to the preſent
King of *DENMARK*.

AND

KNIGHT of the Moſt Noble
Order of the *GARTER*.

This Fifteenth Edition of the PRESENT STATE of ENGLAND, is moſt humbly Dedicated by the AUTHOR,

EDW. CHAMBERLAYNE.

TO THE READER.

IN *this ſmall* Treatiſe, *the* Reader *may not reaſonably expect to have his* Fancy *much delighted*, (Ornari res ipſa negat, contenta doceri,) *but only to have his* underſtanding *informed; and therefore the Author hath induſtriouſly avoided all curious* Flowers of Rhetorick, *and made it his whole buſineſs to feed his Reader with abundant variety of Excellent* Fruits.

Here are interſperſed ſome Obſervations, which, though al-

ready known to many Engliſh-men, *yet may be unknown to moſt* Strangers *and* Foreigners, *for the information of whom, this* Book *is ſecondarily intended; and for that end is lately Tranſlated into the French* Tongue, *and Printed at* Amſterdam, *and at* Paris; *whereby may be extinguiſhed in ſome meaſure, the* Thirſt, *which* Foreigners *generally have to know the* Preſent State *of this conſiderable* Monarchy.

Although the main aim is to inform the World of the Preſent State *of this Kingdom; yet divers Reflections are made upon the* Paſt State *thereof; that ſo*

by

for Continuation See A4

without the trouble and charges of a great Library. *And as the Author doth ſometimes uſe the* Words *of the Living and the* Writings *of the* Dead, *ſeldom quoting any to avoid* Oſtentation; *ſo he hopes that this ingenuous* Confeſſion *being made at firſt, no Man will be offended, though he give notice but rarely when the* Obſervation *is theirs, and when it is his own; having taken ſpecial care, that both in theirs, and in his own, there ſhould be nothing but the* Truth: *And although the Reader not perceiving every where, by what Authority, divers things are averred, may be apt to ſuſpect, that ſome things are* gratis dicta,

yet if it ſhall pleaſe him to make ſearch, he will find, that generally they are Vere & cum authoritate dicta.

However, in a ſubject ſo Multiform as this, where ſo many marks are aimed at; no wonder if in ſome, the Author hath not hit the White; but whereſoever it hath appeared to him to have been miſſed in the former Impreſſion, it is in this duly corrected.

Brevity, and a Laconick Stile, *is aimed at all along, that ſo there might be* Magnum in Parvo, *that this Treatiſe might be* Mole minimu, *tho'* Re mag-

nus,

See after Pleaſ of the Table

by comparing that with the Preſent, *ſome worthy perſons may thereby, not only be moved to endeavour the* Reſtauration *of what was heretofore better, and the* abolition *of what is now worſe; but alſo may almoſt fore-ſee without conſulting our* Aſtrologers, *and* Apocalyptick Men, *what will be the* Future State *of this* Nation: *According to that excellent Saying,* Qui reſpicit præterita & inſpicit præſentia, proſpicit etiam & futura. A good *Hiſtorian* by running back to Ages paſt, and by ſtanding ſtill; and viewing the preſent times, and comparing the one with the other, may then run forward,

and give a verdict of the State, almoſt Prophetick.

In the many Reflections *upon the Antient State of* England, *frequent uſe is made of divers grave Authors, as of* Glanvile, Bracton, Britton, *of* Horn *in his* Mirror of Juſtice, Fleta, Forteſcue, Linwood, Stamford, Smith, Coſins, Camden, Cook, Spelman, Selden, *&c. And for the* Preſent State, *Conſultation was had with ſeveral men of all Faculties and Profeſſions, and ſome very eminently Learned Perſonages yet living; to the end, that the Reader might receive, at leaſt, ſome ſatisfaction in every particular, with*

Lii A5

THE TABLE.

A.

Absence of the King. 99
Admiral of England. 139
Advent Sunday. 60
Aire of England. 4
Apparel. 52
Apprentices. 363
Archbishop. 240
Arch-Deacons. 244
Arms of England. 67
Arms of the Queen. 116
Art Masters. 52
Attire or Habits. 52

B.

Bannerets Knights. 348
Baronets, a List. 324
Barons. 287
Bath Knights. 340
Bishops. 242
Bishops, a List. 258

Biſhops publick works. 276
Biſhops Suffragans. 242
Biſhops Revenues. 269
Buildings. 18

C.

Cadets. 106
Canterbury *Archbiſhop.* 246
Ceremonies Maſter. 174
Chappel the Kings. 143
Chaplains. 171
Chamberlain of England. 137
Chamberlain of the King. 149
Chancery Court. 192
Chancellour of England. 132
Chancellour of Biſhops. 196
Chaplains to the King. 171
Children. 360
Civilians. 196
Clergy. 240
Climate of England. 2
Clerk of the Market. 186
Cofferer. 153
Commodities of England. 5
Commons of England. 322
Common Pleas. 193
Computation of England. 56
Comptroler. 153
Conſtable of England. 138
Councellours Privy. 187
Counting Houſe. 152
Court Kings. 142
Court Queens. 221
Court Dukes and Dutcheſs. 227
Court of Prince George *and Princeſs.* 235
Crown, Succeſſion thereto. 97
Courts foreign. 216

To the Reader.

nus, *that the Whole* State of England *might be ſeen at once*, Ὡς ἐν τυπῷ, *or, as in a Map; that as it will be a uſeful Book for all* Engliſhmen *at all times; So every one might, without trouble, always carry it about with him, as a Companion, to conſult upon all occaſions.*

THE TABLE

D.

Day beginning. 60
Day Labourers. 351
Deans. 281
Diet of the Engliſh. 50
Dimenſions of England. 2
Diviſion of England. ibid.
Diſpoſitions of the Engliſh. 35
Divinity of the King. 91
Dominions of the King. 70
Drinking Exceſſes. 40
Dukes. 310
Dukes at Arms. 174
Duke of York. 119

E.

Earl Marſhal. 138
Earls. 312
Eaſter. 57
Eſquires. 341
Exchequer. 193

F.

Felonies. 44
Freeholders. 350

G.

Gentlemen. 343
Gentlemen of the Bedchamber. 161
Government of England. 62
Government of the Kings Court 200
Government Military. 197

Green Cloth Liſt. 160
Green Cloth Court. 152
Grooms of the Bedchamber. 162
Guards of the King. 199
Granadiers. 200

H.

Habits or Attire. 52
Handicrafts. 351
Heralds. 175
Horſe the Maſter thereof. 150
Humours of the Engliſh. 35
Husband. 355
Husbandmen. 349

I

Jewes. 35
Incapacity of the King. 99
Inhabitants. 19
Judges. 192

K.

King's Bench. 193
Kings at Arms. 175
King of England. 65
Kings Court. 1
Kings Evil. 95
Kings Tables. 218
King now Raigning. 108
Knights of the Garter, &c. 335
King Sergeants. 194

L.

Language of England. 49
Larceny petit. 46
Laws. 20
Liberty of the Subject. 351
Lent Sermons. 145

M

Manners of the Engliſh. 35
Marqueſſes. 286
Marſhal Earl. 138
Mary *Princeſs of* Orange. 122
Maſter of Ceremonies. 174
Maſter of the Horſe. 150
Maſter of the Kings Houſhold. 154
Maſter of Requeſts. 191
Maſter of Mechanicks.
Maundy Thurſday. 219
Meaſures of England. 14
Merchants. 350
Minority of the King. 98
Monarchy. 61
Manies of England. 10

N.

Names and Sirnames. 53
Name of England. 1
Name of the King. 65
Nobility. 285
Nonconformiſts deſcribed. 36
Number of Inhabitants. 49
Numbering the Engliſh *manner.* 61

O.

O.

Officers of the Crown. 130
Office of the King. 79
Orange *Prince.* 124
Orange *Princeſs.* 122

P.

Papiſts. 34
Patrimony of the King. 71
Penſioners Gentlemen. 210
Perſon of the King. 76
Power of the King. 80
Peers of England, *the Catalogue.* 310
Poiſoning. 41
Preſident. 136
Prerogative of the King. 80
Prerogative of the Queen. 101
Presbyterians. 34
Prince of Orange. 124
Princes of the Blood. 119
Prince George *and Princeſs.* 122
Priviledges of Biſhops. 255
Priviledges of the Peers. 301
Priviledges of the Clergy. 262
Priviledges of the Subject. 251
Privy Council. 187
Privy Seal. 136
Puniſhments in England. 43

Q.

Queen of England. 100
Queen Conſort. 114
Querries or Eſquerries. 184
Queens Court. 221
Queen-Mother. 117

R.

Recreations of the Engliſh. 53
Religion of England. 25
Reſpect to the King. 96
Revenue of the King. 72
Revenues of the Clergy. 266

S.

Sectaries. 34
Secretaries of State. 190
Sergeants at Arms. 169
Sergeants at Law. 195
Servants. 362
Kings Servants above Stairs. 160
Shop Keepers. 191
Signet Clerks. ibid.
Slaves. 363
Soil of England. 4
Sons and Daughters of the King. 102
Soveraignty of the King. 88
States of England. 241
Stabbing. 41
Stables of the King. 184
Stature of the Engliſh. 50
Steward of England. 131
Steward of the King. 147

The Table.

Strength of England. 7
Subjects Liberty. 351
Succession to the Crown. 97
Supremacy of the King. 88

T.

Tables of the Kings Court. 218
Temper of England. 4
Title of the King. 65
Tradesmen. 350
Treason. 43
Treasurer of England. 134
Treasurer of the Kings House. 148
Troop of the Queen. 201
Troop of the Duke. 203

V.

Vertues. 42
Vices. 39
Vicounts. 287
Villanage. 363

W.

Wardrobe of the King. 121
Wardrobe Master.
Weights. 14
Wives. 354
Women. ibid.

The Table.

Y.

Years beginning. 60
Yeomen of the Guard. 212
Yeomen. 349
York *Archbishop.* 251
York *Duke his Court.* 227
York *Dutchess.* 121

The P

The W

OF ENGLAND In General.

CHAP. I.

Of its Name, Climate, Dimenſions, Diviſions, Air, Soil, Commodities, Moneys, Weights, Meaſures, and Buildings.

ENGLAND, the better part of the beſt Iſland in the whole World, anciently with *Scotland* called *Britain*, and ſometimes *Albion*, was about 800 years after the *Incarnation of Chriſt*, (by ſpecial Edict of King *Egbert*, deſcended from the *Angles*, a People of the *Lower Saxony*, in whoſe poſſeſſion the greateſt part of this Country then was) named *Angle* or *Englelond*, thence by the *French* called *Angleterre*, by the *Germans Engeland*, and by the Inhabitants *England*. *Name.*

Climate. It is situated between the Degrees 17 and 22 of *Longitude*, equal with *Britany* and *Normandy* in *France*, and between 50 and 57 of Northern *Latitude*, equal with *Flanders*, *Zealand*, *Holland*, *Lower Saxony*, and *Denmark*.

The longest day in the most Northern part is 17 hours 30 minutes, and the shortest day in the most Southern part is almost eight hours long.

Dimensions. It is in *length* from *Berwick* to the *Lands End* 386 miles, in *breadth* from *Sandwich* to the *Lands End* 279, in *compass* (by reason of the many *Bays* and *Promontories*) about 1300 miles; in *shape* triangular, contains by computation about 30 *Millions* of *Acres*, about the thousandth part of the *Globe*, and 333d. part of the habitable Earth, almost ten times as big as th *United Netherlands*, five times as big as the *Spanish Netherlands*; less than all *Italy* by almost one half, and in comparison of *France*, is as 30 to 82.

Division. That part of *Britain* now called *England*, was in the time of the *Romans*, divided into *Britannia Prima*, *Britannia Secunda*, and *Maxima Cæsariensis*. The first of these contained the South part of *England*, the second all that Western part now calle *Wales*, and the third the Northern parts beyond *Trent*.

When the *Britains* had received the Christian Faith, they divided the same (for the better Government Ecclesiastical) into three Provinces, or Archbishopricks, *viz.* the Archbishoprick of *London*, that contained *Britannia Prima*; the Archbishoprick of *York*, which contained that part, called *Maxima Cæsariensis*; and the Archbishoprick of *Caerleon*, an ancient great City of *South Wales*, upon the River *Uske*, under which was *Britannia Secunda*. Afterward the Heathen *Saxons* over-running this Country,

and

and dividing it into ſeven Kingdoms, the King of *Kent* being firſt converted to the Chriſtian Faith by St. *Auſtine*, who lived, and was buried at *Canterbury*, the Archiepiſcopal See of *London* was there placed, and the other at *Caerleon* was tranſlated to *St. Davids* in *Pembrokeſhire*; and at laſt ſubjected to the See of *Canterbury*: the North part of *England* and all *Scotland*, was put under the Archbiſhop of *York*, and all *England* divided into Dioceſſes; and in the year 630 it was for better Order and Government, diſtinguiſhed into Pariſhes, by the care and pains of *Honorius*, Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, almoſt 200 years before it was divided into Counties or Shires by King *Alfred*: by whom alſo thoſe Shires (ſo called from the *Saxon* word *Scyre*, a Partition or Diviſion) were ſubdivided into Hundreds, which at firſt contained *Ten Tythings*, and each Tything *Ten Families*.

At preſent, *England*, according to its Eccleſiaſtical Government, is divided firſt into two Provinces or Archbiſhopricks, *viz.* *Canterbury* and *York*; theſe two Provinces into 26 Dioceſſes, which are again divided into 60 Archdeaconries, and thoſe into Rural Deaneries, and thoſe again into Pariſhes.

According to the Temporal Government of *England*, it is divided into 52 Counties or Shires, and thoſe into Hundreds, Laths, Rapes or Wapentakes, (as they are called in ſome Counties) and thoſe again into Tythings.

England without *Wales* is divided into ſix Circuits, allotted to the 12 Judges to hold Aſſizes twice a year, (whereof more in a Treatiſe apart.) It is alſo divided by the Kings Juſtices in *Eyre* of the Foreſt, and by the Kings at Arms into North and South; that is, all Counties upon the North and South ſide of *Trent*.

There are in all *England* 25 Cities, 641 great Towns, called Market-Towns, and 9725 Parishes; under many of which are contained several Hamlets or Villages, as big as ordinary Parishes.

Air. The *Air* is far more mild and temperate (if not more healthy) than any part of the *Continent* under the same *Climate*.

By reason of the warm vapours of the Sea on every side, and the very often Winds from the huge Western Sea, the *Cold in Winter* is less sharp than in some parts of *France* and *Italy*, which yet are seated far more Southerly.

By reason of the continual blasts from Sea, the very often interposition of Clouds betwixt the Sun and Earth, and the frequent showers of Rain, the *Heat* in *Summer* is less scorching than in some parts of the *Continent*, that lie much more Northward, where neither Rain nor Clouds appear for some Months, and not much Wind.

As in *Summer*, the gentle *Winds* and frequent *Showers* qualifie all violent *Heats* and *Droughts*, so in *Winter* the *Frosts* do only meliorate the cultivated Soil, and the *Snow* keep warm the tender Plants. In a word, here is no need of Stoves in Winter, nor Grotta's in Summer.

Soil. It is blessed with a very fertile wholsom Soil, watered abundantly with *Springs* and *Streams*, and in divers parts with great *Navigable Rivers*; few barren *Mountains* and Craggy *Rocks*, but generally gentle pleasant *Hills*, and fruitful *Valleys*, apt for *Grain*, *Grass*, or *Wood*. The Excellency of the English *Soil* may be learn'd (as *Varro* advised of old) from the complexion of the Inhabitants, who therein excel all other Nations: or else from the high value put upon it by the

Romans

Romans and the *Saxons*, who look'd upon it as such a precious spot of ground, that they thought it worthy to be fenced in like a *Garden-plot* with a mighty *Wall* of four score miles in length, *viz.* from *Tinmouth* on the *German Sea*, to *Solway-Frith* on the *Irish Sea*, (whereby the *Caledonian Bores* might be excluded) and with a monstrous *Dike*, of four score and ten miles, *viz.* from the mouth of the River *Wy*, to that of the River *Dee*, (whereby the *Cambro-Britain-Foxes* might be kept out.) Lastly, the excellency of her *Soil* may also be learn'd from those transcendent *Eulogies*, bestowed on her by Ancient and Modern Writers, calling *England* the *Granary of the Western World*, *the Seat of Ceres*, &c. That her *Valleys* are like *Eden*, her *Hills* like *Lebanon*, her *Springs* as *Pisgah*, and her *Rivers* as *Jordan*. That she is a *Paradise* of *Pleasure*, and the *Garden* of *God*. *O fortunata & omnibus terris beatior Britannia! te omnibus cœli ac soli ditavit Natura, tibi nihil ineſt quod vitæ offendat, tibi nihil deeſt quod vita deſideret, ita ut alter orbis extra orbem poni ad delicias humani generis videaris.* Oh happy and blessed *Britain!* above all other Countries in the World, *Nature* hath enrich'd thee with all the blessings of *Heaven* and *Earth*: Nothing in thee is hurtful to Mankind, nothing wanting in thee that is desirable; insomuch, that thou seemest another World placed besides, or without the great World, meerly for the delight and pleasure of Mankind.

Commodities.

As it is divided from the rest of the World, so by reason of its great abundance of all things necessary for the life of Man, it may without the *contribution* of any other part of the World, more easily subsist than any of its neighbouring Countries.

Terra ſuis contenta bonis, non indiga mercis.

Firſt, For wholſom ſubſtantial *Food*, what plenty every where of *Sheep*, *Oxen*, *Swine*, *Fallow-Deer*, *Coneys*, and *Hares*? It wants not *Red-Deer*, *Goats*, nor *Roes*. What abundance of *Hens*, *Ducks*, *Geeſe*, *Turkeys*, *Pidgeons* and *Larks*? Of *Partridge*, *Pheaſants*, *Plovers*, *Teals*, *Thruſhes*, *Merles*, *Field-fares*, *Oufles*, or *Blackbirds*, *Wild-ducks*, *Wild-geeſe*, *Swans*, *Peacocks*, *Buntings*, *Snipes*, *Quails*, *Woodcocks*, *Lapwings*? It wants not *Sandlings*, *Knot*, *Curlew*, *Bayning*, *Dotterel*, *Roe*, *Chur*, *Ruff*, *Maychit*, *Stint*, *Sea-Plover*, *Pewits*, *Redſhanks*, *Rails*, and *Wheat-ears*, *Herrons*, *Cranes*, *Bitterns*, *Buſtards*, *Puffins*, *God-wits*, *Heath-cocks*, *More-Pouts*, or *Grouſe-Thruſhes* and *Thruſtles*: What plenty of *Salmon*, *Trouts*, *Lamperns*, *Gudgeons*, *Carps*, *Tench*, *Lampreys*, *Pikes*, *Perches*, *Eeles*, *Bremes*, *Roche*, *Dace*, *Creſiſh*, *Flounders*, *Plaice*, *Shads*, *Mullets*? What great abundance of *Herrings*, *Whitings*, *Mackerel*, *Soles*, *Smelts*, *Pilchards*, *Sprats*, *Oyſters*, *Lobſters*, *Crabs*, *Shrimps*, *Thornback*? &c. It wants not *Prawns*, *Ruffs*, *Muſcles*, *Cockles*, *Conger*, *Turbots*, *Cod*, *Scate*, *Mades*, *Eſcalops*, &c. What great plenty of *Apples*, *Pears*, *Plums*, and *Cherries*? How doth *England* abound with *Wheat*, *Barley*, *Rye*, *Pulſe*, *Beans* and *Oats*? with excellent *Butter* and *Cheeſe*? with moſt ſorts of *Edible Roots* and *Herbs*? &c. It wants not *Apricocks*, *Peaches*, *Nectarens*, *Grapes*, *Mulberries*, *Figs*, *Melons*, *Quinces*, &c. *Walnuts*, *Small Nuts*, *Filberts*, *Cheſnuts*, *Medlers*, *Wardens*, *Raſpices*, *Strawberries*, *Currants*, *Gooſeberries*, &c. Laſtly, for *Drinks*, *England* abounds with *Beer*, *Ale*, *Sider*, *Perry*, and in ſome parts with *Metheglin* or *Mede*.

Now

Now of all these things, there is such a constant continuance, by reason of the *Clemency* of the *Climate*, that scarce the least famine, which frequenteth other Countries, hath been felt in *England* these 400 years.

Then for *Rayment*, *England* produceth generally, not only very fine *Wooll*, which makes our Cloth more lasting than other Country Cloth, and better conditioned against *Wind* and *Weather*; but also such great abundance of Wooll, that not only all sorts, from the highest to the lowest, are cloathed therewith; but so much hath been heretofore transported beyond the Seas, that in honour of the *English Wooll*, that then brought such plenty of Gold into the Territories of *Philip*, sirnamed *Bonus* Duke of *Burgundy*, (where the Staple for *English Wooll* was in those days kept) he instituted (as some write) that famous *Military Order* of the *Golden Fleece*, at this day in highest esteem with the whole *House of Austria*. This abundance and cheapness of Wooll in *England*, proceeds not only from the goodness of the Soil, but also from the freedom from *Wolves*, and from excessive *Heats* and *Colds*, which in other Countries create a charge of a constant guarding their Sheep, and housing them by night, and sometimes by day. Also, for advancing the Manufactures of Cloth, that necessary Earth, called *Fullers Earth*, is no where else produced in that abundance and excellency, as in *England*.

It wants not Linnen for all uses, at least not ground to produce *Flax* and *Hemp*, although there be at present much *Linnen* imported, to the shame and damage of the Nation.

Beside, there is in *England* great plenty of excellent Leather for all sorts of uses, in so

much that the pooreſt people wear good Shooes of *Leather*; whereas in our neighbouring Countries, the poor generally wear either Shooes of Wood, or none at all.

For *Building*, it wants not *Timber* nor *Iron*, *Stone* nor *Slate*, *Brick* nor *Tiles*, *Marble* nor *Alablaſter*, *Mortar* nor *Lime*, *Lead* nor *Glaſs*.

For *Firing*, either *Wood*, *Sea-coal*, or *Pit-coal*, almoſt every where to be had at reaſonable rates.

For *Shipping*, no where better *Oak*, no where ſuch *Knee-timber*, as they call it; or *Iron* to make ſerviceable and durable *Guns*.

For *War*, for *Coach*, for *High-way*, and *Hunting*, no where ſuch plenty of *Horſes*; alſo for *Plough*, *Cart*, and *Carriages*; inſomuch as *Mules* and *Aſſes* ſo generally made uſe of in *France*, *Italy*, and *Spain*, are utterly deſpiſed in *England*.

For *Dogs* of all ſorts, ſizes and uſes, as *Maſtiffs*, *Greyhounds*, *Spaniels* for *Land* and *Water*, *Hounds* for *Stag*, *Buck*, *Fox*, *Hare* and *Otter*; *Terriors*, *Tumblers*, *Lurchers*, *Setting-Dogs*, *Curs*, little *Lap Dogs*, &c.

Moreover, *England* produceth, beſides a mighty quantity of *Tin*, *Lead*, and *Iron*, ſome *Braſs* and *Copperas*; much *Alome*, *Salt*, *Hops*, *Saffron*, *Licorice*, *Honey*, *Wax*, *Tallow*, *Coney-Furrs*, *Salt-peter*, *Woad* for *Dying*, and divers other beneficial Commodities: It wants not *Mines* of *Silver*, yielding more in their ſmall quantities of *Oar*, and ſo richer than thoſe of *Potoſi* in the *Weſt-Indies*, whence the King of *Spain* hath moſt of his *Silver*; thoſe yielding uſually but one *Ounce* and an half of Silver in one hundred *Ounces* of *Oar*; whereas theſe in *Wales*, *Cornwal*, *Lancaſhire*, and the *Biſhoprick* of *Durham*, yield ordinarily ſix or eight *Ounces per Cent.* but theſe lying deep are hard to come unto, and Workmen dear, which is otherwiſe in *Potoſi*.

It

It wants not *Hot Baths*, and abounds in *Medicinal Springs*.

Vineyards have been heretofore common in most of the Southern and middle parts of *England*; and *Silks* might be here produced, as it was once designed by King *James*: but a great part of the Natives, prone to *Navigation*, supplying *England* at a very cheap rate, with all sorts of *Wines*, *Silks*, and all other Foreign Commodities, (according to that of an ancient Poet.

Quicquid amat luxus, Quicquid desiderat usus,
Ex te perveniet vel aliunde tibi;)

it hath been found far better *Husbandry* to employ *English* ground rather for producing *Wool*, *Corn* and *Cattel*, for which it is most proper. In a word, though some Countries excel *England* in some things, yet generally, there is no one Country under Heaven, whose *Air* is better stored with *Birds* and *Fowls*; *Seas*, *Rivers*, and *Ponds* with *Fishes*; *Fields* with all sorts of *Corn*, the *Pastures* with *Cattel*, the *Forests*, *Parks*, *Warrens* and *Woods*, with *Wild Beasts*, only for Recreation and Food; the *Mines* with *Metals*, *Coals*, and other *Minerals*; Where are fewer *ravenous* and *hurtful Beasts*, fewer *venomous Serpents*, or *Noisome Flies* and *Vermin*, fewer *Droughts*, *Inundations* or *Dearths*; fewer *Unwholesome Serenes*, *Pestilential Airs*, *Tempestuous Hurricanes*, *Subterranean Fires*, *Burning Mountains*, or *Destructive Earthquakes*? In a word, where is there a greater abundance of all things necessary for Mans life, and more especially, for all kind of Food? insomuch that it hath been judged, that there is yearly as much *Flesh* and *Beer* consumed in *England* by over-plentiful Tables, as would serve three times the number of *People*. Add to all this, That being encompassed with the Sea, and well

furnish'd with Ships, and abundance of commodious and excellent Havens and Ports, it excels for *safety* and *security* (which is no small praise) all the Neighbouring Countries, if not all the Countries in the World, and needs not much to fear any Neighbouring Nation, but only that which grows potent in Shipping, for they only can deprive us of our main security, and of an Island can make us as a Continent.

At first all Nations bartered and exchanged one Commodity for another, but that being found troublesome, by a kind of custom, good liking, or usage, amongst all civiliz'd Nations, *Silver* and *Gold*, as most *portable*, *pliable*, *beautiful*, and less subject to rust, hath been as early as the days of *Abraham*, chosen to be the Instruments of *Exchange* and *Measure* of all things, and were at first paid only by *Weight*, till the *Romans* about *Three hundred* years before the Birth of *Christ*, invented *Coyning*, or *Stamping* of Gold and Silver.

When *Julius Cæsar* first entred this *Island* here were current, instead of Money, certain *Iron Rings*; afterwards the *Romans* brought in the use of *Gold*, *Silver*, and *Brass Coyns*.

In the time of King *Richard* the First, Moneys coyned in the East parts of *Germany* being for its purity highly esteemed, some of those *Easterlings* were sent for over, and employed in our Mint, and thence our Money, called *Easterling* or *Sterling* Money, as some think: (as the first Gold coyned in *England*, was by King *Edward* the Third, and those pieces called *Florences*, because *Florentines* were the first Coyners thereof;) though others say of the *Saxon* world *Ster*, *Weighty*.

King *Edward* the First, since the *Norman* Conquest, established a certain *Standard* for *Coyn* in this

this manner: Twenty four Grains made one *Penny Sterling*, 20 Penny weight one *Ounce*, and 12 Ounces, or 5660 Grains made a pound *Sterling*, consisting of 20 Shillings. Of these 12 Ounces, 11 Ounces two penny weight *Sterling*, was to be of fine Silver, and the weight of 18 Penny *Sterling* in allay the Minter did add: So that anciently a pound *Sterling* was a pound *Troy* weight, whereas now a pound *Sterling* is but the third part of a pound *Troy*, and a little more than the fourth part of *Avoir du Pois* weight.

The Money of *England* was abased and falsified for a long time, till Queen *Elizabeth*, in the year 1560. to Her great praise, called in all such Money; since which time, no base Money hath been coyned in *England*, but only of pure *Gold* and *Silver*, called *Sterling* Money; only of latter time, in relation to the necessity of the *Poor*, and exchange of great Money, a small piece of *Copper*, called a *Farthing*, or fourth part of a Penny, hath been permitted to be coyned, but no man enforced to receive them in pay for Rent or Debt; which cannot be affirmed of by any other State or Nation in the Christian World; in all which, there are several sorts of *Copper*-Money as currant with them for any payment, as the purest *Gold* or *Silver*.

No Moneys in any Mint are made of pure *Silver*, because *Silver* in its purity, is almost as *flexible* as *Lead*; and therefore not so useful, as when hardned with *Copper*,

Gold minted pure, would also be too *flexible*, and therefore is in all Mints allayed with some *Copper*; and most Mints differ in more or less allay.

In the time of the afore-named King *Edward I* the First, the Coyns were only 4 Pence, 3 Pence, 2 Pence,

2 Pence, 1 Penny, the Half-Penny, and the Farthing, all of Silver.

The pound weight *Troy* of *Silver*, since the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, hath been cut at 62 Shillings, and the several Silver Coyns now currant in *England*, are the Crown, or Five Shillings, which is almost the Ounce *Troy*, then Half-Crowns, Shillings, Six Pence, Four Pence, Three Pence, Two Pence, and One Penny.

For the Coynage, there was, allowed Two Shillings in the pound *Troy* of Silver, so that the Merchant who brought in the Bullion, received only 60 Shillings for each pound *Troy*, which made the Ounce to be just Five Shillings: But by an Act of Parliament 1665. For encouragement of Coynage, the charge of Coynage was defrayed by an Imposition on Brandy, and nothing payable by the bringer in of the Bullion, so that the Merchant received 62 Shillings for every pound *Troy* of Bullion.

The pound weight, or 12 Ounces *Troy* of Gold, is divided into 24 parts, which are called Carrats, so that each Carrat is 10 penny weight *Troy*, or half an Ounce, and this Carrat is divided into four parts, which are called Carrat Grains; so that the Carrat Grain is two penny weight and an half, or sixty ordinary Grains, and the Carrat Grain is divided into divers parts. The Standard of Crown Gold is 22 Carrats of fine Gold, and two Carrats of Allay in the pound weight *Troy*. The Allay of some Gold coyns is all Silver, as the *Guiney* Gold, and some all Copper, which renders the Gold coyns, some more white, some more yellow.

In *England* at present the pound weight *Troy* of Gold is cut into 44 parts and an half, each part is to pass for Twenty Shillings, and the half part for Ten Shillings; there are also coyned

some

ſome pieces of Forty Shillings, and ſome of One hundred Shillings, which hold proportionably in weight and fineneſs, to the Twenty Shilling piece.

The *Engliſh* Gold was coyned at 44 *l.* 10 *s.* the pound *Troy*, whereof Fifteen Shillings were taken by the King for his Seignorage and charge of Coynage; and the Merchant for a pound of Gold received but 43 *l.* 15 *s.* whereas he received by the ſaid Act of Parliament 44 *l.* 10 *s.*

The *Standard* of *Sterling* Silver in *England* is *Eleven Ounces*, and *Two Penny weight* of fine Silver, and *Eighteen Penny weight* of Allay of *Copper* out of the Fire, and ſo proportionably; ſo that 12 Ounces of pure Silver, without any Allay is worth 3 *l.* 4 *s.* 6 *d.* and an Ounce is worth 5 *s.* 4 *d.* 1 *ob.* but with Allay is worth but 3 *l.* and the Ounce 5 *s.*

The *Spaniſh*, *French*, and *Flemiſh* Gold is almoſt of equal fineneſs with the *Engliſh*.

The *Engliſh* Silver Money hath leſs of Allay than the *French* or *Dutch*.

The Moneyers divide the pound weight into 12 Ounces *Troy*,

The	*Ounce*	into	20 *Penny weight.*
	Penny weight		24 *Grains.*
	Grain		20 *Mites.*
	Mite		24 *Droites.*
	Droite		20 *Perits.*
	Perit		24 *Blanks.*

The proportion of Gold to Silver in *England*, is as 1 to 14, and about one third; that is to ſay, one Ounce of Gold is worth in Silver 14 Ounces, and about one third, or 3 *l.* 14 *s.* 2 *d.* of *Engliſh* Money.

That

That the *English* Coyn may want neither the *purity* nor *weight* required, it was most wisely and carefully provided, that once every year, the *Chief Officers* of the *Mint* should appear before the *Lords of the Council* in the *Star-Chamber* at *Westminster*, with some pieces of all sorts of Money coyned the fore-going year: taken at adventure out of the *Mint*, and kept under several Locks by several persons, till that appearance, and then by a *Jury* of 24 able *Goldsmiths*, in the presence of the said Lords, every Piece is most exactly essayed and weighed.

Since the Happy Restauration of His Majesty now Reigning, the Coyning or Stamping of Money by Hammers, hath been laid aside, and all Stamp'd by a Mill or Screw; whereby it comes to pass, that our *Coyns* for *neatness*, *gracefulness*, and *security* from *counterfeiting*, do surpass all the most excellent Coyns, not only of the *Romans*, but of all the Modern Nations of the World.

Weights and Measures.

For *Weights* and *Measures* at present used in *England*, there are very many excellent Statutes and Ordinances, and abundance of care taken by our Ancestors, to prevent all cheating and deceit therein

By the 27th Chapter of *Magna Charta*, the *Weights* and *Measures* ought to be the same over all *England*, and those to be according to the Kings Standards of *Weights* and *Measures*, kept in the *Exchequer* by a special Officer of His *House*, called the *Clerk* or *Comptroller* of the *Market*.

Of *Weights* there are two sorts used at present throughout all *England*, *viz.* *Troy weight*, and *Avoir du Pois*. In *Troy weight*, 24 Grains of Wheat make a *Penny Weight* Sterling, 20 Penny Weight make an *Ounce*, 12 Ounces make a *Pound*,

Pound, ſo there are 480 Grains in the Ounce, and 5760 Grains in the Pound.

By this Weight are weighed *Pearls*, *Precious Stones*, *Gold*, *Silver*, *Bread*, and all manner of Corn and Grain; and this weight the *Apothecaries* do or ought to uſe, though by other Diviſions and Denominations, their leaſt Meaſure is a Grain.

In *Troy* Weight

20 Grains	make	a Scruple,	mark'd	℈
3 Scruples	make	a Drachm,	mark'd	ʒ
8 Drachms	make	an Ounce,	mark'd	℥
12 Ounces	make	a Pound,	mark'd	℔

Avoir du Pois hath 16 Ounces to the Pound, but then the Ounce *Avoir du Pois* is lighter than the Ounce *Troy* by 42 Grains in 480, that is near a 12th part; ſo that the *Avoir du Pois* containeth but 438 Grains, and is as 73 to 80; that is 73 Ounces *Troy* is as much as 80 Ounces *Avoir du Pois*, and 60 Pound *Avoir du Pois* is equal to 73 pounds *Troy*; and 14 Ounces *Troy* an *in* of and the tenth part of a *Troy* Ounce, make *der*- Ounces *Avoir du Pois*.

kins

In *Avoir du Pois* Weight

16 Drachms	make	an Ounce.
16 Ounces	make	a Pound.
28 Pound	make	a Quarter.
4 Quarters	make	a Hundred.
20 Hundred	make	a Tun.

By

By this weight are weighed in *England* all *Grocery Ware*, *Flesh*, *Butter*, *Cheese*, *Iron*, *Hemp*, *Flax*, *Tallow*, *Wax*, *Lead*, *Steel*, also all things whereof comes waste; and therefore 112 pound *Avoir du pois* is called a Hundred weight, and 56 pound half a hundred, and 28 pound a quarter of a hundred or a Tod. Eight pounds *Avoir du pois* among the Butchers, is called a *Stone*.

Note, That when Wheat is at 5*s*. the Bushel, then the *Penny Wheaten Loaf* is by Statute to weigh 11 Ounces *Troy*, and Three *Half-Penny White Loaves* to weigh as much, and the *Houshold Penny Loaf* to weigh 14 *Troy* Ounces, and two third parts of an Ounce, and so more or less proportionably.

Note also, That here, as in other Countries, Silk-men use a weight called *Venice Ounce*, which is 13 penny weight and 12 Grains; so that 12 Ounces *Venice* is but 8 Ounces 4 penny *Troy*, and nine Ounces *Avoir du pois*; but of this there is no Standard, nor doth the Magistrate allow of it.

[redacted] *Measures* in *England*, are either *Applicative* or *Receptive*.

[redacted]e smallest *Mensura Applicationis*, or *Applicative* Measure, is a *Barley Corn*, whereof three in length make a fingers breadth or Inch, 4 *Inches* make a *Handful*, 3 *Handful* a *Foot*, 1 *Foot* and a *half* make a *Cubit*, 2 *Cubits* a *Yard*, 1 *Yard* and a *quarter* makes an *Ell*, 5 *Foot* makes a *Geometrical Pace*, 6 *Foot* a *Fathom*, 16 *Foot* and a *half* make a *Perch*, *Pole*, or *Rod*, 40 *Perch* make a *Furlong*, 8 *Furlongs*, or 320 *Perch* make an *English Mile*; which according to the Statute of 11 *H*. 7. ought to be 1760 yards, or 5280 Foot, that is, 280 Foot more than the *Italian Mile*; 60 *Miles*, more exactly 69 *English Miles* and a half

half make a *Degree*, and 360 *Degrees*, or 25020 Miles compaſs the whole *Globe* of the *Earth*.

For meaſuring of Land in *England*, 40 *Perch* in length, and 4 in breadth, make an *Acre* of Land, (ſo called from the *German* word *Acker*, and that from the Latine word *Ager*) 30 *Acres* ordinarily make a *Yard-Land*, and One hundred Acres are accounted an *Hide of Land*; but in this, and alſo in ſome Weights and Meaſures, the cuſtom of the place is otherwiſe, which muſt be regarded.

In *France* about *Paris* 12 Inches make a Foot, 22 Foot make a Perch, and 100 Perches make an Arpent.

Menſura Receptionis, or the Receptive Meaſures, are two-fold; firſt, of *Liquid*, or *Moiſt* things; ſecondly, of *Dry things*.

About a pound *Avoir du pois* makes the ordinary ſmalleſt *Receptive* meaſure, called a *Pint*, 2 *Pints* make a *Quart*, 2 *Quarts* a *Pottle*, 2 *Pottles* a *Gallon*, 8 *Gallons* a *Firkin* of *Ale*, 2 ſuch *Firkins* make a *Kilderkin*, and 2 *Kilderkins*, or 32 *Gallons* make a *Barrel* of *Ale*, 5 *Gallons* a *Firkin* of *Beer*, 2 ſuch *Firkins*, or 18 *Gallons*, make a *Kilderkin*, 2 ſuch *Kilderkins*, or 36 *Gallons*, make a *Barrel* of *Beer*, 1 *Barrel* and a half, or 54 *Gallons* make a *Hogſhead*, 2 *Hogſheads* make a *Pipe* or *Butt*, and 2 *Pipes* a *Tun*, conſiſting of 1728 *Pints* or *Pounds*; a Barrel of Butter or Soap is the ſame with a Barrel of Ale.

The Engliſh Wine Meaſures are ſmaller than thoſe of *Ale* and *Beer*, and hold proportion as 4 to 5; ſo that 4 Gallons of *Beer* Meaſure are 5 Gallons of *Wine* Meaſure, and each Gallon of *Wine* is 8 pounds *Troy* weight. Of theſe Gallons, a Rundlet of Wine holds 18, half a Hogſhead

ſhead 31 Gallons and a half, a Tierce of Wine holds 42 Gallons, a Hogſhead 63 Gallons, a Punchion 84 Gallons, a Pipe or But holds 126, and a Tun 252 Gallons, or 2016 Pints.

To meaſure dry things, as *Corn* or *Grain* there is firſt the Gallon, which is bigger than the Wine Gallon, and leſs than the Ale or Beer Gallon, and is in proportion to them as 33 to 28 and 35, and is counted eight pounds *Troy* weight. Two of theſe Gallons make a Peck, four Pecks a Buſhel, four Buſhels the Comb or Curnock, two Curnocks make a Quarter, and ten Quarters a Laſt or Wey, which contains 5120 Pints, and about ſo many Pounds; ſo that in a Gariſon of 5000 Men, allowing each but a pound of Bread *per diem*, they will conſume near a *Laſt*, or 80 Buſhels every day; and 250 Men in a Ship of War, will drink a Tun of Beer in two days, allowing each Man but his *Pottle per diem*.

Buildings. *Churches* throughout all *England*, and all publick Edifices, are generally of *Solid Stone*, covered with *Lead*; Cathedral and Collegiate-Churches every where ample and magnificent; and the Churches in Market-Towns and Opulent Villages ſpacious and ſolid enough, beautified either with very high Pyramids, or Steeples, or at leaſt with ſtately high Towers. Houſes in Cities, that were heretofore uſually of *Wood*, are now built of good *Stone* or *Brick*, and cover'd with *Slate* or *Tile*; the Rooms within, formerly Wainſcotted, are now hung with Tapiſtry, or other convenient Stuff, and all Cieled with *Plaiſter*, excellent againſt the rage of fire, againſt the cold, and to hinder the paſſage of all duſt and noiſe.

The Modern Buildings have been far more ſlight, and of leſs continuance than the Ancient.

The

The Houſes of the Nobles and Rich are abundantly furniſhed with *Pewter*, *Braſs*, *fine Linnen*, and *Plate*: The mean Mechanicks and ordinary Husbandmen want not Silver Spoons, or ſome Silver Cups in their Houſes.

The Windows every where glazed, not made of *Paper* or *Wood*, as is uſually in *Italy* or *Spain*. Chimneys in moſt places, no Stoves, although the far more Southern parts of *Germany* can hardly ſubſiſt in the Winter without them.

CHAP. II.

Of the Inhabitants, and therein of their Law, Religion, Manners, and Puniſhments: Of their Number, Language, Stature, Diet, Attire, Recreations, Names and Sirnames: Of their Computation and manner of Numbring.

Inhabitants.

England hath been poſſeſs'd by five ſeveral Nations, and coveted by many more, and no wonder ſo fair and rich a *Lady* ſhould have many *Lovers*, it being a Country (as was ſaid of the Tree in the midſt of *Paradiſe*) *good for food, pleaſant to the eyes, and to be deſired*. Whereas the High-lands of *Scotland*, *Wales*, *Biſcay*, *Switzerland*, and other like Countries, continue ſtill in the poſſeſſion of their *Aborigines*, of the firſt that laid claim to them, none ſince judging it worth their pains to diſpoſſeſs them.

The

The first Inhabitants in *England* are believed to be the *Britains*, descended from the *Gauls*, whose Language was once almost the same; subdued afterwards by the *Romans*, who, by reason of their troubles nearer hom , were constrained to abandon this Country, about 400 years after *Christ*; whereupon the *Picts*, Inhabitants of *Scotland*, invading the *Britains*, they call to their aid the *Saxons*, who chasing away the *Picts*, soon made themselves masters of the *Britains*; but these not able to endure the heavy yoke of the *Saxons* after many Battels and Attempts to recover their lost Liberties and Country, retired, or were driven, some of them into *Britain* in *France*, from whence some think they first came, but most of them into the two utmost *Western* barren and Mountainous parts of this Country, called afterwards by the *Saxons*, *Walishland*, instead of *Gaulishland*; as the *Germans* still call *Italy*, *Walishland*, because inhabited by the *Cisalpine Gauls*; and the *French* call our Country of *Britains*, *Le Païs de Gales*.

The *Saxons* solely possess'd of all the best parts of this *Isle*, were for a long time infested, and for some time almost subdued by the *Danes*, and afterwards wholly by the *Normans*, who drove not out the *Saxons*, but mixed with them, so that the *English Blood* at this day is a *mixture* chiefly of *Norman* and *Saxon*, not without a *tincture* of *Danish*, *Romish*, and *British* Blood.

Their Laws.

The *English*, according to several matters and parts of the Kingdom, are governed by several Laws, *viz. Common-Law*, *Statute-Law*, *Civil-Law*, *Canon-Law*, *Forest-Law*, and *Martial-Law*; besides particular Customs and *By-Laws*: Of all which in brief, intending in a Treatise apart to speak more largely of them in the particular.

ticular Government of *England*, *Eccleſiaſtique*, *civil* and *Military*, together with all the Courts and Officers thereunto belonging.

The *Common-Law* of *England* is the Common Cuſtoms of the Kingdom, which have by length of time obtained the force of *Laws*: It is called *Lex non ſcripta*, (not but that we have them written in the old *Norman Dialect*, which being no where vulgarly uſed, varies no more than the Latine) but becauſe it cannot be made by Charter, or Parliament, for thoſe are always matters of *Record*, whereas Cuſtoms are only matters of *Fact*, and are no where but in the *memory of the People*; and of all Laws muſt be the beſt for the Engliſh: for the Written Laws made in *England* by Kings or Privy-Councils, as *anciently*; or by Parliaments, as of *latter times*, are impoſed upon the Subject before any probation or trial, whether they are beneficial to the Nation, or agreeable to the nature of the People; but Cuſtoms bind not the People till they have been tried and approved time out of mind: during which time no inconvenience ariſing to hinder, thoſe Cuſtoms became Laws; and therefore when our Parliaments have altered any Fundamental Points of our Common-Law, (as ſometimes hath been done) thoſe alterations have been by experience found ſo inconvenient, that the ſame Law by ſucceeding Parliaments hath ſoon been reſtored. This Common-Law is the Quinteſſence of the Cuſtomary Law of the *Mercians*, prevailing before the Conqueſt in the middle Countries of *England*, called the Kingdom of *Mercia*, and of the *Saxons* among the Weſt and South parts, and of the *Danes* amongſt the *Eaſt Angles*, all firſt reduced into one body by King *Edward* the Elder, about the year 900; which

Common-Law.

which for some time almost lost, were revived by the good King *Edward* the Confessor, and by Posterity named his Laws. To these the Conqueror added some of the good Customs of *Normandy*, and then his Successor King *Edward* the First, having in his younger years given himself satisfaction in the glory of Arms, bent himself (like another *Justinian*) to endow his Estate with divers notable fundamental Laws, ever since practised in this Nation. The excellent conveniency and connaturalness of the Common Law of *England* to the temper of *English* Men, is such, that the serious consideration thereof induced King *James* in a solemn Speech to prefer it as to this Nation, before the Law of *Moses*.

Statute-Law. Where the Common-Law is silent, there we have excellent Statute-Laws, made by the several Kings of *England*, by and with the Advice and Consent of all the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and with the Consent of all the Commons of *England*, by their Representatives in Parliament, whereunto the *English* easily submit, as made at their own earnest desire and request.

Civil-Law. Where *Common* and *Statute-Law* take no Cognizance, use is made of that Law of Laws called the *Civil-Law*; wherein is to be had what all the Wisest and Noblest Men of the most flourishing and puissant State that ever was in the World, could in the space of many hundred years by their own Wisdom or Reason devise, or from any other people learn; so that this Law may be lookt on as the Product of the Common Reason of all Mankind, and fitted for the Interest and Welfare not of one Nation only, but contemplating and taking care for the general affairs of all People. Of this Law use is made in all Ecclesiastical

cleſiaſtical Courts of Biſhops, Archdeacons, Vicars-General, Chancellors, and Commiſſaries, when-ever Cognizance is taken of Wills and Teſtaments, of Tythes, Oblations, Mortuaries, of Matrimony, Divorce, Adultery, Inceſt, Fornication, Chaſtity attempted; of Sacred Orders, Inſtitutions to *Church-Livings*, Celebration of Divine Offices, Reparation of Churches, Dilapidations, Procurations; of Hereſie, Apoſtaſie, Atheiſm, Schiſm, Simony, Blaſphemy, &c. So of this Law is made uſe in the Court of Admiralty, in all affairs immediately relating to the Royal Fleets, to all other Veſſels of Trade, and to their Owners, to Mariners, to Commanders at Sea, to Repriſals, to Pyracies, to Merchants Affairs, to all Contracts made at Sea or beyond Sea, in the way of Marine Trade and Commerce: to all matters touching Wrecks, *Flotſam*, *Jetſam*, *Lagan*, Marine Waifs, Deodands, &c. Moreover, uſe is made of the Civil Law in the Court of the Earl Marſhal, taking Cognizance of Crimes perpetrated out of *England*, of Contracts made in Foreign parts; of Affairs of War within and without *England*; of Controverſies about Nobility and Gentry, or bearing of Coats of Arms; of Precedency, &c. Of this Law much uſe is made in Treaties with Foreign Potentates, where many points are to be determined and concluded, according to the direction of this moſt excellent and general approved Law: and for this cauſe Foreign Princes take eſpecial care to chuſe ſuch perſons for their Ambaſſadors as are skilled in the Civil Law; and this policy was heretofore duly obſerved by our *Engliſh* Princes with very good ſucceſs. Laſtly, the two Univerſities of *England* ſerve themſelves of the Civil Law; for by their Priviledges no Student

is

is to be sued at *common-Law*, but in the Vice-Chancellors Courts for Debts, Accounts, Injuries, &c.

Canon-Law. The Canons of many Ancient General Councils, of many National and Provincial English Synods, besides divers Decrees of the Bishops of *Rome*, and Judgments of Ancient Fathers, had been received by the Church of *England*, and incorporated into the Body of the Canon-Law: by which she did ever proceed in the exercise of her Jurisdiction, and doth still by vertue of the Statute 25 *H* 8. so far as the said Canons and Constitutions are not repugnant to the Holy Scripture to the Kings Prerogative, or the Laws, Statutes and Customs of this Realm, and those are called the Kings Ecclesiastical Laws, which have several proceedings, and several ends from the Temporal Laws, these inflicting punishment upon the Body, Lands and Goods, and to punish the outward Man; but those *pro salute animæ*, to reward the inward Man; both joyning in this, to have the whole Man outwardly and inwardly reformed.

Forest-Law. The *Forest Laws* are peculiar Laws, different from the Common Law of *England*. *Forests* in *England* are exceeding ancient; and before the making of *Charta de Foresta*, Offences committed therein, were punished at the pleasure of the King, in so sharp and grievous a manner, (as still in *Germany*) that both Nobles and Commons did suffer many horrible inconveniences and oppressions; and even in that Charter, were some hard Articles, which the Clemency of gracious Kings have since by Statute thought fit to alter *per Assisas Forestæ*. Yet in the time of *Edward* the Third, and also at this day, *Voluntas reputabitur*

bitur pro facto; so that if a Man be taken hunting a *Deer*, he may be arrested as if he had taken a *Deer*. The Forester may take and arrest a Man, if he be taken either at *Dog-draw*, *Stable-stand*, *Back-bear*, or *Bloudy-hand*; for in those four a Man is said to be taken with the manner, though three of them may be but presumptions.

Lex Castrensis Anglicana, is that Law that dependeth upon the Kings Will and Pleasure, or his Lieutenant, in time of actual War; for although in time of peace, the King, for the more equal temper of Laws towards all his Subjects, makes no Laws but by the consent of the three Estates in Parliament: yet in times of War, by reason of great dangers arising suddenly and unexpectedly upon small occasions, he useth absolute Power, insomuch as his word goeth for a Law. Martial Law extends only to Souldiers and Mariners, and is not to be practised in times of Peace, but only in times of War, and then and there where the King's Army is on foot. *Martial Law.*

By the Kings Royal Charter granted to divers Cities of *England*, the Magistrates have a power to make such Laws as may be beneficial for the Citizens, and not repugnant to the Laws of the land; and these are binding only to the Inhabitants of the place; unless such Laws are for general good, or against a general inconvenience; for then they bind strangers. *Peculiar and By-Laws.*

Because Humane Laws can promote no other good, nor prevent any other evil, but what is open to publick cognizance, it is very necessary for the society of Mankind, and it is the *Religion.*

the great Wisdom of God so to ordain, That by Religion a Tribunal should be erected in every Mans Soul, to make him eschew evil and do good, when no humane Law can take notice of either.

Of all Religions in the World, anciently only the *Jews* worshipt the true God, in the true manner.

The *Jews* Religion, in process of time, by Traditions and Superstitions much corrupted, was partly abrogated, and the rest reformed, refined, and sublimated by our Saviour Christ, and since called *The Christian Religion*; which was Planted in *England*, *Tempore ut scimus* (saith *Gildas*) *summo Tiberii Cæsaris*, which by computation, will fall to be five years before St. *Peter* came to *Rome*, and about five years after the death of Christ.

It is also affirmed by Ancient and Modern grave Authors expresly, that in the twelfth year of the Emperour *Nero*, St. *Peter* preached here, Baptized many, and ordained Bishops, Priests, and Deacons: That immediately after St. *Stephen*'s death, and the *Jews* dispersion, *Joseph* of *Arimathea*, with twelve others, here Preach'd and died: That the first Fabrick of a Christian Church or Temple, in all the World, was at *Glastenbury* in *Somersetshire*, thirty one years after Christ's death, and that St. *Paul* was permitted to preach here, before he was suffered so to do at *Rome*. Afterwards, *Anno* 180, the Christian Faith was here professed by publick Authority under King *Lucius*, the first Christian King in the World, and with Christianity no doubt, came in the Episcopal Government, as may be seen in the Catalogue of *British* Bishops; and it is certain, that at the Council of *Arles*, *Anno* 347, there were three *British* Archbishops,

viz.

viz. of *London*, *York*, and *Caerleon*, whereof the firſt had for his Province under him, the *South*; the ſecond, all the *North*; and the third, all beyond *Severn*, or the *Weſt* part of this Iſland, afore-mentioned. Under theſe three Archbiſhops, there were reckoned about that age, twenty eight Biſhops, all which did obſerve the Cuſtoms and Orders of the *Greek* or *Eaſtern* Churches, and particularly that of *Eaſter*, different from the *Latine* cuſtom, or *Weſtern* Churches; nor did they acknowledge *Rome* to be the Mother-Church of the *Britannick* Church. *Britain* was then a Patriarchal Juriſdiction in ſubſtance, though perhaps not in name, and ſo continued, until about the year 596, when *Auſtin* the Monk, aſſiſted by the fraud of forty other Monks, and by the power of the then Heathen *Anglo-Saxons* (who had long before driven the *Britains* into *Wales*) conſtrained the *Britiſh* Biſhops to ſubmit themſelves to the Biſhop of *Rome*, after which, by the convenience or condeſcenſions of the ſucceſſive *Saxon* and *Norman* Kings, this Church was in ſome things ſubjected to the Biſhop of *Rome*, as its Patriarch or Primate; until *Henry* the Eighth, by his Royal Authority, (as he and all other Kings might remove their Chancellors or other Officers, and diſpoſe of their Offices to others) did remove the Primacy, or Metropolitanſhip from the See of *Rome* to the See of *Canterbury*; as being far more agreeable to civil Policy and Prudence, that ſuch a high Power ſhould be placed rather in a Subject of our own Nation, than in a Soveraign Prince, (for ſo is the Pope over ſeveral Territories in *Italy*) and he far remote beyond the Seas: which ejection of the Popes Authority was not done, as in other Nations, by popular Fury and Faction, but by the ma-

ture deliberate Counsel of Godly and Learned Divines Assembled in Convocation, with the express Authority of the King, and ratified by the Three States in Parliament.

The minds of *English* Christians thus delivered from the Spiritual Tyranny of the Bishop of *Rome*, and the Dignity of *English* Kings from the Spiritual slavery under him; the King and Clergy took this occasion to reform the many abuses and errors crept into the Church, in length of time, by the great negligence and corruption of Governours; wherein the wisdom of the *English* Reformers, is to be admired to all Posterity, which is briefly thus:

First, care was taken, lest that (as it oft happens in indiscreet Purges, and where-ever only the People hath been the Reformer) the good should be taken away with the bad; care was taken to retain all that could lawfully and conveniently be retained in the *Romish* Liturgy or Mass-Book, in their Ceremonial and Canons; to take out all the Gold, and to leave only the Dross: and this according to the example of our Lord and Saviour *Jesus Christ*, who, in his Reformation of the *Jewish* Religion, that the *Jews* might be less offended, and more easily won, thought fit to retain divers old Elements; as, their *Washings*, he converted into the Sacrament of *Baptism*, and so their custom of *Bread* and *Wine* in their *Passover*, he turned into the other Christian *Sacrament*, *&c.* In a word, it was resolved, not to separate farther from the Church of *Rome* in Doctrine or Discipline, than that Church had separated from what she was in her purest times. For Doctrine, they embraced that excellent Counsel of the Prophet, *State super*

super vias antiquas, & videte quænam sit via, recta, & ambulate in ea; they made a ſtand, and took a view of the pureſt Primitive Chriſtian times, and thence ſaw which was the right way, and followed that. For the Diſcipline of this Reformed Church, they conſidered what it was in the pureſt times of the firſt good Chriſtian Emperours; for the times of perſecution (before Temporal Princes embraced the Chriſtian Faith) as they were moſt excellent times for Doctrine and Manners; ſo very improper and unfit for a Patern or Example of outward Government and Policy. And had this Juſtice, Prudence, and Divine Policy been uſed in our Neighbouring Reformed Churches, doubtleſs they had ſeen a far more plentiful Harveſt.

The Doctrine of the Church of *England* is contained in expreſs words of the Holy Scripture, in the 39 Articles, and the Book of Homilies.

The Worſhip and Diſcipline is ſeen in the Liturgy and Book of Canons; by all which, it will appear to impartial Forein Eyes, that the Church of *England* may warrantably be ſaid to be the moſt exact, and perfect Patern, of all the Reformed Churches in the World; and whoſoever ſhall be ſo happy as to be a true Son of that Church, muſt confeſs that it is the moſt Incorrupt, Humble, Innocent, Learned, the moſt Primitive, moſt Decent, and Regular Church in Chriſtendom; That her Doctrine is built upon the Prophets and Apoſtles, according to the Explication of the antient Fathers; The Government truly Apoſtolical, and in all eſſential parts thereof of Divine Inſtitution; The Liturgy, an extract

of the best Primitive Forms; the Ceremonies few, but necessary, and such as tend only to decency, and increase of Piety; That she holds the whole truly Catholick Foundation according to the Scripture, and the four first general Councils; That she adheres closely to Tradition truly Universal; that is, doth willingly receive, *quod ab omnibus, quod ubique, quod semper receptum fuit*; which is the old Rule of Catholicism; so that none can say more truly with *Tertullian*, than the *English*, *In ea regula incedimus quam Ecclesia ab Apostolis, Apostoli à Christo, Christus à Deo accepit.* Search all the Religions in the World, none will be found more consonant to God's Word, for Doctrine, nor to the Primitive example, for Government; None will be found that ascribes more to God, or that constitutes more firm Charity amongst Men; None will be found so excellent, not only in the Community, as Christians, but also in the special Notion, as Reformed; for it keepeth the middle way, between the pomp of Superstitious Tyranny, and the meanness of Fanatick Anarchy. So that if that Man's conceit were put in practice, that would have every Wise Man to have two Religions, the one a publick for conformity to the Government, and the other a private to be reserved in his own breast, doubtless all well considering Men would choose for their private Religion, that of the Church of *England*, if they were once well acquainted with it.

In two Points, the Church of *England* is truly transcendent: First, it hath the grand Mark of the true Church, which most *European* Churches seem to want, and that is, Charity towards other Churches; for it doth not so engross Heaven to its own Professors, as to damn all others

to

to Hell. Secondly, It is the great Glory of the *Engliſh* Proteſtant Church, that it never reſiſted Authority, nor engaged in Rebellion; a praiſe, that makes much to her advantage, in the minds of all thoſe who have read or heard of the diſmal and deviliſh effects of the Holy League in *France*, by Papiſts; of the Holy Covenant in *Scotland*, by Puritans; and of the late Solemn League and COVENANT in *England*, by Presbyterians.

As for the ſcandal begotten by the late Troubles, and Murder of the late King, which ſome of the *Romiſh* endeavour to throw upon the *Engliſh* Religion; it is ſufficiently known, that not one Perſon that was a known Favourer, and Practiſer of that Religion by Law eſtabliſh'd in *England*, was either a Beginner or active Proſecutor of that Rebellion, or any way an Abettor of that horrid Murther; for that our Religion neither gives ſuch Rules, nor ever did ſet ſuch examples; nor indeed can that be truly ſaid to be an Act, either of the Parliament or People of *England*, but only of a few wretched Miſcreants, Sons of *Belial*, that had no fear of God before their eyes.

About the year 1635, or 1636, the Church of *England*, as well as the State, ſeemed to be in her full Stature of Glory, ſhining in Tranſcendent Emperial Luſtre and Purity of Evangelical Truth: Her Religious Performances, her holy Offices, ordered and regulated agreeably to the expedient of ſuch Sacred Actions: Her Diſcipline Models, ſuitable to the Apoſtolique Form; the Set and Suit of her Holy Tribe renowned for Piety and Learning; and theſe all in ſo Super-eminent a degree, that no Church

on this side the Apostolick can hardly, or ever could compare with her in any one. And in this felicity she might probably have continued, had she not been disturbed by a Generation of Hypocritical, or at least blind Zealots; whose Predecessors in Queen *Elizabeth*'s time began to oppose that excellent begun Reformation, and then to contrive the alteration of Government; beginning first very low at Caps and Hoo's, Surplices, and Episcopal Habits; but these flew higher, proceeding at length to the height of all Impiety, subverted even Liturgy, Episcopacy, and Monarchy it self; all which our most Gracious King, upon his Restauration, hath most Wisely and Piously restored, after the example of that good King *Hezekiah*, *2 Chron.* 29. 2, 3. Since which, we are able to render this joyful account of the Religion, and Church of *England*, *viz.* That there is nothing wanting in order to Salvation; We have the Word of God, the Faith of the Apostles, the Creeds of the Primitive Church, the Articles of the Four First General Councils, a Holy Liturgy, Excellent Prayers, due Administration of Sacraments, the Ten Commandments, the Sermons of Christ, and all the Precepts and Counsels of the Gospel. We teach Faith and Repentance, and the necessity of Good Works, and strictly exact the severity of a Holy Life. We live in obedience to God, ready to part with all for his sake; We Honour His most Holy Name; We Worship Him at the mention of His Name; We confess His Attributes; We have Places, Times, Persons, and Revenues, consecrated and set apart for the Service and Worship of our Great God, Creator of Heaven and Earth: We honour His Vicegerent the King, holding it damnable to use any other

Weapons

Weapons againſt him or his Army but Prayers and Tears: we hold a charitable reſpect toward all Chriſtians: We confeſs our Sins to God, and to our Brethren, whom we have offended, and to God's Miniſters the Prieſts, in caſes of a ſcandal, or of a troubled Conſcience; and they duly abſolve the penitent Soul. We have an uninterrupted ſucceſſion of Reverend, Learned and Pious Biſhops, who ordain Prieſts and Deacons, Conſecrate Churches, Confirm the Baptized at a due age, Bleſs the People, Intercede for them, viſit oft their reſpective Dioceſes, taking care of all Churches, that they be ſerved with as good and able Paſtors as the ſmall maintenance can invite: They defend the Church-Liberties, confer Inſtitutions, inflict Eccleſiaſtical Cenſures, diſpenſe in certain Caſes, keep Hoſpitality, as S. *Paul* admoniſheth; and Preach as oft as neceſſity requireth. *Hodie enim neque Concionatorum paucitas uti olim, neque infidelium multitudo, hoc exigere videtur:* For now neither that ſcarcity of Preachers which was amongſt the Primitive Chriſtians, nor multitude of Heathens which dwelt among them, doth ſeem to require it; but that rather like good Pilots, who ſitting ſtill at the Helm, (while others labour and toil at the Ropes and Sails) they ſhould make it their whole buſineſs (by conſidering the Winds and Tides, the Rocks and Shelves, the Seaſons and Climates) that the Ship may keep her right courſe, and be ſafely brought to her deſired Haven; for it hath been unluckily obſerved, that as a Ship is then in moſt danger, when the Pilot ſhall quit the Helm to pull at a Rope; ſo thoſe Dioceſes have commonly been worſt governed, whoſe Biſhops have been moſt Bookiſh, and moſt frequent in the Pulpit.

Even since the beginning of our Reformation, there are some few Families in several parts of *England*, have persisted in the *Romish* Religion, and are usually called Papists from *Papa*, the old usual name of the Bishop of *Rome*. Against these there are divers severe Laws still in force, but their number being not considerable, nor their Loyalty for many years last past questionable, those Laws have been more rarely put in execution; besides, the clemency and gentle usage shewn to them here, begets in *Romish* States and Potentates abroad, the like gentle treatment of their Protestant Subjects, and of the *English*, living within their Dominions. Yet notwithstanding all the clemency and gentle usage shewn them, so many years, the ingratitude, ambition, and blind zeal of some of them of late hath been such, that at the instigation of the Jesuits they have conspired traiterously against the life of their King, and Government of the Kingdom, for which some few of them have most deservedly suffered.

As for those other Perswasions, whose Professors are commonly called *Presbyterians*, *Independants*, *Anabaptists*, *Quakers*, *Fifth-Monarchy-Men*, *Ranters*, *Adamites*, *Antinomians*, *Sabbatarians*, *Perfectionists*, *Family of Love*, and the rest of those Mushrooms of *Christianity*; as most of them sprang up suddenly in the late unhappy night of confusion, so it is to be presumed, that they may in a short time vanish in this blessed day of Order; and therefore not worthy to be described here as Religions professed in *England*: for, as the State of *England* doth account them no other Members than the *Pudenda* of the Nation, and are ashamed of them; *Quippe ubi cætera membra moventur ad arbitrium hominis, hæc. fola tam turpida, inordinata ac effrænata sunt ut præ-*

ter-

ter & contra voluntatem commoveri ſo'ent; ſo neither doth the Church of *England* look upon thoſe Profeſſors as Sons, but Baſtards: or make an account of any other intereſt in them, than a man makes of thoſe Vermin which breed out of his excrementitious ſweat, or thoſe *Aſcarides* which come ſometimes in his moſt uncleanly parts.

Touching the *Jews*, which by the late Uſurper were admitted at *London*, and ſince continued by the bare permiſſion of the King, and ſuffered to hire a private Houſe, wherein to hold their *Synagogue*; they are not conſiderable either for Number, making not above 30 or 40 Families, nor for their Wealth or Abilities, being for the moſt part Poor and Ignorant.

As ſome years before the late Troubles, no People of any Kingdom in the World enjoyed more freedom from *Slavery* and *Taxes*, ſo generally, none were freer from evil tempers and humours, none more *devoutly Religious, willingly obedient to the Laws, truly Loyal to the King, lovingly hoſpitable to Neighbours, ambitiouſly civil to Strangers*, or more *liberally charitable to the Needy*.

No Kingdom could ſhew a more *valiant prudent Nobility*, a more *learned pious Clergy*, or a more *contented loyal Commonalty*.

The *Men* were generally honeſt, the *Wives* and *Women* chaſte and modeſt, *Parents* loving, *Children* obedient, *Husbands* kind, *Maſters* gentle, and *Servants* faithful.

In a word, the *Engliſh* were then, according to their *Native tempers*, the beſt *Neighbours*, beſt *Friends*, beſt *Subjects*, and the beſt *Chriſtians* in the World.

Good Nature was a thing ſo peculiar to the *Engliſh Nation*, and ſo appropriated by Almighty

God

God to them, (as a Great Person observed) that it cannot well be Translated into another Language, or practised by any other people.

Amongst these excellent *Tempers*, amongst this goodly *wheat*, whilst Men slept, the Enemy came and sowed *Tares*; there sprang up of later years a sort of People, *sowre, sullen, suspicious, querulous, censorious, peevish, envious, reserved, narrow hearted, close-fisted, self-conceited, ignorant, proud, malignant, stiff-necked, Children of Belial*, (according to the genuine signification of that *word*, which is a lawless Man, one that will not submit or conform to the Government) ever prone to *despise Dominion*, to *speak evil of Dignities*, to *gain-say Order, Rule* and *Authority*; who have accounted it their Honour to contend with *Kings* and *Governours*, and to disquiet the Peace of *Kingdoms*; whom no *deserts*, no *clemency* could ever oblige, neither *Oaths* or *Promises* bind, breathing nothing but *Sedition* and *Calumnies* against the establish'd Government, aspiring without measure, *railing* without reason, and making their own *wild fancies* the Square and Rule of their *Consciences*; hating, despising, or disrespecting the *Nobility, Gentry*, and *Superiour Clergy*, &c.

These lurking in all quarters of *England*, had at length, with their pestilential breath, infected some of the worst *Natur'd*, and *worse Nurtur'd Gentry*, divers of the *Inferiour Clergy*, most of the *Tradsmen*, and very many of the *Peasantry*; and prevailed so far, as not only to spoil the best governed State, and to ruine the purest and most flourishing Church in *Christendom*, but also to corrupt the *minds*, the *humours*, and very *natures* of so many *English*, that notwithstanding the late happy Restauration of the King and Bishops, the incessant joynt endeavours and studies of all our Governors to reduce this Peo-

ple

ple to their *priſtine* happineſs, yet no Man now living can reaſonably hope to ſee in his time the like bleſſed days again, without a tranſplantation of all thoſe Sons of *Belial* (as King *James* in his Grave Teſtament to his Son did intimate) without an utter extirpation of thoſe Tares, which yet the Clemency and Meekneſs of the Proteſtant Religion ſeems to forbid; unleſs they are ſuch who believe themſelves obliged in Conſcience to take all opportunities, occaſions and advantages to extirpate and deſtroy the preſent Church-Government by Law eſtabliſh'd in *England*, and in purſuance of the ſame to venture their Lives and Eſtates, and conſtantly to continue in that belief all the days of their Lives, againſt all oppoſition whatſoever, as the Words of their SOLEMN LEAGUE and COVENANT are. To ſuch no Prince nor Potentate in *Europe* will ever indulge, ſo far as to ſuffer them to breathe the ſame Air with them: And yet ſuch is the Mercy of our Gracious King, and the Lenity of our Reverend Biſhops, and of our two Houſes of Parliament, that they thought fit hitherto not to baniſh any one perſon for entring into that IMPIOUS COVENANT, not to exclude any of them from any office of Church or State, who have been willing to abjure the ſame. Notwithſtanding which indulgence, they lately coutrived the death of the King, and his Royal Brother, for which divers have deſervedly ſuffered death.

The Nobility and chief Gentry of *England* have been even by ſtrangers compared to the fineſt Flower, but the lower ſort of common People to the courſeſt Bran; the innate good nature, joyned with the liberal education and converſe with ſtrangers in Forein Countries, render thoſe exceeding civil; whereas the wealth, inſolence, and pride of theſe, and the

the rare converse with strangers, have rendred them so distasteful, not only to the few Strangers who frequent *England*, but even to their own Gentry, that they could sometimes wish, that either the Country were less plentiful, or that the Impositions were heavier; for, by reason of the great abundance of *Flesh* and *Fish*, *Corn*, *Leather*, *Wooll*, &c. which the Soyl of its own bounty, with little labour, doth produce, the *Peasants* at their ease, and almost forgetting labour, grow rich, and hereby so proud, insolent, and careless, that they neither give that humble respect and awful reverence, which in other Kingdoms is usually given to *Nobility*, *Gentry*, and *Clergy*; nor are they so industrious, or so skilful in *Manufactures*, as some of our Neighbour-Nations; so that in *England* it is no *Paradox* to affirm, that as too much *indigency* in the inferiour sort of People doth *depress* the spirits, and *dull* the minds of them, so too *plentiful* and *wanton* a fortune, causeth in them a *lazyness* and *less industry*; that State commonly enjoying most *peace* and *order* and *happiness*, where either the *moderate barrenness* of the Country, or *want* of *ground*, or *multitude* of *Imposts* (as in *Holland*) do necessitate the common people to be industrious in their Callings, and so to mind their own, as not to disturb the State and Church affairs.

Moreover, of the *English*, especially of the Peasantry, it hath been formerly and unhappily observed, that then it is *happiest* with them, when they are somewhat pressed, and in a complaining condition, according to that old Rhiming Verse,

Rustica gens est optima flens & pessima ridens.

The *English* Common People anciently were, and

and at this day are very apt to hearken to *Prophesies*, and to create *Prodigies*; and then to interpret them according to their own extravagant conceits; to invent, and then maintain any the most prodigious Opinions and Tenets in Divinity: some of the inferior sort of late holding abominable opinions, unworthy even of Men, and such as in no age was ever broacht before.

The *English National Vices* were anciently *Gluttony*, and the effects thereof *Lasciviousness*, (when they made four Meals in a day, and most excessive *Feasting*, with great plenty of *French Wine*) when Women of *professed Incontinency* were permitted to profer their Bodies to all Comers, in certain places called *Stews* or *Stoves*, or *Bathing Places*; because Men were wont to *bathe* themselves there (as still in other Countries) before they addrest themselves to *Venerous Acts*. But immediately before the late *Rebellion*, (that unhappy Fountain, from whence is evidently derived whatsoever almost is now amiss in Church or State, in Court, City, or Country) no People, unless perhaps the *High-Germans*, were more modest and chaste, more true to the Marriage-Bed, whereby was produced a healthy strong Race, fit for all Arts and Sciences, for *Agriculture*, for *Traffick*, for *War* and *Peace*, for *Navigation*, *Plantations*, &c. *Vices.*

Another *English National Vice* was *Pride* in *Apparel*, wherein they were anciently so extravagant and foolish, so superfluous and obscene, that divers *Statutes* before our *Reformation* in *Religion*, and *Homilies* since, have been made against that excess; and an *English* Man was wont to be pictured naked with a pair of *Taylors Sheers* in his hand, a piece of Cloth under his arm, and

Verses

ſes annext, intimating that he knew not what faſhion of *Clothes* to have.

Exceſs of Drinking was anciently more rare in *England*, as appears by an old Poet:

Ecce Britannorum mos eſt laudabilis iſte,
Ut bibat arbitrio pocula quiſque ſuo.

The *Danes* in the time of King *Edgar* firſt brought it in, but it was afterwards baniſht hence, ſo that we find no ancient Statute ſince the Conqueſt againſt it; for though the Statutes heretofore made againſt exceſs in *Apparel* and *Dyet* are ancient, yet thoſe againſt *Drunkenneſs* are but of late date.

As the *Engliſh* returning from the Wars in the *Holy Land*, brought home the foul diſeaſe of *Leproſie*, now almoſt extinct here, though not yet in our Neighbouring Countries: ſo in our Fathers days the *Engliſh* returning from the ſervice in the *Netherlands*, brought with them the foul Vice of *Drunkenneſs*, as beſides other Teſtimonies, the term of *Carous*, from *Gar-Auz*, *All out*, learnt of the *High-Dutch* there, in the ſame ſervice; ſo *Quaff*, *&c.* This Vice of late was more, though at preſent ſo much, that ſome perſons, and thoſe of quality may not ſafely be viſited in an Afternoon, without running the hazard of exceſſive drinking of *Healths*, (whereby in a ſhort time twice as much liquor is conſumed as by the *Dutch*, who ſip and prate) and in ſome places it is eſteemed a piece of wit to make a Man drunk; for which purpoſe, ſome *ſwilling inſipid Trencher Buffoon* is always at hand.

However, it may be truly affirmed, that at preſent there is generally leſs Exceſs in *Drinking*, (eſpecially about *London*, ſince the uſe of

Coffee,

Coffee, *Tea*, and *Chocolatte*) leſs exceſs in *Dyet*, but principally in *Apparel*, than heretofore; inſomuch, that the poor Tradeſman is much pincht thereby; for, as it is expedient for the benefit of the whole *Commonwealth*, that divers unneceſſary and ſuperfluous *Commodities* ſhould be allowed, as *Tobacco*, *Coffee*, *Spices*, *Sugars*, *Raiſins*, *Silks*, *Fine Linen*, &c. ſo ſome leſs hurtful exceſſes (as in *Apparel*, *Diet*, *Building*, *Rich Furniture of Houſes*, *Hangings*, *Beds*, *Plate*, *Jewels*, *Coaches*, *Lacqueys*, &c.) muſt either be connived at, or much of all the Money of the Nation muſt lie dead and unimployed, (as now it doth in the *private*, *ſullen*, *diſcontented*, *niggardly Nonconformiſts* hand) and Tradeſmen muſt either ſtarve, or be ſuſtained by Alms.

The Sin of *Buggery* brought into *England* by the *Lombards*, as appears not only by the word *Bugeria*, but alſo by *Rot. Parl.* 50. *Ed.* 3. *N.* 58. is now rarely practiſed amongſt *Engliſh*, although ſometimes diſcovered amongſt *Aliens* in *England*, and then puniſht by Death without any remiſſion.

Impoyſonments, ſo ordinarily in *Italy*, are ſo abominable amongſt *Engliſh*, as 21 *H.* 8. it was made High Treaſon, though ſince repealed; after which, the puniſhment for it was to be put alive into a Cauldron of Water, and there boiled to death: at preſent it is Felony without benefit of Clergy.

Stabbing in *England* is much more ſeldom than in *Italy*; the *Engliſh* being eaſily to be reconciled, to pardon and remit offences, not apt to ſeek revenge; the true well-bred *Engliſh* have more of inclination to goodneſs, which the *Greeks* called *Philantkropia*, than other Nations; the Nobility, and well-bred Gentry delighting to be gracious and courteous with ſtrangers; compaſ-

ſionate

fionate to the afflicted, and grateful to Benefactors, when their Purſe or Eſtate, not diverted by other extravagant expences, will give them leave to remember them.

Duelling, ſo common heretofore, is now almoſt laid aſide here as well as in *France*.

Virtues. The *Engliſh*, according to the *Climate*, are of a *middle temper*. The *Northern Saturnine*, and the *Southern Mercurial temper* meeting in their Conſtitutions, render them *ingenuous* and *active*, yet *ſolid* and *perſevering*, which nouriſht under a ſuitable liberty, inſpires a courage *generous* and *laſting*.

Their *Ingenuity* will not allow them to be excellent at the *Cheat*, but ſubject in that point rather to take than give, and ſuppoſing others as open hearted as themſelves, are many times in Treaties over-matcht by them, whom they over-matcht in *Arms* and true *Valour*; which hath been very eminent in all Ages, and almoſt in all Lands and Seas too of the whole World.

The Engliſh, ſince the Reformation, are ſo much given to Literature, that all ſorts are generally the moſt knowing people in the World. They have been ſo much addicted to Writing, and eſpecially in their own Language, and with ſo much licenſe or connivance, that according to the obſervation of a Learned Man, there have been during our late Troubles and Confuſions, *more good*, and *more bad Books* printed and publiſhed in the Engliſh Tongue, than in all the vulgar Languages in *Europe*.

For ſolidity of Matter, for elegancy of Style and Method in their *Sermons*, *Comedies*, *Romances*; as alſo in their Books of *Divinity*, *Philoſophy*, *Phyſick*, *Hiſtory*, and all other ſolid Learning,

no-

no Nation hath ſurpaſſed the *Engliſh*, and few equall'd them.

The *Engliſh*, eſpecially the Gentry, are ſo much given to *Prodigality*, *Sports*, and *Paſtimes*, that Eſtates are oftner ſpent and ſold, than in any other Country: They think it a piece of frugality beneath a Gentleman to bargain beforehand, or to count afterward, for what they eat in any place, though the rate be moſt unreaſonable; whereby it comes to paſs, that *Cooks*, *Vintners*, *Inn-keepers*, and ſuch mean Fellows, enrich themſelves, and begger and inſult over the Gentry. In a word, by *their prodigality* it comes to paſs, that not only thoſe, but *Taylors*, *Dancing-Maſters*, and ſuch *Trifling Fellows*, arrive to that Riches and Pride, as to ride in their *Coaches*, keep their Summer-houſes, to be ſerved in Plate, *&c.* an inſolence inſupportable in other well-govern'd Nations.

Puniſhment of Criminals.

Becauſe the ſeveral Puniſhments inflicted for ſeveral crimes, are different in moſt Countries; and thoſe of *England* much different from thoſe of all other Countries; a brief account of them, may probably not be unacceptable, to Foreigners eſpecially.

All Crimes in *England*, that touch the life of a Man, are either *High-Treaſon*, *Petty-Treaſon*, or *Felony*. Although ſome *High-Treaſons* are much more heinous and odious than others, yet the puniſhment by Law is the ſame for all ſorts (except for Coyning of Money) and that is, That the Traytor laid upon a Hurdle or Sledge, be drawn to the Gallows, there hanged by the Neck, preſently cut down alive, his Entrails to be ſuddenly pulled out of his Belly, and burnt before

before the face of the Criminal, then his Head to be cut off, his Body to be divided into four parts; and lastly, that the Head and Body be hung up, or impaled where the King shall command.

Besides all this, he shall forfeit all his Lands and Goods whatsoever, his Wife shall lose her Dower, his Children their Nobility, and all their right of inheriting him, or any other Ancestor: Our Law thinking it most reasonable, that he who endeavored to destroy the King, the Breath of our Nostrils, and thereby to rend the Majesty of Government, his Body, Lands, Goods, and Posterity, should be rent, torn, and destroyed.

For Coyning of Mony, though adjudged *High Treason*, the punishment having been only Drawing and Hanging, before the Statute of 25 *Ed.* 3. it remains so still.

Petit Treason, is either when a Servant killeth his Master or Mistress, or a Wife killeth her Husband, or a Clergy-man his Prelate, to whom he oweth obedience; and for this crime the punishment is to be Drawn (as before) and to be Hanged by the Neck, till he be dead. The punishment for a Woman convicted of *High-Treason*, or *Petit-Treason*, is all one; and that is, to be Drawn and Burnt alive.

Felonies, or all other capital Crimes, for which anciently there were several sorts of Punishments, till *Hen* 1. ordained that the Punishments for all Felonies, should be to be Hanged by the neck till they be dead.

But if a Peer of the Realm commit *High-Treason*, *Petit-Treason*, or *Felony*, although his Judgment be the same with that of common persons: yet the King doth usually extend so much favour to such, as to cause them only to be beheaded with an Ax, upon a Block lying on the ground,

ground, and not as in all other Countries, by a Sword kneeling or ſtanding.

If a Criminal Indicted of *Petit Treaſon* or *Felony*, refuſeth to anſwer, or to put himſelf upon a Legal Tryal; then for ſuch ſtanding Mute, and Contumacy, he is preſently to undergo that horrible puniſhment, called *Peine forte & dure*; that is, to be ſent back to the Priſon from whence he came, and there laid in ſome low dark Room, upon the bare ground, on his back, all naked beſide his Privy parts, his Arms and Legs drawn with Cords, faſtened to the ſeveral quarters of the room; then ſhall be laid upon his Body, Iron and Stone, ſo much as he may bear, or more: the next day he ſhall have three Morſels of Barley Bread without Drink, and the third Day ſhall have Drink of the Water next to the Priſon-door, except it be Running-Water without Bread; and this ſhall be his Diet till he die. Which grievous kind of Death ſome ſtout fellows have ſometimes choſen, that ſo not being tryed and convicted of their crimes, their Eſtates may not be forfeited to the King, but deſcend to their Children; nor their Blood ſtained.

But in caſe of *High-Treaſon*, though the Criminal ſtand mute, yet Judgment ſhall be given againſt him, as if he had been convicted, and his Eſtate confiſcated.

After Beheading or Hanging, the Criminal's Friends uſually interr the Body decently, where they pleaſe; only if the Crime be very enormous, as for Murdering and Robbing any perſon, then by Order is the Criminal uſually hang'd by the Neck, till he be dead, and afterwards hang'd in Chains, till the Body rot; and

in

in some cases his right hand is first cut off, and then hanged.

In all such *Felonies*, where the *Benefit of Clergy* is allowed, (as it is in many) there the Criminal is to be mark'd with a hot Iron, with a *T.* or *M.* for *Thief*, or *Man-slayer*, on the left hand; and wandring *Rogues* are to be burnt on the Shoulder with an *R.*

Anciently, in the time of the *Saxon Christian* Kings, and sometime after the coming of the *Norman* Kings, Men were rarely put to death for any Crime, but either paid grievous Fines, or for the more enormous Crimes, to lose their Eyes, or their Testicles; and so remaining living Monuments of their Impieties, as punishments far worse than death; which, among Christians, is believed to be but a passage, for all truly penitent, from this life to a far better, and so more a *Reward* than a *Punishment*.

For *Petit Larceny*, or small *Theft*, that is of the value of 12*d.* or under, the punishment anciently was sometimes by loss of an Ear, sometimes by Cudgelling; but since *Edw.* 3. only by Whipping; but if such *Petit-Thief* be found by the Jury, to have fled for the same, he forfeiteth all his Goods.

Perjury, by bearing false Witness upon Oath, is punish'd with the Pillory, called *Collistrigium*, burnt in the Forehead with a *P.* his Trees growing upon his ground, to be rooted up, and his Goods confiscated.

Forgery, *Cheating*, *Libelling*, *False Weights* and *Measures*, *forestalling* the *Market*, *Offences* in *Baking* and *Brewing*, are commonly punish'd with standing in the Pillory, and sometimes to have one or both Ears nailed to the Pillory, and cut off, or there bored through the Tongue with a hot Iron.

The

The puniſhment for *Miſpriſion* of *High-Treaſon*, that is, for neglecting, or concealing it, is forfeiture of the Profits of his Lands during life, and of all Goods, and alſo impriſonment for life.

For *Striking in the King's Court, whereby Blood is drawn*, the puniſhment is, that the Criminal ſhall have his right-hand ſtricken off, in moſt ſad and ſolemn manner; as more at large may be ſeen, in the Chapter of the Kings Court.

For Striking in *Weſtminſter-Hall* whilſt the Courts of Juſtice are ſitting, is impriſonment during life, and forfeiture of all his Eſtate.

For one found in a *Præmunire*, that is, one who incurs the ſame puniſhment which was inflicted on thoſe who tranſgreſſed the Statute of 16 *R.* 2. *cap.* 5. commonly called the Statute of *Præmunire*, corruptly as ſome think from the Writ *Præmunire*, for *Præmonere facias*, &c. for ſuch an one, the puniſhment is forfeiture of all his Eſtate, to be put out of the King's Protection, and impriſonment during the Kings pleaſure.

The puniſhment of *Petit Jurors* attainted of giving a Verdict contrary to Evidence, wittingly, is ſevere and terrible; they are condemned to loſe the Franchiſe or Freedom of the Law; that is, become infamous, and of no credit, uncapable of being a Witneſs, or of a Jury; their Houſes, Lands, and Goods, ſhall be ſeized into the Kings hands, their Houſes pulled down, their Meadows ploughed up, their Trees rooted up, all their Lands laid waſte, and their Bodies impriſoned.

The like puniſhment is alſo for thoſe, who ſhall conſpire to Indict an Innocent falſly, and maliciouſly of *Felony*.

Any

Any Man or Woman convicted in the Bishops *Court* of *Heresie*, was to be delivered over to the Secular Power, and to be burnt alive, but this is lately repealed.

Felo de se, that is, one who wittingly killeth himself, is to be buried out of *Christian Burial*, with a Stake driven through the Corps, and to forfeit his Goods.

Drunkards, Vagabonds, &c. are punished by setting their Legs in the Stocks for certain hours.

Scolding Women are to be set in a *Trebuchet*, commonly called a *Cuckingstool*, perhaps from the French *Coquine*, and the German *Stul*, the *Queans Chair*; placed over some deep Water, into which they are let down, and plunged under Water thrice, to cool their choler and heat.

Other Misdemeanors are commonly punished with Imprisonments or Fines, and sometimes with both.

As for breaking on the Wheel, and other like torturing Deaths, common in other Christian Countries, the *English* look upon them as too cruel for Christian Professors to use.

For putting any to the Rack, (unless perhaps in some cases of *High-Treason*) it is by the *English* believed to savour of too much slavishness; besides, they contemning and despising death, and yet not enduring Torture, will sooner acknowledge themselves guilty of any the foulest crimes whatsoever, than be put to the Rack; and then the people, not accustomed to such cruelty, would be apt to pity the party tortured, and abominate the Sovereign and his Judges for introducing such a custom, the Jury would easily quit the Prisoner of whatever Confession should be thus extorted.

To give the Reader an exact account of the number of people in *England*, will be very difficult, but a near conjecture may be thus made. *Number of Inhabitants.*

England contains 9725 Parishes, now allowing to each Parish, one with another, 80 Families, there will be 778000 Families, and to each Family 7 persons, there will be found in all, Five Millions four hundred forty six thousand Souls, and amongst them One Million of Fighting Men.

The *English* Tongue being at present much refined, exceedingly *copious*, *expressive*, and *significant*, (by reason of a liberty taken by the Natives, of borrowing out of all other Languages, whatever might conduce thereunto) is (as their Blood) a mixture chiefly of the old *Saxon* (a *Dialect* of the *Teutonick*) and the old *Norman* (a *Dialect* of the *French*) not without some savour of the *Britains*, *Romans*, and *Danes* Languages. *Their Language.*

The *Romans* possessing *England*, caused their Tongue, the *Latine* once, to be generally used in this Country.

The *Saxons* succeeding, introduced their *Language*, wheresoever they seated themselves.

The *Normans* afterwards getting possession of *England*, caused the *Norman* or *French* Tongue to be learnt at School, by the *Saxons*, and for a long time, had all *Laws*, *Pleadings*, *Sermons*, &c. in *French*.

The *Latine* Tongue at present is made use of in *Court-Rolls*, *Records*, *Processes* of *Courts*, in *Charters*, *Commissions*, *Patents*, *Writs*, *Bonds*, and some Statutes are still kept in that Language.

The Names of *Shires*, *Cities*, *Towns*, and *Villages*, *Places*, and *Men* in *England*, are generally *Saxon*, and so are most *Nouns Appellative*, and a great part of the *Verbs*.

In *French*, or rather *Norman*, are still written the *Common-Laws*, and learnt by young Students thereof. All *Reports*, *Pleadings*, all *Moots*, and *Law-Exercises*, are wholly *French*; Declarations upon Original Writs, and all Records are written in *French*; some old Statutes are still in that Tongue. In Parliament, the assent or dissent to Bills made by the King, Lords or Commons, is in *French*. Almost all our terms in *Hunting*, *Hawking*, *Dicing*, *Dancing*, *Singing*, &c. are still *French*.

Stature. The *Natives* of *England*, by reason of the *Temperate Climate*, *Mild Air*, not rendred unequal by *High Mountains*, and unhealthy by many *Marshes*, plenty of wholsom food, and the use of Beer rather than Wine, *Pour la belle taille, & le beau teint au visage*, as the *French* say, for a just, handsome, large proportion of Body, for clear *complexions*, and pleasing *features*, do surpass all the Nations in the World. And perhaps for some of the same reasons, most other Animals, as the *Horses*, *Oxen*, *Sheep*, *Swine*, *Dogs*, *Cocks*, &c. are observed by Strangers to be generally better shaped than in any other Country.

Dyet. The *English* are generally great *Flesh-eaters*, although by the nearness of the *Sea*, and abundance of *Rivers* and *Fish-ponds*, there is no want of *Fish*. In former times their Table was in many places covered four times a day; they had *Breakfasts*, *Dinners*, *Beverages*, and *Suppers*, and every where Set-*Dinners* and *Suppers*, until the

the time of the late troubles, wherein many eminent Families being much impoveriſhed by the prevailing Rebels, a cuſtom was taken up by ſome of the Nobility and Gentry, of eating a more plentiful *Dinner*, but little or no *Supper*; as on the contrary, the *Romans* and *Jews* anciently, and the hotter Climates at this day, have little or no *Dinners*, but ſet-*Suppers*.

The *Engliſh* are not now ſo much addicted to *Gluttony* and *Drunkenneſs*, as of late years, but unto *Tobacco* more.

Feaſting alſo is not ſo common and profuſe, as anciently; for although the *Feaſts* at *Coronations*, at the *Inſtallation* of *Knights of the Garter*, *Conſecration* of *Biſhops*, *Entertainments* of *Ambaſſadors*, the *Feaſts* of the *Lord Mayor* of *London*, of *Sergeants* at *Law*, and *Readers Feaſts* in the *Inns of Court*, are all very ſumptuous and magnificent in theſe times, yet compared to the *Feaſts* of our *Anceſtors*, ſeem to be but niggardly and ſparing: for *Richard* Earl of *Cornwal*, Brother to *Henry* the Third, had at his Marriage-Feaſt, as is Recorded, Thirty thouſand Diſhes of Meat; and King *Richard* the Second, at a *Chriſtmas*, ſpent daily Twenty ſix Oxen, Three hundred Sheep, beſides Fowl, and all other Proviſion proportionably: ſo anciently at a *Call* of *Sergeants* at *Law*, each *Sergeant* (ſaith *Forteſcue*) ſpent *Sixteen hundred Crowns* in Feaſting, which in thoſe days was more than *Sixteen hundred Pounds* now.

The *Engliſh* that feed not over liberally, (whereto the great plenty and variety of Viands entice them) nor drink much *Wine*, but content themſelves with ſmall *Ale* or *Sider* (but eſpecially the latter) are obſerved to be much more *healthy*, and far *longer lived*, than any of our Neighbouring Nations.

Since the late Rebellion, *England* hath abounded in variety of Drinks (as it did lately in variety of Religions) above any Nation in *Europe*. Besides all sorts of the best *Wines* from *Spain*, *France*, *Italy*, *Germany*, *Grecia*, there are sold in *London* above twenty sorts of other *Drinks*, as *Brandy*, *Coffee*, *Chocolate*, *Tee*, *Aromatick*, *Mum*, *Sider*, *Perry*, *Mede*, *Methoglin*, *Beer*, *Ale*, many sorts of *Ales*, very different, as *Cock*, *Stepony*, *Stich-back*, *Hull*, *North-Down*, *Sambidge*, *Betony*, *Scurvy-grass*, *Sage-Ale*, *Colledge-Ale*, &c. a piece of wantonness whereof none of our Ancestors were ever guilty.

Attire. For *Apparel* or *Clothing*, the *French* Mode hath been generally used in *England* of late years; In the time of Queen *Elizabeth*, sometimes the *High-Dutch*, sometimes the *Spanish*, and sometimes the *Turkish* and *Morisco Habits* were by the *English* worn in *England*, when the Women wore *Doublets*, with *Pendent Codpieces* on the *Breast*, full of *Tags* and *Cuts*; moreover *Galligascons*, *Fardingales*, and *Stockings* of divers colours; but since the Restauration of King *Charles* the Second, *England* never saw, for matter of *Wearing Apparel*, less prodigality, and more modesty in Clothes, more plainness and comeliness, than amongst her Nobility, Gentry, and superior Clergy; only the Citizens, the Country People, and the Servants, appear clothed for the most part above, and beyond their Qualities, Estates, or Conditions; and far more gay than that sort of People was wont to be heretofore. Since our last breach with *France*, the *English* Men (though not the Women) quitted the *French* Mode, and took a grave wear, much according with the Oriental Nations; but that is now left, and the *French* Mode again taken up.

For

For variety of *Divertiſements*, *Sports* and *Recreations*, no Nation doth excel the *Engliſh*. *Recreations.*

The King hath abroad his *Foreſts*, *Chaſes*, and *Parks*, full of variety of Game; for Hunting *Red* and *Fallow Deer*, *Foxes*, *Otters*; *Hawking*, his *Paddock-Courſes*, *Horſe-Races*, &c. and at home, *Tennis*, *Pelmel*, *Billiard*, *Comedies*, *Opera's*, *Maſcarades*, *Balls*, *Ballets*, &c. The Nobility and Gentry have their *Parks*, *Warrens*, *Decoys*, *Paddock-Courſes*, *Horſe-Races*, *Hunting*, *Courſing*, *Fiſhing*, *Fowling*, *Hawking*, *Setting-Dogs*, *Tumblers*, *Lurchers*, *Duck-hunting*, *Cock-fighting*, *Guns* for *Birding*, *Low-Bells*, *Bat-Fowling*, *Angling*, *Nets*, *Tennis*, *Bowling*, *Billiards*, *Tables*, *Cheſs*, *Draughts*, *Cards*, *Dice*, *Catches*, *Queſtions*, *Purpoſes*, *Stage-Plays*, *Masks*, *Balls*, *Dancing*, *Singing*, all ſorts of *Muſical Inſtruments*, &c. The Citizens and Peaſants have *Hand-Ball*, *Foot-Ball*, *Skittles*, or *Nine-Pins*, *Shovel-Board*, *Stow-Ball*, *Goffe*, *Trol-Madams*, *Cudgels*, *Bear-baiting*, *Bull-baiting*, *Bow and Arrow*, *Throwing at Cocks*, *Cock-fighting*, *Shuttlecock*, *Bowling*, *Quoits*, *Leaping*, *Wreſtling*, *Pitching the Bar*, and *Ringing of Bells*, a Recreation uſed in no other Country of the World.

Amongſt theſe, *Cock-fighting* ſeems to all Foreigners too childiſh and unſuitable for the Gentry, and for the Common-People *Bull-baiting* and *Bear-baiting* ſeem too cruel: and for the Citizens, *Foot-Ball*, and *Throwing at Cocks*, very uncivil, rude, and barbarous within the City.

Nomina quaſi Notamina, Names were firſt impoſed upon Men for diſtinction ſake by the *Jews* at their *Circumciſion*, by the *Romans* at the ninth day after their Birth, and by the *chriſtians* at their *Baptiſm*; of ſuch ſignification for the moſt part that might denote the future good *Engliſh Names.*

hope, or good wiſhes of *Parents* towards their *Children*.

The *Engliſh* Names of *Baptiſm* are generally either *Saxon*, as *Robert*, *Richard*, *Henry*, *William*, *Edward*, *Edmund*, *Edwin*, *Gilbert*, *Walter*, *Leonard*, *&c.* which are all very ſignificative; or elſe out of the Old and New Teſtament, as *Abraham*, *Iſaac*, *Jacob*, *John*, *Thomas*, *James*, *&c.* Or ſometimes the Mothers Surname, and rarely two Chriſtian Names, which yet is uſual in other Countries, eſpecially in *Germany*.

Surnames. Names ſuper-added to the Chriſtian Names the *French* call *Surnames*, (i. e.) *ſuper Nomina*.

The *Hebrews*, *Greeks*, and moſt other antient Nations, had no Surnames fixt to their Families, as in theſe days, but counted thus, for example among the *Hebrews*, *Melchi Ben Addi*, *Addi Ben Caſam*, &c. So the *Britains*, *Hugh ap Owen*, *Owen ap Rheſe*. So the *Iriſh*, *Neal mac Con*, *Con mac Dermoti*, &c.

As Chriſtian Names were firſt given for diſtinction of Perſons, ſo Surnames for diſtinction of Families.

About *Anno* 1000. the *French* Nation began to take Surnames with *De* prefixt of a place, and *Le* prefixt for ſome other qualifications; as at this day is their uſual manner. The *Engliſh* alſo took to themſelves Surnames, but not generally by the common People, till the Reign of *Edward* the Firſt.

Great Offices of Honour have brought divers Surnames, as *Edward Fitz-Theobald*, being long ago made Butler of *Ireland*, the Duke of *Ormond* and his Anceſtors deſcended from him, took the *Surname* of *Butler*, ſo *John* Count *Tanquerville* of *Normandy*, being made Chamberlain to the King of *England*, above 400 years ago, his Deſcendents of *Sherborn*-Caſtle in *Oxford-*

fordſhire, and of *Preſtbury* in *Glocesterſhire*, bear ſtill the ſame Coat of Arms, by the name of *Chamberlain*.

At firſt, for Surnames, the *Engliſh* Gentry took the name of their Birth-place, or Habitation, as *Thomas* of *Aſton*, or *East Town*, *John* of *Sutton*, or *South Town*; and as they altered their Habitation, ſo they altered their Surname After, when they became Lords of places, they called themſelves *Thomas Aſton* of *Aſton*, *John Sutton* of *Sutton*.

The *Saxon* common people for *Surnames*, added their Fathers Name with *Son* at the end thereof, as *Thomas Johnſon*, *Robert Richardſon*. They alſo oft took their Fathers Nick-name, or Abbreviation with addition of *s*; as *Gibs*, the Nick-name or Abbreviation of *Gilbert*, *Hobs* of *Robert*, *Nicks* of *Nicholas*, *Bates* of *Bartholomew*, *Sams* of *Samuel*, *Hodges* of *Roger*; and thence alſo *Gibſon*, *Hobſon*, *Nickſon*, *Batſon*, *Sampſon*, *Hodſon*, and *Hutchinſon*, &c. Many alſo were ſurnamed from their Trade, as *Smith*, *Joyner*, *Weaver*, *Walker*, that is *Fuller* in Old Engliſh; and *Goff*, that is, *Smith* in *Welch*, &c. Or from their Offices, as *Porter Steward*, *Shepherd*, *Carter*, *Spencer*, that is *Steward*, *Cook*, *Butler*, *Kemp*, that is in Old Engliſh, *Soldier*: or from their place of abode, as *Underwood*, *Underhil*; alſo *Atwood*, *Atwell*, *Athill*; which three laſt, are ſhrunk into *Woods*, *Wells*, *Hills*. Or from their Colour or Complexion, as *Fairfax*, that is *Fair Locks*; *Pigot*, that is *Speckled*; *Blunt*, or *Blund*, that is *Flaxen Hair*: ſo from *Birds*, as *Arundel*, that is *Swallow*; *Corbet*, that is *Raven*; *Wren*, *Finch*, *Woodcock*, &c. ſo from Beaſts, as *Lamb*, *Fox*, *Moyle*, that is *Mule*.

The *Normans* at their first coming into *England* brought Surnames for many of their *Gentry* with *de* prefix'd, as the *French* Gentry doth generally at this day, and their Christian Names were generally *German*; they being originally descended from *Norway*, inhabited by *Germans*. And some for about two hundred years after the Conquest, took for Surnames their Fathers Christian Name, with *Fitz*, or *Fils* prefixt, as *Robert Fitz-William*, *Henry Fitz-Gerard*, which is as much as *Williamson*, *Gerardson*, &c.

The *Britains*, or *Welsh* more lately refined, did not take Surnames till of late years, and that for the most part only by leaving out *a* in *ap*, and annexing the *p* to their Fathers Christian names, as in stead of *Evan ap Rice*, now *Evan Price*; so in stead of *ap Howel*, *Powel*; *ap Hugh*, *Pughe*; *ap Rogers*, *Progers*, &c.

The most ancient Families, and of best account for Surnames in *England*, are either those that are taken from places in *Normandy*, and thereabouts in *France*, and from some other Transmarine Countries, or else from places in *England* and *Scotland*, as *Foreux*, *Chaworth*, *Seymour*, *Nevil*, *Montague*, *Mohun*, *Biron*, *Bruges*, *Clifford*, *Berkley*, *Arcy*, *Stourton*, *Morley*, *Courtney*, *Grandison*, *Hastings*, &c. which antiently had all *de* prefixt, but of latter times generally neglected, or made one word, as *Devereux*, *Darcy*, &c.

English Computation.

In *England* at the beginning of Christianity, they counted, as all other Christians according to the then *Roman* account, by *Olympiads*, or space of five years. Afterwards (in the Reign of *Constantine* the first Christian Emperour) by *Indictions*, or fifteen years. At length, in the Reign of the Emperor *Justinian*, 532 years after.

after Christ's Incarnation, (and not before) all Christians generally began to account *ab Anno Christi Incarnati*, at which time one *Dionysius Exiguus* or *Abas*, a worthy *Roman*, had finish'd a *Cycle* for the observation of *Easter*, which was then generally received, and is still observed by the Church of *England*, the ground whereof is this: The *Vernal Equinox*, at that time, was accounted to be the 21 of *March*, and by consequence must be the earliest *Full Moon*, and then *March* the 8*th* must be the earliest *New Moon*, and *April* the 18*th* must be the latest *Full Moon*, which happening on a *Sunday*, (as it will when the *Dominical* Letter is *C*, and the *Golden Number* 8.) then *Easter* that year will be *April* 25. So when the *New Moon* shall be on *March* 2. (as it will when the *Dominical Letter* is *D*, and the *Golden Number* 16.) then *Easter* will be on the 22 of *March*, as was in the year 1668.

But the *Romish* Church inventing new Rules for finding of *Easter*, it happens sometimes that their *Easter* is full five weeks before ours, and sometimes with ours, but never after ours: for Pope *Gregory* the XIII in the year 1582. having observed, that upon exact account, the year contained above 365 days, not full six hours, (as had been from the time of *Julius Cæsar* hitherto reckoned) but only 5 hours 46 minutes, and 16 seconds, and this difference of almost 11 minutes in the space of about 134 years, maketh one whole day; which not considered since the Regulation of *Easter*, had brought back the year at least ten days; insomuch, that the *Vernal Equinox*, which was at first on the 21 of *March*, was now on the 11 of *March*, by reason whereof, sometimes two Full Moons past between the *Equinox* and *Easter*, contrary

to the Primitive Institution thereof, which was, that *Easter* should always be observed on the *Sunday* following the first Full Moon after the *Vernal Equinox*. Pope *Gregory* then having observed these inconveniences, resolved at once to take away ten days; and that out of the month of *October*, by calling the fifth day thereof the fifteenth, and that for that year those Festivals which fell in those ten days, which, by reason of the Vintage time, were but few, should be celebrated upon the 15. 16. and 17. days of that month. And that the *Equinox* might never *retrocede* for the future, it was then provided, that every four hundred years three *Bissextile* years should be left out, that is, in the years 1700, 1800, and 1900, and so again in 2100, 2200, and 2300, leaving the year 2000 to have its *Bissextile*, and so every 400*th* Year.

The *English* Nation, as all other States that withdrew themselves from under the Bishop of *Rome*'s usurped Authority, before the said year 1582. except *Holland* and *Zealand*, observe still the antient account made by *Julius Cæsar*, 43 years before the Birth of Christ; and is therefore called the *Old Stile*, or *Julian Account*: the other observed by those still under the *Romish* Yoke, is called the *New Stile*, or *Gregorian Account*; and is (by reason of the aforesaid ten days taken away) ten days before ours, for the beginning of Months, and for all fixt Festivals, but various for all moveable Feasts.

Easter, and the other moveable Feasts in *England*, are most certainly thus found. *Shrove Tuesday* is always the first *Tuesday* after the first New Moon after *January*, and the *Sunday* following is *Quadragesima*, and the sixth *Sunday* after is *Easter day*, and the fifth *Sunday* after *Easter* is *Rogation Sunday*;

Sunday; and the *Thurſday* following, being forty days after the *Reſurrection*, is *Aſcenſion day*; Ten days after which, or fifty days after *Eaſter*, is *Pentecoſt* or *Whit-ſunday*, and the *Sunday* following is *Trinity-ſunday*; which Computation of the Church of *England*, agrees with all the *Eaſtern* Chriſtian Churches; for they and we find *Eaſter* by the Rules which were generally received by all Chriſtendom, *Ann.* 532. and ever ſince, till 1582. it was altered by the Pope, as aforeſaid; and that was, that *Eaſter-day* ſhould always be on the firſt *Sunday* after the firſt Full Moon after the 21 of *March*, which was then the *Vernal Equinox*. Yet cannot it be denied, but that this old Computation is become erroneous: for by our Rules, two *Eaſters* will be obſerved in one year, as in the year 1667, and not one *Eaſter* in another year, as in 1668, as this Author obſerved formerly in his Propoſals to the Parliament, concerning *Englands* Wants.

But to reduce all to the ſame order, as it was at the Birth of Chriſt, that ſo the Annunciation or Conception of our Saviour, may be at the *Vernal Equinox*, his Nativity at the Winter Solſtice, and St. *John* his fore-runner at the Summer Solſtice, as it ought to be, may eaſily be effected, if His Majeſty pleaſed to command, that from the year 1681. forward, there may be omitted 15 Leap-years: that is, let there be no more *Dies intercalares* for the next ſixty years to come, but that every year may conſiſt of 365 days only, for thereby would the year be brought back juſt 12 days, 11 hours, 6 min. and 8 ſeconds: for the year conſiſting of 365 days, 5 hours, 49 minutes, and 16 ſeconds, every fourth year putting in a whole day, or 24 hours, there is put in too much by 42 minutes, and 56 ſeconds, which by 418 Leap-years now ſince Chriſts

Birth, have thrust back our year just 12 days, 11 hours, 6 minutes, and 8 seconds.

Advent-Sunday hath a peculiar Rule, and is always the fourth *Sunday* before *Christmas-day*, or the nearest *Sunday* to St. *Andrews* day, whether before or after.

The year in *England*, according to the *Cycles* of the Sun and Moon, and according to *Almanacks*, begins on the First of *January*; but the *English* Church and State begins the year from the day of *Christ's Incarnation*, *viz.* on the 25*th* of *March*, which is also observed in *Spain*; yet the *Portuguese* (as in divers Countries in *Africa*) begin their year on the 29*th* of *August*, the *Venetians* on the first of *March*, according to the *Epact*; the *Grecians* on the longest day, as the old *Romans* did on the shortest day; which two last seem to have most reason, as beginning just at the *Periodical* day of the Suns return.

The *Natural* day consisting of 24 hours, is begun in *England*, according to the custom of the *Egyptians* and antient *Romans*, at midnight, and counted by 12 hours to mid-day, and again by 12 hours to next midnight; whereas in *Italy*, *Bohemia*, *Poland*, and some other Countries, their account is from Sun-setting by 24 of the Clock, to the next Sun-setting; and at *Noremberg*, and *Wittembergh* in *Germany*, according to the old *Babylonian* account, they begin at the first hour after Sun-rising, to count one of the Clock, and so again at the first hour after Sun-setting. But *Astronomers* accommodating their Calculations to the most noble time of the day, begin their account from Noon to Noon, as do still the *Arabians* and some others.

There-

There was a time when those names of *Number* amongst all civiliz'd Nations were unknown to them, and probably they then applyed the Fingers of one, and sometimes of both Hands to things, whereof they desired to keep account, (as is yet done among the illiterate *Indians*) and thence it may be that the *Numeral Words* are but *Ten* in any Nation, and in some Nations but *Five*, and then they begin again, as after *Decem*, *Undecim*, *Duodecim*, &c. *English Numbering.*

The *Hebrews* and the *Greeks*, in stead of *Numeral Words* used the *Letters* of their *Alphabets*, beginning again after the Tenth *Letter*.

The *Latines* made use only of seven of their *Capital Letters*, viz.



MDCLXVI, all to be found in this Figure, and all made use of in the same order in that fatal year to *London* 1666. which never did happen before, nor never will again; and therefore in memory thereof, for the future it might be *expedient*, especially for the *Londoners*, to count thus, ⊗XV for 1681. so ⊕XVI for 1682. &c.

The *English* (as all the Western Christian World, till about 400 years ago) used only *Numeral Words* in all Writings; but since use the *Figures* 1, 2, 3, &c. which the Christians learnt first of the *Maures* or *Arabs*, and they of the *Indians*.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

Of the Government of ENGLAND *in general.*

OF *Governments* there can be but *three kinds* for either *One*, or *More*, or *All* must have the Sovereign Power of a Nation. If *One*, then it is a *Monarchy*; if *More*, (that is, an Assembly of choice Persons) then it is *Aristocracy*; if *All*, (that is, the *Assembly* of the *People*) then it is a *Democracy*.

Of all *Governments*, the *Monarchical*, as most resembling the *Divinity*, and neareſt approaching to *Perfection*, (Unity being the Perfection of all things) hath ever been esteemed the most excellent.

Οὐκ ἀγαθὸν πολυκοιρανίη· εἷς κοίρανος ἔστω,
Εἷς Βασιλεύς.——

For the Transgressions of a Land, many are the Princes or Rulers thereof, Prov. 28. 2.

Of *Monarchies* some are *Despotical*, where the Subjects, like Servants, are at the Arbitrary Power and Will of their Soveraign, as the *Turks* and *Barbarians*. Others *Political* or *Paternal*, where the Subjects like Children under a Father, are governed by equal and just Laws, consented and sworn unto by the King; as is done by all Christian Princes at their Coronations.

Of

Of *Paternal Monarchies*, some are *Hereditary*, where the Crown descends either only to Heirs Male, as in *France* hath been long practised; or to the next of Blood, as in *Spain*, *England*, &c. Others *Elective*, where, upon the death of every Prince, without respect had to their Heirs or next of Blood, another by solemn Election is appointed to succeed, as in *Poland* and *Hungary*, and till of late in *Denmark* and *Bohemia*.

Of Hereditary *Paternal Monarchies*, some are dependent, and holden of Earthly Potentates, and are obliged to do homage for the same; as the Kingdom of *Scotland* (though this be stifly denied by *Scotch* Writers) and of *Man*, that held *in Capite* of the Crown of *England*, and the Kingdom of *Naples*, holden of the Pope; others independent, holden only of God, acknowledging no Superiour upon Earth.

England is an *Hereditary*, *Paternal Monarchy*, governed by one *Supreme Independent* and *Undeposeable Head*, according to the known Laws and Customs of the Kingdom.

It is a *Free* Monarchy, challenging above many other *European* Kingdoms, a freedom from all subjection to the *Emperor*, or Laws of the Empire: (for that the *Roman Emperors* obtaining antiently the Dominion of this Land by force of Arms, and afterwards abandoning the same, the Right by the Law of Nations returned to their former Owners *pro derelicto*, as *Civilians* speak.)

It is a Monarchy free from all manner of subjection from the Bishop of *Rome*, and thereby from divers inconveniences and burdens, under which the Neighboring Kingdoms groan: as

Appeals

Appeals to Rome *in ſundry Eccleſiaſtical Suits, Proviſions* and *Diſpenſations*, on ſeveral cauſes to be procured from thence; many *Tributes* and *Taxes* paid to that Biſhop, *&c.*

It is a *Monarchy* free from all *Interregnum*, and with it from many miſchiefs whereunto Elective Kingdoms are ſubject.

England is ſuch a Monarchy, as that, by the neceſſary ſubordinate concurrence of the Lords and Commons in the making and repealing all Statutes or Acts of Parliament, it hath the main advantages of an *Ariſtocracy*, and of a *Democracy*, and yet free from the diſadvantages and evils of either.

It is ſuch a Monarchy, as by moſt admirable temperament affords very much to the *Induſtry*, *Liberty*, and *Happineſs* of the Subject, and reſerves enough for the Majeſty and Prerogative of any King that will own his People as Subjects, not as Slaves.

It is a Kingdom, that of all the Kingdoms of the World, is the moſt like the Kingdom of *Jeſus Chriſt*, whoſe yoke is eaſie, whoſe burden is light.

It is a Monarchy, that without Interruption hath been continued almoſt 1000 years, (and till of late) without any attempt of change of that Government: ſo that to this ſort of Government, the *Engliſh* ſeem to be naturally inclined, and therefore during the late *Bouleverſations*, or overturnings, when all the Art that the Devil or Man could imagine was induſtriouſly made uſe of to change this Monarchy into a *Democracy*, this Kingdom into a Commonwealth, the moſt and the beſt of *Engliſh* Men, the general Spirit and Genius of the Nation, (not ſo much the Presbyterian or Royaliſt) by mighty, though inviſible,

invisible, influence, concurred at once to restore their exiled Sovereign, and re-establish that antient Government.

CHAP. IV.

Of the KING of ENGLAND, *and therein of His Name, Title, Arms, Dominions, Patrimony, Revenue, and Strength: Of His Person, Office, Power, Prerogative, Supremacy, Sovereignty, Divinity, and Respect.*

Name. THE KING is so called from the *Saxon* word *Koning*, intimating *Power* and *Knowledge*, wherewith every Sovereign should especially be invested.

Title. The *Title* antiently of the *Saxon* King *Edgar* was, *Anglorum Basileus & Dominus quatuor Marium*, viz. The *British*, *German*, *Irish*, and *Deucaledonian Seas*; and sometimes *Anglorum Basileus omniumque Regum, Insularum, Oceanique, Britanniam circumjacentis, cunctarumque Nationum quæ infra eam includuntur, Imperator & Dominus.*

The Modern Title more modest, is, *Dei Gratia*, of *England*, *Scotland*, *France*, and *Ireland*, *King*, *Defender of the Faith.*

The King is only *Dei Gratia* simply, (*i.e.*) from the favour of none but God; and the Archbishop and Bishops, to whom the Title is given, must

must understand, *Dei Gratia & Regis*, or *Dei Gratia & voluntate Regis*.

Defender of the Faith, was antiently used by the Kings of *England*, as appears by several Charters granted to the University of *Oxford*; but in the year 1521. more affixt by a *Bull* from Pope *Leo* the Tenth, for a Book written by *Henry* the Eighth against *Luther*, in defence of some points of the *Romish* Religion; but since continued by Act of Parliament for defence of the *Antient, Catholick*, and *Apostolical Faith*.

Primogenitus Ecclesiæ belongs to the Kings of *England*, because their Predecessor *Lucius* was the first King in the World that embraced Christianity.

Christianissimus was by the *Lateran Council* under Pope *Julius* the Second, conferred on the Kings of *England* in the Fifth year of *Henry* the Eighth, though before used by *Henry* the Seventh, and since only by the *French* King.

The Title of *Grace* was first given to the King about the time of *Henry* the Fourth; to *Henry* the Sixth, *Excellent Grace*; to *Edward* the Fourth, *High and Mighty Prince*; to *Henry* the Eighth, first *Highness*, then *Majesty*; and now *Sacred Majesty*, after the custom of the *Eastern* Emperors, that used Ἁγία Βασιλεία.

The King of *England* in his Publick Instruments and Letters, stiles Himself *Nos, We*, in the *Plural* Number. Before King *John*'s time, Kings used the *Singular* Number; which custom is still seen in the end of Writs, *Teste meipso apud West*.

In speaking to the King is used often (besides *Your Majesty*) *Syr*, from *Cyr* in the *Greek* Κυρ an Abbreviation of Κύριος and Κυρὸς, *Dominus*, much used to the *Greek* Emperors; but *Syr* or

Domine

Domine is now in *England* become the ordinary word to all of better rank, even from the King to the Gentleman. It was antiently in *England* given to Lords, afterwards to Knights, and to Clergy-men prefixt before their Christian names; now in that manner only to *Baronets* and *Knights* of the *Bath*, and *Knights Batchelors*; yet in *France Syr*, or *Syre*, is reserved only for their King.

About the time that our Saviour lived on Earth, there was a Jewish Sect, whose Ring-leader was one *Judas* of *Galilee*, mentioned *Acts* 5. 37. that would not give this Title of *Sir*, or *Dominus* to any Man; affirming that it was proper only to God, and stood (not unlike our new *Fanaticks* called *Quakers*) so perversly for such Nominal Liberty, (being in other points meer *Pharisees*) that no Penalties could force them to give this Honorary Title to any Man, no not to the Emperour; *Uti videre est apud Josephum & alios, sed hac obiter.*

Arms are Ensigns of Honour born in a Shield for distinction of Families, and descendable as hereditary to Posterity; but were not fixed generally in *England* nor *France*, till after the Wars in the *Holy-Land*, about 400 years ago, unless it were in the Kings of *Europe*. *Arms.*

The *Saxon* Kings before the Conquest bare *Azure* a *Cross Formy* between four *Martlets*, *Or*.

Afterwards the *Danish Kings* Reigning in *England*, bare *Or Semi de Harts Gules*, 3 *Lions Passant Gardant Azure*.

After the Conquest, the Kings of *England* bare two *Leopards*, born first by the Conqueror as Duke of *Normandy*, till the time of *Henry* the Second, who in right of his Mother, annext her

Paternal

Paternal *Coat*, the *Lyon* of *Aquitain*, which being of the the same *Field*, *Metal*, and *Form* with the *Leopards*, from thenceforward they were joyntly Marshalled in one *Shield*, and *Blazoned* 3 *Lyons*, as at present.

King *Edward* the Third, in right of his Mother, claiming the Crown of *France*, with the Arms of *England* quartered the Arms of *France*, which then were *Azure*, *Semi-Flower Deluces Or*; afterwards changed to Three *Flower-de-luces*; whereupon *Henry* the Fifth of *England* caused the *English* Arms to be changed likewise. King *James* upon the Union of *England* and *Scotland*, caused the Arms of *France* and *England* to be quartered with *Scotland* and *Ireland*, and are thus blazoned.

The King of *England* beareth for his Sovereign *Ensigns Armorial*, as followeth.

In the first place *Azure*, 3 *Flower-de-luces Or*; to the *Regal Arms* of *France*, quartered with the *Imperial* Ensigns of *England*, *which are Gules Three Lyons passant Gardant in Pale Or*. In the second place, within a double *Tressure counter-flowred de lis Or*, *a Lyon Rampant Gules*, for the *Royal* Arms of *Scotland*. In the third place, *Azure*, an *Irish Harp Or*, *stringed Argent*, for the *Royal* Ensigns of *Ireland*. In the fourth place, as in the first. All within the *Garter*, the chief Ensign of that most Honourable Order; above the same an *Helmet*, answerable to His Majesties Sovereign Jurisdiction; upon the same a rich *Mantle* of Cloth of Gold *doubled Ermin*, adorned with an Imperial Crown, and surmounted for a Crest by a *Lyon Passant Gardant*, *Crowned*, with the like; supported by a *Lyon Rampant Gardant Or*, *Crowned* as the former, and an *Unicorn Argent Gorged*, with a Crown, thereto a Chain affixt, passing between his fore-legs, and reflex'd

ions of *New-England*, *Virginia*, *Barbadoes*, *Fa*reflex'd over his back *Or*; both ſtanding upon a Compartment placed underneath, and in the Table of the Compartment His Majeſties Royal Motto, *Dieu & mon Droit*.

The Supporters uſed before the Union of *England* and *Scotland*, were the *Dragon* and *Lyon*.

The Arms of *France* placed firſt, for that *France* is the greater Kingdom, and becauſe from the firſt bearing, thoſe *Flowers* have been always *Enſigns* of a Kingdom; whereas the Arms of *England* were originally of *Dukedoms* as aforeſaid, and probably becauſe thereby the *French* might be the more eaſily induced to acknowledge the *Engliſh* Title.

The Motto upon the Garter, *Honi ſoit qui mal y penſe*; that is, *Shame be to him that evil thereof thinketh*, was firſt given by King *Edward* the Third, the Founder of that Order; and that none might believe his deſign therein was any other than juſt and honourable, he cauſed thoſe words to be wrought in every Garter that he beſtowed; whereof more in the Chapter of the Knights of the Garter.

The Motto, *Dieu & mon Droit*, that is *God and my Right*, was firſt given by *Richard* the Firſt, to intimate that the King of *England* holdeth his Empire not in Vaſſallage of any Mortal Man, but of God only; and afterward taken up by *Edward* the Third, when he firſt claimed the Kingdom of *France*. The device of a *Portcullis* of a Caſtle, yet to be ſeen in many places, was the Badge or Cognizance of the *Beauforts*, Sons of *John Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaſter*, becauſe they were born at his Caſtle of *Beaufort* in *France*.

The

His Majesty, for to receive and divert Him, when He shall please in His Royal Progresses to visit those parts: A Grandeur not to be parallell'd perhaps by any King in the whole World.

The certain *Revenues* of the Kings of *England*, were antiently greater than of any King in *Europe*, they enjoying in Domains and Fee-Farm-Rents, almost enough to discharge all the ordinary expences of the Crown, without any Tax or Impost upon the Subject.

Upon the happy Restauration of King *Charles* the Second, the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, finding the Crown-Revenues much alienated, and the Crown-charges exceedingly increased, by reason of the late vast Augmentation of the Revenues, and strength by Sea and Land, of our two next Neighbour-Nations abroad, and of the many Factions, Mutinous and Rebellious Spirits at home, did unanimously conclude, that for the Peace and Security, for the Wealth and Honour of the King and Kingdom, it would be necessary to settle upon His Majesty a yearly Revenue of Twelve hundred thousand Pounds; and accordingly, with the King's consent, at the humble request of the Lords and Commons, there was Established by Imposts, upon Imported and Exported Goods, upon Liquors drank in *England*, and upon Fire-Hearths, so much as was judged would bring up the former impaired Crown-Revenues to the said Sum. Notwithstanding which, the whole yearly Revenues of the King of *England*, are not above the twelfth part of the Revenues of his Kingdom; whereas the King of *France* hath yearly above One hundred and fifty Millions of *Livers*; that is, above Eleven

Eleven Millions of Pounds *Sterling*, and above a Fifth part of the whole Revenues of *France*. And the publick Revenues of the *United Netherlands*, coming all out of the Subjects Purſes, are near Seven Millions of Pounds *Sterling*.

If this Revenue of our King, be truly paid to the King, and brought into the King's Exchequer, (that great Sea, whereinto ſo many Rivers and Rivulets empty themſelves, and from whence are exhaled by the Sun thoſe kind vapours wherewith it watereth this whole Land, and whereby all His Majeſties Land and Sea-Forces (by whoſe vigilance we ſleep quietly in our Beds) are maintained; and whereby do ſubſiſt the ſeveral Courts of the King, and Royal Family, (by which the Honor and ſplendor of this Nation is preſerved) the ſeveral Ambaſſadors abroad, Great Officers of the Crown, and Judges at home, *&c.* If this Revenue be truly paid, and brought into the Exchequer, it is ſure, that in all *Europe* there is no one Treaſury, that with leſs deceit, or leſs charge of Officers, proportionably, doth re-imburſe the ſame.

It was complained by *H.* 4. of *France*, *Que les diſpens que faiſoyent les Officiers de l' Eſpargne montoyent à plus que la Taille*; That the Charges of the Exchequer-Office exceeded the Income; and that there were then Thirty thouſand Officers to collect and wait on the Revenues; whereas there cannot be any other juſt complaint in *England*, but only that the neceſſary Charges of the Crown are of late ſo great, that the King's ſetled Revenue cannot defray them; and yet too many of his Subjects grudge to have thoſe Revenues augmented, looking upon every little payment through a

a *Magnifying Glass*, whereby it appears a great grievance, and never making use of those *Prospective Glasses*, (Moral and Civil Science) whereby they might see afar off the Calamity that is coming on like an armed Man, and cannot without such payments be prevented.

The King of *England*'s Revenues were never raised by any of those sordid, base ways, used in other Countries, as by sale of Honours, sale of Magistracies, sale of Offices of Justice and Law, sale of Licenses to those that will set up Master of any Trade, by Merchandizing, by a general Impost upon all manner of Victuals and Clothes, by *Puertos secos*, or Impost upon all Goods, at the entrance into any Inland Country, or Inland City; by Pensions from Confederates, upon pretence of Protection, &c.

But the Revenues of the King of *England*, consists either in Demesns, (as afore) or in Lands belonging to the Principality of *Wales*, Dutchy of *Cornwal*, and Dutchy of *Lancaster*, in Tenths, and First-Fruits, in Reliefs, Fines, Amercements, and Confiscations; but more especially of late, in those few Imposts aforementioned.

Strength. The mighty Power of the King of *England*, before the Conjunction of *Scotland*, and total subjection of *Ireland*, which were usually at enmity with him, was notoriously known to the World, and sufficiently felt by our Neighbour-Nations. What his Strength hath been since, was never fully tryed by King *James* or King *Charles* the First, their Parliaments and People, having upon all occasions been refractory, and thwarting those good Kings designs: but now, that the Parliaments of all the Three Kingdoms seem to vie, which shall more readily comply with their Sovereigns Desires and Designs,

ſigns, it is not eaſie to comprehend what mighty things His Majeſty now Reigning, might attempt and effect. But let him be conſidered abſtractly, as King only of *England*, which is like a huge Fortreſs, or Gariſoned Town, fenced, not only with ſtrong Works, her Port-Towns, with a wide and deep Ditch the Sea, but guarded alſo with excellent Out-works, the ſtrongeſt and beſt built Ships of War in the World; then ſo abundantly furniſh'd within with Men and horſe, with Victuals and Ammunition, with Clothes and Money, that if all the Potentates of *Europe* ſhould conſpire, (which God forbid) they could hardly diſtreſs it. *Her home-bred Wares are ſufficient to maintain her, and nothing but her home-bred Wars enough to deſtroy her.*

This for the defenſive Strength of the King of *England*; now for his Offenſive Puiſſance. How formidable muſt he be to the World, when they ſhall underſtand that the King of *England* is well able, whenever he is willing, to raiſe of *Engliſh-Men*, Two hundred thouſand, and of *Engliſh-Horſe*, Fifty thouſand, (for ſo many, during the late Rebellion, were computed to be in Arms on both ſides) yet (which is admirable) ſcarce any miſs of them in any City, Town or Village? And when they ſhall conſider, that the Valiant and Martial Spirit of the *Engliſh*, their natural Agility of Body, their patience, hardineſs, and ſtedfaſtneſs is ſuch, and their fear of death ſo little, that no Neighbour-Nation, upon equal Number and Terms, ſcarce durſt ever abide Battle with them, either at Sea, or at Land: When they ſhall conſider, that for tranſporting of an Army, the King of *England* hath at command near two hundred excellent Ships of War; and can hire Two hundred

ſtout *Engliſh* Merchant Ships, little inferiour to Ships of War; that he can ſoon Man the ſame with the beſt Sea-Souldiers (if not the beſt Mariners) in the whole World. And that for maintaining ſuch a mighty Fleet ſufficient Money for a *competent time* may be raiſed only by a Land-Tax, and for a long time by a moderate Exciſe, and that upon ſuch Commodities only, as naturally occaſion Exceſs or Luxury, Wantonneſs, Idleneſs, Pride, or corruption of Manners.

In a word, when they ſhall conſider, that by the moſt commodious and advantageous ſituation of *England*, the King thereof (if he be not wanting to himſelf, or his Subjects wanting to him) muſt be Maſter of the Sea, and that as on Land, whoſoever is Maſter of the Field, is alſo ſaid to be Maſter of every Town, when it ſhall pleaſe him; ſo he that is Maſter of the Sea, may be ſaid, in ſome ſort, to be Maſter of every Country, at leaſt bordering upon the Sea; for he is at liberty to begin or end a War, where, when, and upon what terms he pleaſeth, and to extend his Conqueſts even to the *Antipodes*.

Perſon. *Rex Angliæ eſt Perſona mixta cum Sacerdote*, ſay our Lawyers: He is a Prieſt as well as a King.

He is anointed with Oyl, as the Prieſts were at firſt, and afterward the Kings of *Iſrael*, to intimate that his Perſon is *Sacred* and *Spiritual*: and therefore at the Coronation, hath put upon him a *Sacerdotal Garment*, called the *Dalmatica*, or *Colobium*, and other Prieſtly Veſts; and before the Reformation of *England*, when the Cup in the Lord's Supper was denied to the Laity, the King, as a Spiritual Perſon, received in both kinds: He is capable of *Spiritual Juriſdiction*, of holding of *Tythes*, all *Extra Parochial Tythes*, ſome Proxies, and other Spiritual Profits be-

long

long to the King, of which Lay-men, both by Common and Canon-Law, are pronounced uncapable.

He is an *External Bishop* of the Church; as *Constantine* the Emperour said of himself, Ἐγὼ δὲ ἅτε ἐκτὸς ὑπὸ Θεοῦ καθεσταμένος Ἐπισκόπος ἂν εἰμι· *But I am constituted Bishop for External things of the Church.*

Rex idem hominum Phœbique Sacerdos.

He is both Prince and Priest, as the same word is used for both in the *Hebrew* and *British* Tongues.

He is, as the *Roman* Emperours, Christian as well as Heathen, styled themselves *Pontifex Max.* He is the Supreme Pastor of *England*, and hath not only Right of Ecclesiastical Government, but also of exercising some Ecclesiastical Function, so far as *Solomon* did, 1 *Kings* 8. when he blessed the People, Consecrated the Temple, and pronounced that Prayer which is the Patern now for Consecration of all Churches and Chappels; but all the Ministerial Offices are left to the *Bishops* and *Priests*, as the Administration of Sacraments, Preaching, and other Church-Offices and Duties.

Of this *Sacred Person* of the King, of the *Life* and *Safety* thereof, the Laws and Customs of *England* are so tender, that they have made it *High Treason* only to imagine or intend the death of the King. And because by imagining, or conspiring the death of the King's Counsellors, or Great Officers of His Houshold, the destruction of the King hath thereby sometimes ensued, and is usually aimed at, (saith *Stat.* 3 *H.* 7.) that also was made Felony, to be punish'd with death, although in all other Cases Capital the Rule is. *Voluntas non reputabitur pro facto*; and an *English-man* may not in other Cases

be puniſh'd with death, unleſs the Act follow the intent.

The Law of *England* hath ſo high eſteem of the Kings Perſon, that to offend againſt thoſe Perſons, and thoſe things that repreſent his *Sacred Perſon*, as to kill ſome of the Crown-Officers, or to kill any of the Kings Judges, executing their Office, or to counterfeit the Kings Seals, or his Moneys, is made *High Treaſon*; becauſe by all theſe, the King's Perſon is repreſented: and *High Treaſon* is, in the Eye of the Law, ſo horrid, that beſides loſs of Life and Honour, Real and Perſonal Eſtate of the Criminal, his Heirs alſo are to loſe the ſame for ever, and to be ranked amongſt the *Peaſantry* and *Ignoble*, till the King ſhall pleaſe to reſtore them. *Eſt enim tam grave crimen* (ſaith *Bracton*) *ut vix permittatur hæredibus quod vivant*, High Treaſon is ſo grievous a crime, that the Law not content with the Life, and Eſtate, and Honour of the Criminal, can hardly endure to ſee his Heirs ſurvive him.

And rather than Treaſon againſt the King's Perſon ſhall go unpuniſhed, the Innocent in ſome Caſes ſhall be puniſhed: for if an Ideot or Lunatick (who cannot be ſaid to have any Will, and ſo cannot offend) during his Ideocy or Lunacy, ſhall kill, or go about to kill the King, he ſhall be puniſhed as a Traytor; and yet being *Non compos mentis*, the Law holds that he cannot commit Felony or Petit Treaſon, nor other ſorts of High Treaſon.

Moreover, for the precious regard of the Perſon of the King, by an antient Record it is declared, That no *Phyſick* ought to be adminiſtred to Him, without good Warrant, this Warrant to be Signed by the advice of His Council; no other Phyſicians but what is mentioned in the Warrant,

Warrant, to administer to Him; the *Physicians* to prepare all things with their own hands, and not by the hands of any Apothecary; and to use the assistance only of such *Chyrurgeons*, as are prescribed in the Warrant.

And so precious is the *Person* and *Life* of the King, that every Subject is obliged and bound, by his Allegiance, to defend His Person in His *Natural* as well as *Politick* capacity, with his own *Life* and *Limbs*; wherefore the Law saith, That the *Life* and *Member* of every Subject, is at the service of the *Sovereign*. He is *Pater Patriæ, & dulce erit pro Patre Patriæ mori*, to lose Life or Limb, in defending him from Conspiracies, Rebellions, or Invasions; or assisting him in the execution of his Laws, should seem a pleasant thing to every Loyal-hearted Subject.

Office. The *Office* of the King of *England* in the Laws of King *Edward* the Confessor, is thus described, *Rex quia Vicarius summi Regis est, ad hoc constituitur, ut Regnum terrenum & populum Domini, & super omnia Sanctam Ecclesiam ejus veneretur, regat, & ab injuriosis defendat*: And (according to the Learned *Fortescue*) is, *Pugnare bella populi sui & eos rectissime judicare*, to fight the Battels of his People, and to see Right and Justice done unto them.

Or (according to another) it is to Protect and Govern his People, so that they may (if possible) lead quiet and peaceable lives in all Godliness and Honesty under him.

Or more particular, (as is promised at the Coronation) to preserve the Rights and Priviledges of the Church and Clergy; the *Royal Prerogatives* belonging to the Crown, the Laws

and Cuſtoms of the Realm, to do Juſtice, ſhew Mercy, keep Peace and Unity, &c.

Power and Prerogative.

The King for the better performance of this great and weighty Office, hath certain *Jura Majeſtatis*, extraordinary Powers, Pre-eminences, and Priviledges inherent in the Crown, called antiently by Lawyers *Sacra Sacrorum*, and *Flowers of the Crown*, but commonly *Royal Prerogatives*; whereof ſome the King holds by the Law of Nations, others by Common Law, (excellent above all Laws in upholding a free Monarchy, and exalting the King's Prerogative) and ſome by Statute-Law.

The King only, and the King alone, by his Royal Prerogative, hath Power, without Act of *Parliament*, *to declare War, make Peace, ſend and receive Ambaſſadors, make Leagues and Treaties* with any *Foreign States*, give *Commiſſions* for levying *Men* and *Arms* by *Sea* and *Land*, or for preſſing *Men* if need require, diſpoſing of all *Magazines, Ammunition, Caſtles, Fortreſſes, Ports, Havens, Ships* of *War*, and *publick Moneys*; appoint the *Metal, Weight, Purity*, and *Value* thereof, and by his *Proclamation* make any *Foreign Coyn* to be lawful Money of *England*.

By his Royal Prerogative may of his meer Will and Pleaſure, *Convoke, Adjourn, Prorogue, Remove*, and *Diſſolve Parliaments*; may to any *Bill* paſſed by both *Houſes of Parliaments*, refuſe to give (without rendring any reaſon) His *Royal Aſſent*, without which a *Bill* is as a Body without a Soul. May at his pleaſure encreaſe the number of the Members of both Houſes, by creating more *Barons*, and beſtowing *Priviledges* upon any other Towns, to ſend *Burgeſſes* to *Parliament*. May call to Parliament, by Writ, whom he in his Princely Wiſdom thinketh

eth fit, and may refuſe to ſend his Writ to ſome others, that have ſate in former *Parliaments*, as was done *primo Caroli primi*. Hath alone the choice and nomination of all Commanders, and other Officers at Land and Sea; the choice and nomination of all *Magiſtrates*, *Counſellours*, and *Officers of State*; of all *Biſhops*, and other *High Dignities* in the *Church*; the beſtowing of all Honours, both of higher, and of lower Nobility of *England*; the Power of determining *Rewards* and *Puniſhments*.

By His Letters Patent, may erect new *Counties*, *Univerſities*, *Cities*, *Burroughs*, *Colledges*, *Hoſpitals*, *Schools*, *Fairs*, *Markets*, *Courts of Juſtice*, *Foreſts*, *Chaces*, *Free-Warrens*, &c.

The King by his Prerogative hath Power to *Enfranchiſe* an *Alien*, and make him a *Deniſon*, whereby he is enabled to purchaſe Houſes and Lands, and to bear ſome Offices Hath Power to grant Letters of *Mart* or *Reprizal*, to grant *Safe-Conducts*, &c.

The King by His Prerogative hath had at all times the Right of *Purveyance*, or *Pre-emption* of all ſorts of Victuals near the Court, and to take *Horſes*, *Carts*, *Boats*, *Ships*, for his Carriages, at reaſonable Rates; alſo by Proclamation to ſet reaſonable Rates and Prices upon *Fleſh*, *Fiſh*, *Fowl*, *Oats*, *Hay*, *&c.* which His Majeſty King *Charles* II. was pleaſed to releaſe, and in lieu thereof to accept of ſome other recompence.

Debts due to the King are in the firſt place to be ſatisfied, in caſe of *Executorſhip*, and *Adminiſtratorſhip*; and until the Kings Debt be ſatisfied he may protect the Debtor from the *Arreſt* of other Creditors.

May Diſtrein for the whole Rent upon one Tenant, that holdeth not the whole La-

may

may require the *Anceſtors* debt of the Heir, though not eſpecially bound; is not obliged to demand his Rent as others are. May ſue in what Court he pleaſe, and diſtrein where he liſt.

No Proclamation can be made, but by the King.

No Protection for a Defendant to be kept off from a Suit, but by him, and that becauſe he is actually in his Service.

He only can give *Patents*, in caſe of loſſes by Fire, or otherwiſe, to receive the *Charitable Benevolences* of the People; without which, no man may ask it publickly.

No Foreſt, Chace, or Park to be made, nor Caſtle to be built, without the Kings Authority.

The ſale of his Goods in an open Market, will not take away his property therein.

Where the King hath granted a Fair, with Toll to be paid, yet his Goods there ſhall be exempted from all Toll.

No occupancy ſhall be good againſt the King, nor ſhall Entry before him, prejudice him.

His Servants in ordinary are priviledged from ſerving in any Offices that require their attendance, as Sheriff, Conſtable, Churchwarden, *&c.*

All Receivers of Money for the King, or Accomptants to him for any of his *Revenues*, their *Perſons, Lands, Goods, Heirs, Executors, Adminiſtrators*, are chargeable for the ſame at all times; for, *Nullum tempus occurrit Regi.*

His Debtor hath a kind of Prerogative remedy by a *Quo minus* in the Exchequer, againſt all other Debtors, or againſt whom they have any cauſe of Perſonal Action; ſuppoſing that he is thereby diſabled to pay the King, and in this Suit, the King's Debtor being Plaintiff, hath ſome Priviledges above others.

In

In *Doubtful cases, Semper præsumitur pro Rege.*

No Statute restraineth the King, except he be especially named therein. The quality of his Person alters the descent of *Gavelkind*, the Rules of *Foynt-Tenancy*: no *Estoppel* can bind him, nor *Judgment final* in a *Writ of Right*.

Judgments entred against the King's Title, are entred with a *Salvo Jure Domini Regis*, That if at any time the King's Counsel at Law can make out his Title better, that Judgment shall not prejudice him, which is not permitted to the Subject.

The King by his Prerogative might have demanded reasonable *Aid-Money* of his Subjects, to Knight his eldest Son at the age of Fifteen, and to Marry his eldest Daughter at the age of Seven years: which reasonable Aid is Twenty Shillings for every Knights Fee, and as much for every Twenty Pounds a year in *Soccage*. Moreover, if the King be taken Prisoner, Aid-Money is to be paid by the Subjects, to set him at liberty.

The King upon reasonable causes, Him thereunto moving, may *protect* any Man against Suits at Law, *&c.*

In all cases where the King is *party*, His Officers with an *Arrest*, by force of a Process at Law, may enter, and (if entrance be denied) may break open the House of any Man, although every Mans House is said to be his Castle, and hath a Priviledge to protect him against all other Arrests.

A Benefice or Spiritual Living is not *full* against the King by *Institution* only, without *Induction*, although it be so against a Subject.

None but the King can hold a good Plea of false Judgments in the Courts of his Tenants.

The

The King of *England*, by his Prerogative, is *Summus Regni Custos*, and hath the custody of the Persons and Estates of such, as for want of understanding cannot govern themselves, or serve the King: so the Persons and Estates of *Idiots* and *Lunaticks* are in the custody of the King, that of *Idiots* to his own use, and that of *Lunaticks* to the use of the next Heir. So the custody of Wardships of all such Infants, whose Ancestors had their Lands by Tenure *in Capite*, or Knights service, were ever since the Conquest in the King's of *England*, to the great Honour and Benefit of the King and Kingdom; though some abuses made some of the People out of love with their good, and the right of that part of his just Prerogative.

The King by His Prerogative is *Ultimus Hæres Regni*, and is (as the *Great Ocean* is of all Rivers) the Receptacle of all Estates when no Heir appears; for this cause, all Estates for want of Heirs, or by Forfeiture, Revert or Escheat to the King. All Spiritual Benefices for want of Presentation by the Bishop, are lapsed at last to the King; All *Treasure-Trove*, (that is, *Money*, *Gold*, *Silver*, *Plate*, or *Bullion*, found, and the Owners unknown) belongs to the King; so all *Wayfs*, *Strays*, *Wrecks*, not granted away by him, or any former Kings; all *Waste-Ground* or *Land* recovered from the Sea; all *Land* of *Aliens*, dying before *Naturalization*, or *Denization*, and all things, whereof the property is not known. All *Gold* and *Silver Mines*, in whose Ground soever they are found; *Royal Fishes*, as *Whales*, *Sturgeons*, *Dolphins*, &c. *Royal Fowl*, as *Swans* not mark'd, and swimming at liberty on the River, belong to the King.

In the Church, the King's Prerogative and Power is extraordinary great. He only hath the

the Patronage of all *Bishopricks*; none can be chosen but by his *Conge d'Eslire*, whom he hath first nominated; none can be consecrated *Bishop*, or take possession of the Revenues of the *Bishoprick*, without the King's special Writ or Assent. He is the *Guardian*, or *Nursing Father* of the Church, which our Kings of *England* did so reckon amongst their principal cares, as in the Three and twentieth year of King *Edward* the First, it was alledged in a Pleading, and allowed. The King hath power to call a *National*, or *Provincial Synod*; and with the advice and consent thereof, to make *Canons*, *Orders*, *Ordinances* and *Constitutions*; to introduce into the Church, what *Ceremonies* he shall think fit; *reform* and *correct* all *Heresies*, *Schisms*, punish *Contempts*, &c. and therein, and thereby to declare, what Doctrines in the Church are fit to be published or professed; what *Translation of the Bible to be allowed*; what *Books of the Bible are Canonical*, and what *Apocryphal*, &c.

The King hath a Power, not only to unite, consolidate, separate, enlarge, or contract the limits of any old *Bishoprick*, or other *Ecclesiastical Benefice*; but also, by His Letters Patents, may erect new *Bishopricks*, as *Henry* the Eighth did six at one time; and the late King *Charles* the Martyr intended to do at St. *Albans*, for the honour of the first *Martyr* of *England*, and for contracting the too large extent of the *Bishoprick* of *Lincoln*; may also erect new *Archbishopricks*, *Patriarchates*, &c.

In the Twenty Eighth of *Elizabeth*, when the House of Commons would have passed Bills touching Bishops granting *Faculties*, conferring *Holy Orders*, *Ecclesiastical Censures*, the Oath *Ex Officio*, *Non-Residency*, &c. The Queen, much incensed, forbad them to meddle in any *Ecclesiastical*

stical affairs, for that it belonged to her Prerogative.

The King hath power to pardon the violation of *Ecclesiastical Laws*, or to abrogate such as are unfitting or useless; to dispence with the rigour of *Ecclesiastical Laws*, and with any thing that is only *Prohibitum & malum per accidens, & non malum in se.* As for a *Bastard* to be a *Priest*, for a *Priest* to hold *two Benefices*, or to succeed his Father in a Benefice, or to be *Non-Resident*, &c. For a Bishop to hold a vacant Bishoprick, or other *Ecclesiastical Benefice* in *Commendam* or *Trust*.

Hath Power to dispence with some *Acts* of *Parliament*, *Penal Statutes*, by *Non-Obstantes*, where himself is only concerned, to moderate the rigour of the Laws according to *Equity* and *Conscience*, to alter or suspend any particular Law, that he judgeth hurtful to the *Commonwealth*; to grant special *Priviledges* and *Charters* to any Subject, to pardon a Man, by Law condemned; to Interpret by his Judges, Statutes, and in Cases not defined by Law, to determine and pass Sentence.

And this is that *Royal Prerogative*, which in the Hand of a King, is a *Scepter of Gold*; but in the Hands of Subjects, is a *Rod of Iron*.

This is that *Jus Coronæ*, a Law that is parcel of the Law of the Land; part of the *Common-Law*, and contained in it; and hath the precedence of all Laws and Customs of *England*; and therefore void in Law is every Custom, *Quæ exaltet se in Prærogativam Regis*.

Some of these Prerogatives especially those that relate to Justice and Peace, are so essential to *Royalty*, that they are for ever inherent in the Crown, and make the Crown; they are like the Sun-beams in the Sun, and as inseparable from

from it; and therefore it is held by great Lawyers, that a Prerogative in Point of Government, cannot be restrained or bound by Act of Parliament, but it is as unalterable as the Laws of the *Medes* and *Persians*: Wherefore the Lords and Commons (*Rot. Parl.* 42 *Ed.* 3. *Numb.* 7.) declared, That they could not assent in Parliament to any thing that tended to the disherison of the King and the Crown, whereunto they were sworn; no, though the King should desire it. And every King of *England*, as he is *Debitor Justiciæ*, to his People, so he is in Conscience obliged to defend and maintain all the Rites of the Crown in possession, and to endeavour the recovery of those, whereof the Crown hath been dispossest; and when any King hath not religiously observed his duty in this point, it hath proved of very dreadful consequence; as the first fatal Blow to the Church of *England*, was given when *Henry* the Eighth, waving his own Royal Prerogative, referred the Redress of the Church to the House of Commons, (as the Lord *Herbert* observes, *Hist. Hen.* 8.) So the greatest Blow that ever was given to Church and State, was, when the late King parting with his absolute Power of *Dissolving Parliaments*, gave it (though only *pro illa vice*) to the *Two Houses of Parliament*. And indeed it greatly concerns all Subjects (though it seems a *Paradox*) to be far more sollicitous, that the King should maintain and defend his own Prerogative and Preeminence, than their Rights and Liberties; the truth whereof will appear to any Man that sadly considers the mischiefs and inconveniences that necessarily follow the diminution of the *Kings Prerogative*, above all that can be occasioned by some particular infringements of the Peoples Liberties. As on the other side, it much concerns every

every King of *England*, to be very careful of the Subjects just Liberties, according to that Golden Rule of the best of Kings, *CHARLES* the First, *That the Kings Prerogative is to defend the Peoples Liberties, and the Peoples Liberties strengthen the Kings Prerogative.*

Supremacy and Soveraignty.

Whatsoever things are proper to *Supreme Magistrates*, as *Crowns*, *Scepters*, *Purple Robe*, *Golden Globe*, and *Holy Unction*, have as long appertained to the King of *England*, as to any other Prince in *Europe*; he holdeth not his Kingdom in *Vassallage*, nor receiveth his Investure or Instalment from another. Acknowledgeth no *Superiority* to any, but GOD only. Not to the Emperour, for, *Omnem potestatem habet Rex Angliæ in Regno suo quam Imperator vendicat in Imperio*; and therefore the Crown of *England* hath been declared in *Parliaments* long ago to be an *Imperial Crown*, and the King to be Emperor of *England* and *Ireland*, and might wear an *Imperial Crown*, although he chooseth rather to were a *Triumphant Crown*; such as was antiently worn by the Emperors of *Rome*, and that, because his Predecessors have triumphed, not only over Five Kings of *Ireland*, but also over the *Welch*, *Scotch*, and *French* Kings.

He acknowledgeth only Precedence to the Emperor, *Eo quod Antiquitate Imperium omnia Regna superare creditur.*

As the King is αὐτοκέφαλος in the *State*, so he is ἀρχιεπίσκοπος in the *Church*. He acknowledgeth no *Superiority* to the Bishop of *Rome*, whose long arrogated *Authority* in *England* was, One thousand five hundred thirty five, in a full Parliament of all the Lords *Spiritual* as well as *Temporal*,

Temporal, declared null, and the King of *England* declared to be by antient Right, in all Causes, over all Persons, as well Ecclesiastical as Civil, *Supreme Governor*.

The King is *Summus totius Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Ordinarius*, Supreme Ordinary in all the Dioceſſes of *England*, Ἐπίσκοπος τῶν Ἐπισκόπων, and for his Superintendency over the whole Church hath the *Tenths* and *First Fruits* of all Ecclesiastical Benefices.

The King hath the Supreme Right of Patronage through all *England*, called *Patronage Paramount*, over all the Ecclesiastical Benefices of *England*; so that if the mean Patron as aforesaid, present not in due time, nor the Ordinary, nor Metropolitan, the Right of Presentation comes to the King, beyond whom it cannot go. The King is *Lord Paramount*, *Supreme Landlord* of all the *Lands* of *England*; and all landed Men are mediately, or immediately his Tenants, by some Tenure or other: For no Man in *England*, but the King, hath *Allodium & directum Dominium*, the sole and Independent Property or Domain in any *Land*. He that hath the Fee, the *Jus perpetuum* and *Utile Dominium*, is obliged to a duty to his Soveraign for it: so it is not simply his own, he must swear Fealty to some Superiour.

The King is *Summus Totius Regni Anglicani Justiciarius*, *Supreme Judge*, or *Lord Chief Justice* of all *England*: He is the Fountain from whence all Justice is derived, no Subject having here, as in *France*, *Haute Moyenne & basse Justice*. He alone hath the Sovereign power in the Administration of Justice, and in the execution of the *Law*, and whatsoever Power is by him committed

mitted to others, the *dernier resort* is still remaining in himself, so that he may sit in any Court, and take Cognizance of any Cause, (as antiently Kings sate in the Court, now called the *Kings Bench*; *Henry* the Third in his *Court of Exchequer*; and *Henry* the Seventh; and King *James* sometimes in the *Star-chamber*) except in Felonies, Treasons, &c. wherein the King being Plaintiff, and so Party, he sits not personally in Judgment, but doth perform it by Delegates.

From the King of *England* there lies no Appeal in Ecclesiastical Affairs to the Bishop of *Rome*, as it doth in other Principal Kingdoms of *Europe*; nor in Civil Affairs to the Emperor, as in some of the *Spanish*, and other Dominions of *Christendom*: nor in either to the People of *England*, (as some of late have dreamed) who, in themselves, or by their *Representatives* in the House of Commons in Parliament, were ever *Subordinate*, and never *Superiour*, nor so much as co-ordinate to the King of *England*.

The King being the only Soveraign, and Supreme Head, is furnished with plenary Power, Prerogative and Jurisdiction, to render Justice to every Member within his Dominions; whereas some Neighbour Kings do want a full Power to do Justice in all Causes, to all their Subjects, or to punish all Crimes committed within their own Dominions, especially in *Causes Ecclesiastical*.

In a word, *Rex Angliæ neminem habet in suis dominiis Superiorem nec Parem, sed omnes sub illo, ille sub nullo nisi tantum sub Deo, à quo secundus, post quem primus, ante omnes & super omnes (in suis ditionibus) Deos & Homines.*

The

The Title of *Dii*, or *Gods*, plurally, is often in *Holy Writ*, by *God himself*, attributed to Great *Princes*; both becauſe as *Gods Vicars* or *Vice Dei* upon Earth, they repreſent the Majeſty and Power of the *God of Heaven* and *Earth*, and to the end, that the people might have ſo much the higher eſteem, and more reverend awfulneſs of them; for if that fails, all order fails, and thence all *Impiety* and *Calamity* follows in a Nation. *Divinity.*

Frequently in the *Civil-Law* thoſe Divine Titles, *Numen*, *Oraculum*, *Sacratiſſimus*, *&c.* were given to the Emperours: moreover, the ſubſtance of the Titles of God was uſed by the antient Chriſtian Emperours, as *Divinitas noſtra & Æternitas noſtra*, *&c.* As imperfectly and analogically in them, though eſſentially and perfectly only in God; and the good Chriſtians of thoſe times, out of their exceſs of reſpect, were wont to ſwear by the Majeſty of the Emperour, (as *Joſeph* was wont to ſwear by the life of *Pharaoh*;) and *Vegetius*, a Learned Writer of that Age, ſeems to juſtifie it: *Nam Imperatori* (ſaith he) *tanquam præſenti & corporali Deo fidelis eſt præſtanda Devotio, & pervigil impendendus famulatus; Deo enim ſervimus cum fideliter diligimus eum, qui Deo regnat Autore.* For a faithful Devotion to the Emperour, as to a corporeal god upon Earth, ought to be performed, and a very diligent ſervice to be paid: for then we truly ſerve *God*, when with a loyal affection we love him, whom God hath placed to Reign over us

So the Laws of *England* looking upon the King as *God upon Earth*, do attribute unto him divers Excellencies that belong properly to God alone, as Juſtice in the Abſtract, *Rex Angliæ non poteſt cuiquam injuriam facere.* So alſo Infallibility,

fallibility, *Rex Angliæ non potest errare.* And as *God* is perfect, so the *Law* will have no imperfection found in the King.

No Negligence or *Laches*, no Folly, no Infamy, no Stain or Corruption of Blood; for by taking of the Crown, all former, though just Attainders (and such Attainder made by *Act of Parliament*) is *ipso facto* purged. Nonage or Minority; for his grant of *Lands*, though held in his Natural, not Politick capacity, cannot be avoided by Nonage: Higher than this the *Law* attributeth a kind of Immortality to the King, *Rex Angliæ non moritur*; his Death is by *Law* termed the *Demise* of the King, because thereby the Kingdom is demised to another. He is said not subject to Death, because he is a Corporation of himself, that liveth for ever, all *Interregna* being in *England* unknown, the same moment that one King dies, the next Heir is King fully and absolutely, without any Coronation, Ceremony, or Act to be done *Ex post facto.*

Moreover, the *Law* seemeth to attribute to the King a certain *Omnipresency*, that the King is in a manner every where, in all his *Courts* of *Justice*; and therefore cannot be non-suited (as Lawyers speak) in all his Palaces, and therefore all Subjects stand bare in the Presence-Chamber, whersoever the Chair of State is placed, though the King be many miles distant from thence. And His Majesties good Subjects usually bow towards the said *Chair*, when they enter into the *Presence Chamber*, or into the *House* of *Lords* in *Parliament.*

He hath a kind of *Universal Influence* over all his Dominions, every Soul within his Territories may be said to feel at all times his *Power* and his *Goodness*, *Omnium Domos Regis Vigilia defendit*,

defendit, Omnium Otium illius Labor, Omnium delicias Induſtria, Omnium vacationem illius Occupatio, &c.

So a kind of *Omnipotency*, that the King can, as it were, raiſe Men from death to life, by pardoning them whom the *Law* hath condemned; can create to the higheſt Dignity, as *Lord* Chancellor, *Lord* Treaſurer, &c. and annihilate the ſame at pleaſure.

Divers other Semblances of the *Eternal Deity* belong to the King. He, in his own Dominions, (as *God*) ſaith, *Vindicta eſt mihi*; for all puniſhments do proceed from him, in ſome of his Courts of Juſtice, and it is not lawful for any Subject to revenge himſelf.

So he only can be Judge in his own Cauſe, though he deliver his Judgment by the mouth of his Judges.

And yet there are ſome things that the King of *England* cannot do. *Rex Angliæ nihil injuſtè poteſt*, and the King cannot diveſt himſelf, or his ſucceſſors, of any part of his Regal *Power*, *Prerogative*, and *Authority*, inherent and annext to the Crown: Not that there is any defect in the Kings Power, (as there is none in *Gods Power*, though he cannot lye, nor do any thing that implies contradiction:) Not but that the King of *England* hath as abſolute a Power over all his Subjects, as any Chriſtian Prince rightfully and lawfully hath, or ever had: Not but that he ſtill hath a kind of *omnipotency*, not to be diſputed, but adored by his Subjects. *Nemo quidem de factis ejus præſumat diſputare* (ſaith Bracton) *multo minus contra factum ejus ire, nam de Chartis & Factis ejus non debent nec poſſunt Juſticiarii, multò minus privatæ perſonæ, diſputare.* Not but that the King may do what he pleaſe, without either oppoſition or reſiſtance, and without

without being questioned by his Subjects; for the King cannot be impleaded for any crime, no *Action* lieth against his Person, because the Writ goeth forth in his own Name, and he cannot Arrest himself. If the King should seize the Lands, (which God forbid) or should take away the Goods of any particular Subject, having no Title by Law so to do, there is no remedy; only this, *Locus erit* (saith the same *Bracton*) *supplicationi quod factum suum corrigat & emendet, quod quidam si non fecerit, sufficit ei ad pœnam quod Dominum Deum expectet Ultorem.* There may be Petitions and Supplications made, that His Majesty will be pleased to Rule according to Law; which if he shall refuse to do, it is sufficient that he must expect that the *KING of Kings* will be the *Avenger* of Oppressed Loyal Subjects.

His Counsellors may also dissuade him, his Officers may decline his unlawful Commands, the Persecuted may flee, all may use Prayers and Tears, the only Weapons of the Primitive and best Christians, and (rather than resist by Force and Arms) meekly to suffer Martyrdom, the Crown whereof is utterly taken away by all resistance,

But there are also divers things which the King cannot do, *Salvo Jure, Salvo Juramento, & salva Conscientia sua*; because by an Oath at his Coronation, and indeed without any Oath, by the Law of *Nature, Nations*, and of *Christianity*, he holds himself bound (as do all other Christian Kings) to protect and defend his People, to do Justice, and shew Mercy, to preserve Peace and Quietness amongst them; to allow them their just Rights and Liberties; to consent to the Repealing of bad Laws, and to the Enacting of good Laws. Two things especially the King

King of *England* doth not uſually do without the conſent of his Subjects, *viz.* make *New Laws*, and raiſe *New Taxes*, there being ſomething of *Odium* in both of them, the one ſeeming to diminiſh the Subjects Liberty, and the other to infringe his Property; Therefore, that all occaſion of diſaffection towards the King, (the Breath of our Noſtrils, and the Light of our Eyes, as he is ſtiled in *Holy Scripture*) might be avoided, it was wiſely contrived by our Anceſtors that for both theſe, ſhould Petitions and Supplications be firſt made by the Subject.

Theſe, and divers other *Prerogatives*, rightfully belong, and are enjoyed by the King of *England*.

Nevertheleſs, the Kings of *England* uſually Govern this Kingdom, by the Ordinary known Laws and Cuſtoms of this Land, (as the Great GOD doth the World by the *Laws* of Nature) yet, in ſome caſes, for the benefit, not damage of this *Realm*, they make uſe of their *Prerogatives*, as the KING of Kings doth of his extraordinary power of working *Miracles*.

Laſtly, To the Kings of *England*, *quatenus* Kings, doth appertain one *Prerogative* that may be ſtiled *Super*-excellent, if not Miraculous, which was firſt enjoyed by that pious and good King *Edward* the *Confeſſor*, that is, to remove, and to cure the *Struma* or *Scrofula*, that ſtubborn Diſeaſe, commonly called the *Kings Evil*.

Which manifeſt Cure is aſcribed by ſome Malignant *Nonconformiſts*, to the power of Fancy, and exalted Imagination; but what can that contribute to ſmall Infants, whereof great numbers are cured every year? The manner of the cure is briefly thus.

Upon

Upon certain days almost every week, so long as the cold Seasons last, His Majesty is graciously pleased to permit all the sick of that Disease, to be brought into His Royal Presence, after they have been carefully viewed and allowed by His Majesties Surgeons; then there is an appointed short Form of *Divine Service*, wherein are read (beside some short Prayers, pertinent to the occasion) two portions of Scripture, taken out of the Gospel, and at these words, [*They shall lay their hands on the sick, and they shall recover*] the King gently draws both his hands over the sore of the sick person; and those words are repeated at the touch of every one

Again, At these words, [*That Light was the true Light, which Lighteth every Man that cometh into the World*] pertinently used, if it be considered, that that Light did never shine more comfortably, if not more visibly, than in the healing of so many leprous and sick persons. At these words, the King putteth about the neck of each sick person, a piece of *Gold*, called (from the Impression) an *Angel*, being in value about two Thirds of a *French* Pistol, or ten Shillings *Sterling*.

Respect. In consideration of these, and other transcendent Excellencies, no King in Christendom, nor other Potentate, receives from his Subjects more *Reverence*, *Honour* and *Respect*, than the King of *England*. All his People at their first Addresses kneel to him; He is at all times served upon the *Knee*; all Persons (not the Prince, or other Heir apparent excepted) stand bare in the Presence of the King, and in the Presence-Chamber, (though in the Kings absence;) all Men are not only bare, but also do, or ought to do reverence to the Chair of State. Only it was

was once indulged by Queen *Mary*, for ſome eminent Services performed by *Henry Ratcliff*, Earl of *Suſſex*, that (by Patent) he might at any time be covered in her Preſence; but perhaps in imitation of the like liberty allowed by King *Philip* her Husband, and other Kings of *Spain* at this day, to ſome of the principal Nobility, there called *Grandees* of *Spain*.

Any thing or Act done in the King's Preſence, is preſumed to be void of all deceit, and evil meaning; and therefore a *Fine* levied in the King's Court, where the King is preſumed to be preſent, doth bind a *Feme Covert*, a Married Woman, and others, whom ordinarily the Law doth diſable to tranſact.

The King's only Teſtimony of any thing done in his Preſence, is of as high a nature and credit, as any *Record*; and in all *Writs* ſent forth for the diſpatch of *Juſtice*, he uſeth no other Witneſs but himſelf, *viz. Teſte meipſo*.

CHAP. V.

Of Succeſſion to the Crown of England, *and of the King's Minority, Incapacity, and Abſence.*

THE King of *England* hath right to the Crown by *Inheritance*, and the Laws and Cuſtoms of *England*.

Upon the death of the King, the next of kindred, though born out of the Dominions of *England*, or born of Parents, not Subjects of *England*, as by the Law, and many examples in the

English Histories, it doth manifestly appear, is; and is immediately King, before any *Proclamation*, *Coronation*, *Publication*, or consent of *Peers* or *People*.

The Crown of *England* descends from *Father* to *Son*, and his Heirs: for want of Sons, to the eldest Daughter and her Heirs: for want of Daughter, to the Brother and his Heirs: and for want of Brother, to the Sister and her Heirs. The *Salique Law*, or rather custom of *France*, hath here no more force, than it had antiently among the *Jews*, or now in *Spain*, and other Christian Hereditary Kingdoms. Among *Turks* and *Barbarians*, that *French* custom is still, and ever was in use.

In case of descent of the Crown (contrary to the custom of the descent of the Estates among Subjects) the *Half Blood* shall inherit, so from King *Edward* the Sixth, the Crown and Crown-Lands descended to Queen *Mary* of the *Half Blood*, and again to Queen *Elizabeth* of the *Half Blood*, to the last Possessor.

At the death of every King, die not only the Offices of the Court, but all Commissions granted to the Judges *durante beneplacito*, and of all Justices of Peace.

Minority. During the Minority of the King of *England*, whatsoever is enacted in Parliament, he may, afterwards, at the age of 24 revoke, and utterly null by his Letters Patents, under his Great Seal, and this by *Stat.* 28 *H.* 8. *c.* 17.

If the King be likely to leave his Crown to an Infant, he doth usually by *Testament*, appoint the person or persons that shall have the tuition of him; and sometimes, for want of such appointment, a fit person of the Nobility or Bishops is made choice of by the three States assembled in the name of the Infant King, who,

by

by Nature or Alliance hath moſt intereſt in the preſervation of the Life and Authority of the Infant, and to whom leaſt benefit can accrue by his death or Diminution; as the Uncle by the *Mother-ſide*, if the Crown come by the *Father*, and ſo *vice verſa*, is made Protector: So during the Minority of *Edward* the *Sixth*, his Uncle by the Mothers ſide, the Duke of *Somerſet*, had the Tuition of him, and was called Protector; and when this Rule hath not been obſerved (as in the Minority of *Edward* the *Fifth*) it hath proved of ill conſequence.

Incapacity.

If the King of *England* be *Non compos mentis*, or by reaſon of an incurable Diſeaſe, Weakneſs, or Old Age, become uncapable of Governing, then is made a *Regent*, *Protector*, or *Guardian* to Govern.

King *Edward* the Third, being at laſt aged, ſick and weak, and, by grief, for the death of the *Black Prince*, ſore broken in Body and Mind, did, of his own Will, create his Fourth Son, *John* Duke of *Lancaſter*, Guardian, or Regent of *England*.

Abſence.

If the King be abſent upon any Foreign Expedition, or otherwiſe, (which antiently was very uſual) the cuſtom was to conſtitute a *Vicegerent* by Commiſſion, under the great Seal, giving him ſeveral Titles and Powers, according as the neceſſity of affairs have required; ſometimes he hath been called *Lord Warden*, or *Lord Keeper* of the *Kingdom*, and therewith hath had the general Power of a King, as was practiſed, during the abſence of *Edward* the Firſt, Second, and Third, and of *Henry* the Fifth: but *Henry* the Sixth, to the Title of *Warden* or *Guardian*, added the Stile of *Protector* of the Kingdom, and of the

Church of *England*, and gave him so great Power in his absence, that he was *tantum non Rex*, swaying the *Scepter*, but not wearing the Crown; executing Laws, summoning Parliaments under his own *Teste*, as King, and giving his assent to Bills in Parliament, whereby they became as binding as any other Acts.

Sometimes during the King's absence, the Kingdom hath been committed to the care of several Noblemen, and sometimes of Bishops, as less dangerous for attempting any Usurpation of the Crown: sometimes to one Bishop, as *Hubert* Archbishop of *Canterbury* was Vice-Roy of *England* for many years; and when *Edward* the Third was in *Flanders*, though his Son, then but nine years old, had the name of *Protector*; *John Stratford*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, was Governour both of the King's Son, and of the Realm; so K. *Henry* the First, during his absence, (which was sometimes three or four years together) usually constituted *Roger*, that famous Bishop of *Salisbury*, sole Governour of the Realm, a Man excellently qualified for Government.

Lastly, sometimes the Queen, as two several times, during the absence of *Henry* the Eighth in *France*.

CHAP. VI.

The Queen of ENGLAND.

Name. THe Queen, so called from the *Saxon Koningin*, whereof the last Syllable is pronounced by Foreigners, as *gheen* in *English*, it being not unusual to cut off the first Syllables, as

as an *Alms-house* is sometimes called a *Spital*, from *Hospital*, and *Sander* from *Alexander*.

She hath as high Prerogatives, Dignity, and State, during the life of the King, as any Queen of *Europe*.

From the *Saxon* times the Queen Consort of *England*, though she be an Alien born, and though during the life of the King she be *Feme Covert*, (as our Law speaks) yet without any Act of Parliament for *Naturalization*, or Letters Patents for *Denization*, she may purchase Lands in *Fee-Simple*, make Leases and Grants in her own Name without the King, hath power to give, to sue, to contract, as a *Feme-sole* may receive by gift from her Husband, which no other *Feme-Covert* may do. *Prerogative.*

She may present, by her Self, to a Spiritual Benefice; and in a *Quare impedit*, brought by her, Plenary by the presentation of another, is no more a Bar against her, than it is against the King.

She shall not be amerced, if she be Non-suited in any Action, &c.

Had antiently a Revenue of *Queen-Gold*, or *Aurum Reginæ*, as the Records call it, which was the tenth part of so much, as by the name of *Oblata* upon Pardons, Gifts, and Grants, &c. came to the King.

Of latter times hath had as large Dower, as any Queen in Christendom; hath her Royal Court apart, her Courts and Officers, &c.

The Queen may not be impleaded till first petitioned; if she be Plaintiff, the Summons in the Process need not to have the Solemnity of 15 days, &c.

Is reputed the second Person in the Kingdom.

The Law ſetteth ſo high a value upon her, as to make it *High Treaſon* to conſpire her death, or to violate her Chaſtity.

Her Officers, as *Attorney* and *Solicitor*, for the Queens ſake, have reſpect above others, and place within the Bar with the King's Council.

The like Honour, the like Reverence and Reſpect that is due to the King, is exhibited to the Queen, both by Subjects and Foreigners; and alſo to the Queen-Dowager, or Widow-Queen, who alſo, above other Subjects, loſeth not her Dignity, though ſhe ſhould marry a private Gentleman; ſo Queen *Catherine*, Widow to King *Henry* the Fifth, being married to *Owen ap Theodore* Eſquire, did maintain her Action as Queen of *England:* much leſs doth a Queen by Inheritance, or a Queen Sovereign of *England*, follow her Husbands condition, nor is ſubject as other Queens; but Sovereign to her own Husband, as Queen *Mary* was to King *Philip*.

CHAP. VII.

Of the Sons and Daughters of ENGLAND.

THe Children of the King of *England*, are called the Sons and Daughters of *England*; becauſe all the Subjects of *England* have a ſpecial intereſt in them, though the whole power of Education, Marriage, and diſpoſing of them, is only in the King.

The

The eldeſt Son of the King, is born Duke of *Cornwal*; and, as to that Dutchy, and all the Lands, Honours, Rents, and great Revenues belonging thereunto, he is upon his Birth day preſumed, and by Law taken to be of full age, ſo that he may that day ſue for the Livery of the ſaid Dukedom, and ought of right to obtain the ſame, as if he had been full 21 years of age. Afterwards he is created Prince of *Wales*, whoſe *Inveſtiture* is performed by the Impoſition of a *Cap of Eſtate*, and *Coronet* on his Head, as a Token of Principality, and putting into his hand a Verge of *Gold*, the Emblem of Government, and a *Ring* of *Gold* on his Finger, to intimate, that he muſt be a Husband to his Country, and Father to her Children. Alſo to him is given and granted Letters Patents, to hold the ſaid Principality, to him and his Heirs, Kings of *England*, by which words, the ſeparation of this Principality is for ever avoided; his Mantle which he wears in Parliament, is once more doubled, or hath one Guard more than a Dukes, and his Coronet of *Croſſes* and *Flower-de-luces*, and his Cap of State indented. *Eldeſt Son.*

Since our preſenr King's happy Reſtauration, it was ſolemnly ordered, that the Son and Heir apparent of the Crown of *England*, ſhall uſe and bear his Coronet of *croſſes* and *Flower-de-luces* with one Arch, and in the midſt a *Ball* and *Croſs*, as hath the Royal *Diadem*. That the Duke of *York*, and all the immediate Sons and Brothers of the Kings of *England*, ſhall uſe and bear their Coronets, compoſed of *Croſſes* and *Flower de-luces* only, but all their Sons reſpectively, having the Title of Dukes, ſhall bear and uſe ſuch Coronets, as other Dukes, who are not of the *Royal Family*.

From the day of his Birth, he is commonly ſtiled the Prince, a Title in *England* given to no other Subject. The Title of Prince of *Wales* is antient, and was firſt given by King *Edward* the Firſt, to his eldeſt Son; for the *Welſh* Nation, till that time, unwilling to ſubmit to the Yoke of ſtrangers, that King ſo ordered, that his Queen was delivered of her firſt Child in *Caernarvan-Caſtle* in *Wales*, and then demanded of the *Welſh*, as ſome affirm, *If they would be content to ſubject themſelves to one of their own Nation, that could not ſpeak one word of* Engliſh, *and againſt whoſe life they could take no juſt exception.* Whereunto they readily conſenting, the King Nominated this his new-born Son, and afterwards created him Prince of *Wales*, and beſtowed on him all the Lands, Honours, and Revenues, belonging to the ſaid Principality.

The Prince hath ever ſince been ſtiled Prince of *Wales*, Duke of *Aquitain* and *Cornwal*, and Earl of *Cheſter* and *Flint*, which Earldoms are always conferred upon him by Letters Patent. Since the Union of *England* and *Scotland*, his Title hath been *Magnæ Britanniæ Princeps*, but more ordinarily the *Prince of Wales*. As eldeſt Son to the King of *Scotland*, he is Duke of *Rothſay*, and Seneſchal of *Scotland* from his birth.

The King of *England*'s eldeſt Son (ſo long as *Normandy* remain'd in their hands) was always ſtiled Duke of *Normandy*.

Antiently the Princes Arms of *Wales*, whilſt they were Sovereigns, bare *quarterly Gules*, and *Or*, *four Lyons paſſant gardant counterchanged*.

The Arms of the Prince of *Wales* at this day, differ from thoſe of the King, only by addition of a *Lebel*, of three Points, charged with nine *Torteaux*, and the Device of the Prince is a *Co-*

ronet,

ronet, beautified with three *Ostrich* Feathers, inscribed with *Ich dien*, which, in the *German*, or old *Saxon* Tongue, is, *I serve*, alluding, perhaps, to that in the Gospel, *The Heir whilst his Father liveth, differeth not from a Servant.* This Device was born at the Battel of *Cressy*, by *John* King of *Bohemia*, serving there under the *French* King, and there slain by *Edward* the *Black Prince*, since worn by the Princes of *Wales*, and by the vulgar called the *Princes Arms*.

The Prince, in our Law, is reputed as the same person with the King, and so declared by a Statute of *Henry* the Eighth, *Coruscat enim Princeps* (say our Lawyers) *Radiis Regis Patris sui, & censetur una persona cum ipso.* And the Civillians say, the King's eldest Son may be stiled a King. *Dignity.*

He hath certain priviledges above other persons. *Priviledges.*

To imagine the death of the Prince, to violate the Wife of the Prince, is made *High Treason.*

Hath therefore had priviledge of having a *Purveyor*, and taking *Purveyance* as the King.

To retain and qualifie as many *Chaplains* as he shall please.

To the Prince, at the age of 15, was a certain Aid of Money from all the Kings Tenants, and all that held of him *in Capite*, by *Knights-Service*, and *Free-Socage*, to make him a Knight.

Yet as the Prince in Nature is a distinct Person from the King; so in Law also, in some Cases, he is a Subject, holdeth his Principalities and Seignories of the King, giveth the same respect to the King, as other Subjects do.

Revenues. The Revenues belonging to the Prince, ſince much of the Lands and Demeſns of that *Duchy* have been alienated, are eſpecially out of the *Tinn-Mines* in *Cornwal*, which with all other Profits of that *Duchy*, amount yearly to the ſum of 14000 *l.*

The Revenues of the Principality of *Wales* ſurvey'd three hundred years ago, was above 4680 *l.* yearly; a rich Eſtate, according to the value of Money in thoſe days.

At preſent his whole Revenues may amount to about 20000 *l.*

Till the Prince come to be 14 years old, all things belonging to the Principality of *Wales* were wont to be diſpoſed of by Commiſſioners, conſiſting of ſome principal Perſons of the Clergy and Nobility.

Cadets. The *Cadets*, or younger Sons of *England*, are created (not born) Dukes or Earls, of what Places or Titles the King pleaſeth.

They have no certain *Appanages*, as in *France*, but only what the good pleaſure of the King beſtows upon them.

All the King's Sons are *Conſiliarii nati*, by Birth-right, Counſellors of State, that ſo they may grow up in the weighty affairs of the Kingdom.

The Daughters of *England* are ſtiled Princeſſes, the eldeſt of which had an *Aid*, or certain Rate of Money paid by every Tenant *in Capite*, *Knights-ſervice* and *Socage*, towards her Dowry or Marriage-Portion; and to violate her unmarried, is High-Treaſon at this day.

To all the King's Children belong the Title of *Royal Highneſs*; all Subjects are to be uncovered in their preſence, to kneel when they are admitted

mitted to kiss their hands, and, at Table, they are (*out of the King's presence*) served on the *Knee*.

The Children, the Brothers and Sisters of the King, if *Plaintiffs*, the Summons in the Process need not have the solemnity of 15 days, as in case of other Subjects.

All the King's Sons, Grandsons, Brothers, Uncles, and Nephews of the King, are, by *Stat.* 31 *Hen.* 8. to precede others in *England*: It is true, the word *Grandson* is not there *in terminis*, but is understood, as Sir *Edward Coke* holds, by *Nephew*, which in *Latine* being *Nepos*, signifies also, and chiefly, a *Grandson*.

The *Natural*, or illegitimate Sons and Daughters of the King, after they are acknowledged by the King, have had here, as in *France*, precedence of all the Nobles, under those of the *Blood Royal*.

The bear what Sirname the King pleaseth to give them, and for Arms the *Arms* of *England*, with a *Bastion*, or a *Border Gobionne*, or some other mark of Illegitimation. Some Kings of *England* have acknowledged many, and had more Illegitimate Sons and Daughters.

King *Henry* the first had no fewer than Sixteen illegitimate Children.

Henry the Eighth, amongst others, had one by *Elizabeth Blount*, named *Henry Fitzroy*, created by him Duke of *Somerset* and *Richmond*, Earl of *Nottingham*, and Lord High Admiral of *England*, *Ireland*, and *Aquitain*.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

Of the present KING of England, *and therein of His Name, Sirname, Genealogy, Birth, Baptism, Court, Education, Restauration, Marriage, &c.*

Name. THE King now Reigning, is *CHARLES* the Second of that Name. His Name of Baptism, *Charles*, in the *German* Tongue, signifies one of a *Masculine* strength or Virtue.

Sirname. The Royal, and also the most Princely and antient Families of *Europe*, at this day, have properly no *Sirnames*; for neither is *Bourbon* the Sirname, but the Title of the Royal Family of *France*, nor *Austria* of *Spain*, nor *Stuart* of *England*, since the coming in of King *James*, nor *Theodore*, or *Tudor*, for his five immediate Ancestors in *England*; nor *Plantagenet*, for eleven Successions before, as some vainly think: for although *Jeoffrey* Duke of *Anjou*, was Sirnamed *Plantagenet*, from a *Broom-stalk* commonly worn in his Bonnet, yet his Son, *Henry* the Second, King of *England*, was Sirnamed *Fitz-Empress*, and his Son *Richard*, *Cœur de Lyon*. So *Owen*, Grandfather to King *Henry* the Seventh, was *ap Meridith*, and he *ap Theodore*, pronounced *Tyder*, Sirnames being then but little in use amongst the *Cambro-Britains*. So *Walter*, Father to *Robert*, King of *Scotland*, from whom our present King is descended, was, only by Office, *Grand Seneschal*, or *High Steward*, or *Stuart* of *Scotland*; though

though of later times, by a long vulgar error, it hath so prevailed, that it is accounted the Sir-name of many Families, descended from him.

Steward is a Contraction from the *Saxon* word *Stedeward*; that is, in *Latine*, *Locum tenens*; in *French*, Lieutenant, because the Lord High Steward was *Regis locum tenens*, a Name not unfit for any King, who is *Dei locum tenens*, God's Stuart, or Lieutenant, or Vicegerent upon Earth.

Our Sovereign Lord the King now Reigning, is Son to King *Charles* the Martyr, and the Princess *Henrietta Maria*, Daughter of King *Henry* the Great, of *France*; from which two Royal Stocks, he hath in his Veins, some of all the Royal Blood of *Europe* concentred. *Genealogies.*

Is descended lineally and lawfully from the *British*, *Saxon*, *Danish*, *Norman*, and *Scottish* Kings and Princes of this Island.

From the first *British* Kings, the 139*th* Monarch; from the *Scottish*, in a continued succession, for almost 2000 years, the 109*th*; from the *Saxon*, the 46*th*; and from the first of the *Norman* Line the 26*th* King. So that for Royal Extraction, and long Line of just descent, His Majesty now Reigning excells all the Monarchs of all the Christian, if not of the whole World.

Is the first Prince of *Great Britain* so born, and hath in possession larger Dominions than any of His Ancestors.

He was born the 29*th* of *May* 1630, at the Royal Palace of St. *James's*, over which House, the same day at Noon, was, by thousands, seen a Star, and soon after, the Sun suffered an Eclipse; a sad presage, as some then divined, that this Prince's power should, for some time, be eclipsed, *Birth.*

sed, as it hath been; and some Subject, signified by a Star, should have extraordinary splendor.

Baptism. Was Christened the 27 of *June* following, by the then Bishop of *London*, Doctor *Laud*.

Had for his *Godfathers*, his two Uncles, *Lewis* the 13*th*, King of *France*, and *Frederic*, Prince *Palatine* of the *Rhine*, then called King of *Bohemia*, represented by the Duke of *Richmond*, and Marquis *Hamilton*; his Godmother being his Grandmother, then Queen-Mother of *France*, represented by the Dutchess of *Richmond*.

Had for Governess, *Mary* Countess of *Dorset*, Wife to *Edward* Earl of *Dorset*. In *May* 1638, he was first Knighted, and immediately after he was made Knight of the Garter, and installed at *Windsor*.

Court. About this time, by Order, not Creation, he was first called Prince of *Wales*, and had all the Profits of that Principality, and divers other Lands annexed, and Earldom of *Chester* granted unto him, and held his Court apart from the King.

Education. At the age of Eight, he had for Governor the late Earl, afterwards Marquis, and Duke of *Newcastle*, and after him, the late Earl of *Berkshire*; and for Tutor, or Preceptor, Doctor *Duppa*, then Dean of *Christchurch*, after Bishop of *Salisbury*, and lately of *Winchester*.

At the age of 12, was with the King his Father, at the Battle of *Edgehill*, and soon after at *Oxford*, was committed to the care of the Marquis of *Hertford*.

About 14 years old was in the Head of an Army in the *West* of *England*.

At

At the age of 15 a Marriage was propoſed between him, and the Eldeſt Daughter of the King of *Portugal*, the *Infanta Joanna* ſince deceaſed.

Two years after, was, from *Cornwal*, tranſported to the Iſle of *Scilly*, and after to *Jerſey*, and thence to his Royal Mother to St. *Germains* near *Paris*.

In 1648. was at Sea with ſome Naval Forces, endeavouring to reſcue the King his Father, then in the *Iſle of Wight*, out of the wicked hands of his Rebellious Subjects. Not many months after, upon the ſad news of the Horrid Murther of his Royal Father, he was, in *Holland*, firſt ſaluted King, and ſoon after Proclaimed in *Scotland*, being not yet 19 years of age.

At the age of 20, from *Holland* he landed in *Scotland*, *June* 1650, and in *January* following was Crowned at *Scoon*.

The third of *September* 1651, fought the Battel of *Worceſter*, whence, after the unfortunate loſs of his whole Army, wandring in diſguiſe about *England* for *Six Weeks*, and moſt wonderfully preſerved, he was, at length, tranſported from a Creek near *Shoram* in *Suſſex*, to *Peccam* near *Havre de Grace* in *France*; in which Kingdom, with his Royal Brothers, and divers *Engliſh* Nobility, Clergy, and Gentry, he was, for ſome years, received and treated as King of *England*, and, by his Mediations and Intereſt with the Prince of *Conde*, and the Duke of *Lorrain*, then in the Head of two great and Mighty Armies againſt the *French* King, quenched the then newly kindled Fires of a great and univerſal Rebellion againſt him, much reſembling that of *England*; and was a means of recalling the then fled and baniſhed Cardinal *Mazarine*: After which, in *Germany*, *Flanders*, *Spain*, &c. he paſſed

passed the residue of his time in the Studies and Exercise most befitting a Prince; in soliciting the Aid of Christian Princes, and in advising and vigorously promoting the several attempts of his Friends in *England*, until the year 1660; at which time, being at *Brussels*, within the *Spanish* Territories, and perceiving a general inclination, and disposition of all *England* to receive him, he providently removed himself to *Breda*, within the Dominions of the *United Netherlands*, in the Month of *April*, thence, in *May*, to the *Hague*; from whence, after a Magnificent Entertainment, and an humble invitation by *English* Commissioners, sent from the then Convention at *Westminster*, he embarkt at *Schevelin*, the 23 of *May* 1660, and with a gallant *English* Fleet, and a gentle gale of Wind, landed the 25 at *Dover*, and on the 29*th* following, being his Birth-day, and then just 30 years of age, he entred into *London*, was there received with the greatest and most universal Joy, Acclamations, and Magnificence, that could possibly be expresst in so short warning.

On the first of *June* following, His Majesty sate in Parliament, and on the 22 of *April* 1661, rode in Triumph from the *Tower* to *Westminster*, on the next day, being St. *Georges*, was Crowned with great Ceremony.

On the 28 of *May* following, declared to his Parliament his Intention to Marry the *Infanta* of *Portugal*, who, accordingly in *May* 1662, being Landed at *Portsmouth*, was there espoused to the King, by Dr. *Gilbert Sheldon* then Bishop of *London*, who was afterward Archbishop of *Canterbury*.

His Majesties life hath been full of wonders, but three passages especially seem miraculous. First, at his Birth a bright Star was seen over

Him:

Him at Noon-day, by many thouſands. Secondly, his eſcape in, and after the Battel of *Worceſter*, when being in the very heart of *England*, forſaken by all, a ſum of Money, by publick Act, promiſed to thoſe that ſhould diſcover him, and penalty of High-Treaſon to any one that ſhould conceal him; when he was ſeen and known to many perſons, of all ſorts and conditions, whereof divers were very indigent, and ſo very ſubject to be tempted with the propoſed Reward, and divers of the Female Sex, and ſo moſt unapt to retain a Secret; when he was neceſſitated to wait ſo many weeks, and appear in ſo many places and companies, before a fit opportunity of Tranſportation could be found. Thirdly, His Majeſties Reſtauration. *(quippe impoſſibile fuit Filium tot Precationum, tot Lacrymarum, & tot Miraculorum periiſſe)* that after ſo many years diſpoſſeſſion, his moſt inveterate, potent, ſubtile enemies, in full and quiet poſſeſſion, on a ſudden, the deſire of him, ſhould, like Lightning, or a mighty Torrent, run over all *England* in ſuch a manner, that he ſhould be ſolemnly invited, magnificently conducted, triumphantly received, without Blood, Blows, Bargain, or Obligation to any Foreign Prince or Potentate.

This was the Lords doing, and muſt for ever be marvelous in our Eyes.

His Majeſty hath divers Natural Sons, all Educated and fitted for Martial Imployment both by Sea and Land, who may one day be of great Uſe and Ornament to this Nation.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

Of the present Queen of England.

DONNA CATHARINA, *Infanta* of *Portugal*, being Queen Consort of *England*, and the Second Person in the Kingdom, was Daughter of Don *Juan* the Fourth of that name, King of *Portugal*, descended from our *English John* of *Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaster*, and King of *Castile*; and *Leon*, Fourth Son of *Edward* the Third, King of *England*; and of *Donna Lucia*, Daughter of Don *Guzman el Bueno*, a *Spaniard*, Duke of *Medina Sidonia*, who was lineally descended from *Ferdinando de la Cerde*, and his Consort *Blanche*, to whom St. *Lewis* King of *France* her Father, relinquished his Right and Title to *Spain*, descended to him by his Mother *Blanche*, Eldest Daughter and Heir of *Alphonso* the *Spanish* King.

She was born the 14*th* of *November* 1638. at *Villa Viciosa* in *Portugal*; She was Baptized *CATHARINA*, signifying in *Greek PURE*, her Father being then Duke of *Braganza*, (though right Heir of the Crown of *Portugal*) the most Potent Subject in *Europe*; for a third part of *Portugal* was then holden of him in Vassallage; and is only Sister at present of Don *Alphonso*, the Sixth of that name, and the Three and twentieth King of *Portugal*, who in the year 1657, was dethroned, and kept Prisoner in *Portugal* for some time, from whence he was sent to the *Tercera* Islands, where he was under confinement for certain years, and then brought back and

kept

kept in the Palace of *Cintra* near about 15 miles from *Lisbon*, where this preſent year 1683, he died. His Brother the Prince *Don Pedro*, born in the year 1648, the preſent King, was after his Brothers removal made Prince Regent of *Portugal*, and Married to the Queen, his Brothers wife after her divorce, by whom he hath one Daughter living.

Had another Brother called Don *Theodoſio*, the Eldeſt Son of that King, who was the moſt gallant and hopeful Prince of all *Europe*, but died 1653, aged about 18 years, yet his Life thought worthy to be written by divers grave Authors of *Portugal*.

Having been moſt carefully and piouſly educated by her Mother, and at the age of 22 deſired in Marriage by King *CHARLES* the Second, and the Marriage not long after concluded by the Negotiation of Sir *Richard Fanſhaw* his Majeſties Ambaſſador in the Court of *Portugal*, and Don *Franceſco de Melo*, *Conde de Ponte*, *Marquis de Sande*, the Extraordinary Ambaſſador of the King of *Portugal*, and ſolemnized at *Lisbon* by his Excellency the Earl of *Sandwich*: She embarkt for *England* upon the 23 of *April* 1662. being the Feſtival of St. *George*, Patron as well of *Portugal* as *England*, and was ſafely, by the Earl of *Sandwich*, conducted by a Squadron of Ships to *Portſmouth*, where the King firſt met her, and was re-married.

On the 23 of *Auguſt* 1662. her Majeſty coming by Water from *Hampton-Court*, was, with great Pomp and Magnificence, firſt received by the Lord Mayor, and Aldermen of *London* at *Chelſey*, and thence conducted by Water to *White-hall*.

The

The Portion she brought with her, was Eight hundred Millions of *Reas*, or two Millions of *Crusado's*, being about three hundred thousand Pounds *Sterling*, together with that important place of *Tangier* upon the Coast of *Africk*; and the Isle of *Bombaim* near *Goa* in the *East-Indies*, with a Priviledge, that any Subjects of the King of *England* may Trade freely in the *East* and *West India* Plantations, belonging to the *Portugueses*.

Her Majesties Joynture, by the Articles of Marriage, is Thirty thousand Pounds *Sterling per Annum*; and the King, out of His great affection toward her, hath, as an Addition, setled upon her 10000 *l. per Annum*.

The Queens Arms, as Daughter of *Portugal*, are *Argent* 5 *Scutcheons*, *Azure cross-wise*, each *Scutcheon* charged with 5 *Plates Argent Saltier-wise*, with a *Point Sable*. The Border *Gules*, charged with 7 *Castles*, *Or*. This Coat was first worn by the Kings of *Portugal*, in memory of a signal Battel obtained by the first King of *Portugal*, Don *Alphonso*, against five Kings of the *Moors*, before which Battel appeared *Christ* Crucified in the Air, and a voice heard, as once to *Constantine* the Great, *In hoc signo vinces*. Before the *Portugal* Arms were *Argent* a *Cross Azure*.

Queen *CATHARINE* is a Personage of rare Perfections of Mind and Body, of eminent Piety, Modesty, and many other eminent Virtues.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

Of the late Queen-Mother.

THE third Perſon in the Kingdom, was the *Queen-Mother*, or *Dowager*, *Henrietta Maria de Bourbon*, Daughter to the Great King *Henry* the Fourth, Siſter to the Juſt King *Lewis* the Thirteenth, Wife to the Glorious *Martyr* King *Charles* the Firſt, Mother to our Gracious Soveraign King *Charles* the Second, and Aunt to the preſent Puiſſant King, *Lewis* the Fourteenth.

She was born the 16*th* of *November*; Married firſt at *Noſtre-Dame* in *Paris* by Proxy, 1625. and ſhortly after, in the month of *June*, arriving at *Dover*, was at *Canterbury* eſpouſed to King *Charles* the Firſt. In the year 1629. was delivered of her Firſt-born, a Son that died ſhortly after. In 1630. of her Second, our preſent Sovereign, whom God long preſerve. In 1631. of her Third, *Mary*, the late Princeſs of *Orange*, a Lady of admirable Virtues, who had the happineſs to ſee the King her Brother reſtored, ſix or ſeven months before her death. In 1633. of her Fourth, *James*, now Duke of *York*. In 1635. of her Fifth, named *Elizabeth*, who being a Princeſs of incomparable Abilities and Virtues, died for grief, ſoon after the Murther of her Father. In 1636. of her Sixth, named *Anna*, who died young. In the year 1640. of her Seventh Child, *Henry* of *Oatland*, deſigned Duke of *Glouceſter*, who lived till above Twenty, being moſt excellently accompliſhed in all Princely Endowments, died four months after the Reſtauration of the King. In the year

1644.

1644. of her Eighth, the Lady *Henrietta*, late Dutchess of *Orleans*.

In the year 1641. Her Majesty foreseeing the ensuing storm of Rebellion, and seeing the groundless *Odium* raised already against her Royal Person, timely withdrew her self, with her eldest Daughter, (then newly Married to Prince *William*, only Son to *Henry* Prince of *Orange*) into *Holland*, whence, in 1643. after a most furious storm, and barbarous fierce pursuit of the *English* Rebels at Sea, she landed at *Burlington-Bay*, with Men, Money, and Ammunition, and soon after, with a considerable Army met the King at *Edge-Hill*, and thence was conducted to *Oxford*.

In *April* 1644. marching with competent Forces from *Oxford*, towards *Exeter*, at *Abbington* took her last farewel of the King, whom she never saw again.

In *July* following, embark'd at *Pendennis-Castle*, she sailed into *France*, where, entertained at the charges of her Nephew the present King of *France*, she passed a solitary retired life, until the month of *October* 1660. when upon the Restauration of her Son to the Crown of *England*, she came to *London*, and having setled her Revenues here, she went again with her youngest Daughter the Lady *Henrietta* into *France*, to see her Espoused to the then Duke of *Anjou*, now of *Orleans*; and in the month of *July* 1662. being returned into *England*, shs setled her Court at *Somerset-House*, where she continued till *May* 1665. then crossed the Seas again, and did ever after continue in *France*, her Native Country, till her death.

She needed no other Character than what is found in the Seventh Chapter of that inimitable Book, compiled by Him that knew her best.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

Of the preſent Princes, *and* Princeſſes *of the Blood, and firſt of his Royal Highneſs* James *Duke of* York.

THE firſt Prince of the Blood (in *France* called *Monſieur ſans queve*) is the moſt Illuſtrious Prince *James* Duke of *York*, Second Son to King *Charles* the Martyr, and only Brother to the preſent King our Sovereign.

He was Born *Octob.* 14. 1633. and forthwith Proclaimed at the Court gates Duke of *York*, the 24*th* of the ſame month was Baptized, and afterwards committed to the Government of the then Counteſs of *Dorſet*.

The 27 of *January* 1643. at *Oxford* was Created by *Letters Patents* Duke of *York*, (though called ſo by ſpecial Command from his Birth) without thoſe Solemnities (the Iniquity of the times not admitting thereof) that were uſed to the King his Father 1605, when being ſecond Son to King *James*, and ſo Duke of *Albany* in *Scotland*, was created Duke of *York*, with the preceding ſolemn Creation of divers young Noblemen, to be Knights of the *Bath*, and the Robes of State put upon him, the Cap of State on his Head, and the Golden Rod into his hand, the Prime Nobility, and the Heralds aſſiſting at that Ceremony.

After the ſurrender of *Oxford*, his Royal Highneſs was in 1646, conveyed to *London* by the then prevailing diſloyal part of the two Houſes of Parliament, and committed, with his Brother *Glouceſter*,

Glouceſter, and Siſter *Elizabeth*, to the care of the Earl of *Northumberland*.

In 1648. aged about 15, was, by Colonel *Bampfield*, conveyed in a Diſguiſe, or Habit of a Girl, beyond Sea, firſt to his Siſter, the Princeſs Royal of *Orange* in *Holland*, and afterward to the Queen his Mother, then at *Paris*, where he was carefully educated in the Religion of the Church of *England*, and in all Exerciſes meet for ſuch a Prince.

About the age of 20 in *France*, went into the *Campagne*, and ſerved with much Gallantry, under that Great Commander, the then Proteſtant *Mareſchal de Turenne*, for the *French* King, againſt the *Spaniſh* Forces in *Flanders*.

Notwithſtanding which, upon a Treaty between the *French* King, and *Cromwel*, in 1655. being obliged with all his Retinue to leave the *French* Dominions, and invited into *Flanders* by Don *Juan* of *Auſtria*, he there ſerved under him againſt the *French* King, then Leagued with the *Engliſh* Rebels againſt *Spain*, where his *Magnanimity*, and *Dexterity* in *Martial Affairs* (though unſucceſsful) were very eminent.

In the year 1660. came over with the King into *England*, and being Lord High Admiral, in the year 1665. in the War againſt the *United States of the Netherlands*, commanded in Perſon the whole *Royal Navy* on the Seas, between *England* and *Holland*, where with incomparable Valour, and extraordinary hazard of his own Royal Perſon, after a moſt ſharp diſpute, he obtained a *Signal Victory* over the whole *Dutch* Fleet, commanded by Admiral *Opdam*, who periſht with his own, and many more *Dutch* Ships in that Fight.

In

In the year 1672. in a Second War againſt the *United Netherlands*, he again commanded the whole *Engliſh* Fleet, and put the *Dutch* to flight, after a long and fierce Fight, with exceeding great peril of his Life.

He Married *Anne*, the Eldeſt Daughter of *Edward* Earl of *Clarendon*, late Lord High Chancellor of *England*, by whom he hath had a numerous Iſſue.

Her Royal Highneſs *Ann*, Dutcheſs of *York*, died at St. *James*'s *April* 31. 1671.

In *Novemb.* 1673. his Royal Highneſs was ſecondly married by Dr. *Nathaniel Crew*, Lord Biſhop of *Durham*, and Son to the Lord *Crew*, to *Joſepha-Maria d' Eſte*, Siſter to the preſent Duke of *Modena*, (and Daughter of *Laura Martinozza*, the now Dutcheſs Dowager) by whom he hath had Iſſue two Daughters, the firſt born *Jan.* 10. 1674. and Chriſtned by the Name of *Catharina Laura*, the Duke of *Monmouth* being Godfather, and the Lady *Mary* and the Lady *Ann* the Godmothers. She died at St. *James*'s, *Octob.* the third, 1675. The ſecond was born *Aug.* 28. 1676. and Chriſtned by the name of *Iſabella*, by Dr. *John North*, Son to the Lord *North*, the Earl of *Danby* Lord High Treaſurer being Godfather, and the Dutcheſs of *Monmouth* and Counteſs of *Peterborough* Godmothers, and is alſo dead.

His Royal Highneſs in *March* 167⅞. by Order of the King retired with his Family to *Bruſſels*, and in *November* 1679. His Majeſty made him Lord High Commiſſioner of *Scotland*, upon which he repaired to *Edenburgh*, where by his prudent management and extraordinary Conduct, he ſettled the Affairs of that Kingdom, (then very much diſorder'd by the Rebellious *Cargeliſh Faction*,) to the general ſatisfaction

of all Loyal Men, making such wholsom Laws, as in all probability will for ever prevent the mischiefs threatned by Men of such disloyal and antimonarchical Principles.

The Titles of his Royal Highness are, Duke of *York* and *Albany*, Earl of *Ulster*, late Lord High Admiral of *England, Ireland*, and all Foreign Plantations, Constable of *Dover*-Castle, Lord Warden of the *Cinque Ports*, Governour of *Portsmouth, &c.* and was late Lord High Commissioner of *Scotland*.

Of the Princess of Orange.

NExt Heir to the Crown of *England* after the Duke of *York*, is the Lady *Mary* Eldest Daughter of his Royal Highness by his first Wife, she was born the 30*th* of *April* 1662. whose Godfather was the late Prince *Rupert*, and her Godmothers were the Dutchess of *Buckingham* and *Ormond*. Upon the 4*th*. of *November* 1677, she was Married to *William* of *Nassaw* Prince of *Orange* by Dr. *Henry Compton*, the present Bishop of *London*, and Brother to the late Earl of *Northampton*: she hath hitherto had no Issue.

Of the Lady Ann *Princess of* Denmark.

THe next to the Lady *Mary* Princess of *Orange*, is the Lady *Ann* born in *February* 1664, whose Godfather was *Gilbert* late Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and her Godmothers were

were the young Lady *Mary* her Sister, and the Dutchess of *Monmouth*: She is Married to his Royal Highness Prince *George*, second Son of *Frederick* the 3*d*. late King of *Denmark*, and is the only Brother to this present King *Christiern* the 5*th*.

Prince *George* Hereditary Prince of *Denmark* and *Norwey*, &c. was born at *Copenhagen* in *April* 1653, where his Royal Highness was Educated in a Princelike manner till the year 1668, then went to travel into *Holland*, *France*, *England*, and thence into *Italy*. In the year 1670, came back to *Copenhagen*, and about three years afterwards being twenty years Old he Travelled into *Germany*, and took a view of the two puissant Armies then Encamped near the *Rhine*, whereof one belonged to the Emperour, and the other to the *French* King. In the year 1675, His Royal Highness served in the War against the *Swedes*, and was at the taking of *Wismar*. The next year he commanded a part of the *Danish* Army, at the Signal Battel of *Lunden* in *Schonen* against the King of *Sweden*. In the year 1677, commanded again a part of the *Danish* Army at the Famous Battel of *Landskroon*, where he greatly hazarded his Royal person and signalized his valour.

Afterwards his Royal Highness made several Voyages into *Germany*, and continued some years abroad.

In *July* 1683, after a Treaty of Marriage with the Lady *Anne* second Daughter of his Royal Highness the Duke of *York*, this Prince was Married the 18*th* of the same month.

Prince *George* hath four Sisters, the first Married to *John George* the 3*d*. Prince Elector of *Saxony*. The second to *Christiern Adolph* Duke of *Holstein Sunderbourg*. The third to the Prince

Elector Palatine of the *Rhine*, and the fourth to the present King of *Sweden*, *Charles* the Eleventh.

The present King of *Denmark* hath Issue *Frederick* the Heir apparent, born in the year 1671. Two other Sons, *Christiern* and *Carolus*, and two Daughters the Princess *Sophia*, and——

Of the Prince of Orange.

NExt to the Duke of *York* and his Issue, is *William* of *Nassaw* Prince of *Orange*, only Issue of the late deceased Princess Royal, *Mary*, eldest Daughter to King *Charles* the First, and wedded 1641 to *William* of *Nassaw*, the only Son to *Henry* Prince of *Orange*, then Commander in chief of all the Forces of the States General, both by Land and Sea.

HisHighness the present Prince was born nine days after his Fathers death, on the 14 of *November* 1650. had for Godfathers the Lords *States-General* of *Holland* and *Zealand*, and of the Cities of *Delft*, *Leyden*, and *Amsterdam*.

His Governess was the *English* Lady *Stankop*, then Wife to the Heer Van *Hemuliet*.

At Eight years of age was sent to the University of *Leyden*.

At the age of 27 years he espoused the Lady *Mary*, eldest Daughter of his Royal Highness the Duke of *York*, as aforesaid.

His yearly Revenue is about 60000 *l. Sterling*, besides Military advantages enjoyed by his Father and Ancestors, which amounted yearly to about 30000 *l. Sterling* more.

He is a Prince in whom the High and Princely Qualities of his Anceſtors have always appeared, and is at preſent Stadtholder of the *United Provinces*.

Of the Princeſs Henrietta.

THe next Heir (after the afore-mentioned) to the *Engliſh* Crown, was the Princeſs *Henrietta*, youngeſt Siſter to the preſent King of *England*.

She was born the 16 of *June* 1644, at *Exeter*, during the heat of the late Rebellion; after the Surrender of *Exeter*, conveyed to *Oxford*, and thence 1646. to *London*; whence, with her Governeſs the Lady *Dalkeith* ſhe eſcaped into *France*, was there Educated as became her high Birth and Quality; but being left wholly to the care and maintenance of the Queen her Mother at *Paris*, embraced the *Romiſh* Religion.

At the age of 16 years, came with the Queen-Mother into *England*, and ſix months after returning into *France*, was married to the only Brother of the *French* King, the Illuſtrious Prince *Philip*, then Duke of *Anjou*, till the death of his Uncle, and now Duke of *Orleans*, whoſe Revenue is 1100000 *Livers Tournois*, beſides his *Appanage* not yet ſetled.

Her Portion was 40000 *l. Sterling*, her Joynture was to be the ſame with the preſent Dutcheſs Dowager of *Orleans*.

This Princeſs left iſſue two Daughters, ſhe was uſually ſtyled *Madam* only, as being the firſt Lady in *France*; ſhe died ſuddenly in *June* 1670.

The elder called *Madamoiſelle* only, or *ſans queve*, κατ' ἐξοχὴν, becauſe ſhe is the firſt Gentlewoman

tlewoman of *France*; she was in *Decemb.* 1679. married to *Charles* the Second of that name King of *Spain*, and hath yet had no Issue.

The younger Sister is yet unmarried, called *Madamoiselle de Valois*: If this Princess *Henrietta* had had a Son, the *French* King was to allow him 50000 Crowns yearly, and the *Appanage* after the death of the present Duke reverts to the Crown.

Of the Prince Elector Palatine.

THere being left alive no more of the Offspring of King *Charles* the First, the next Heirs of the Crown of *England* are the Issue and Descendents of *Elizabeth*, late Queen of *Bohemia*, only Sister to the said King, who was married to *Frederick*, Prince *Palatine* of the *Rhine*, afterwards styled King of *Bohemia*, whose eldest Son was *Charles Lodowick*, late Prince Elector *Palatine* of the *Rhine*, commonly called the *Palsgrave*, from the *High Dutch Pfalzgraff*, *Palatii Comes*, was born the 22 of *December* 1617. at *Heidelberg*; and afterwards at the age of Three or Four years, conveyed thence into the Countries of *Wittemberg*, and *Brandenburgh*, then into *Holland*, and at the *Hague*, and the University of *Leyden*, was Educated in a Princely manner. At the age of 16. was made Knight of the Garter, and at the age of 18 years came into *England*, about two years after fought a Battel at *Vlota* in *Westphalia*. In the year 1639. passing *incognito* thorow *France*, to take possession of *Brisach* upon the *Rhine*, which the Duke of *Saxon Weymar* intended to deliver up unto him, together with the command of his Army, he was by

that

that quick-sighted Cardinal *Richlieu* discovered at *Moulins*, and thence sent back Prisoner to the *Bois de Vinciennes*; whence, after 23 weeks imprisonment. he was by the Mediation of the King of *England*, set at liberty. In the year 1643. he came again into *England*, and with the King's secret consent, (because the King could not continue unto him the wonted Pension, whilst the Rebels possest the greatest part of his Majesties Revenues) made his Addresses to, and abode with the disloyal part of the Lords and Commons at *Westminster*, until the Murder of the said King, and the Restauration of the *Lower Palatinate*, according to the famous Treaty at *Munster* 1648. for which he was constrained to quit all his Right to the *Upper Palatinate*, and accept of an Eighth *Electorship*, at a juncture of time, when the King of *England* (had he not been engaged at home by an impious Rebellion) had been the most considerable of all other at that Treaty, and this Prince his Nephew, would have had the greatest advantages there.

In 1650, he espoused the Lady *Charlotte* at *Cassel*, Daughter to *William* the Fifth, *Landgrave* of *Hesse*, and of *Elizabeth Emilia* of *Hanaw*, by whom he hath one Son named *Charles*, born 31 of *March* 1651. to whom is lately married the Sister of *Christiern*, the present King of *Denmark*, and Fifth of that Name; and one Daughter named *Louise*, born in *May* 1652. now Married to the Duke of *Orleans*, only Brother to the *French* King. This Prince *Charles* upon the late death of his Father, hath succeeded him in the *Palatinate*.

Of Prince Rupert.

NExt to the Issue of the Prince *Elector Palatine*, was the lately deceased Prince *Rupert*, born at *Prague*, 17 *December* 1619. not long before that very Unfortunate Battle there fought, whereby not only all *Bohemia* was lost, but the *Palatine Family* was, for almost thirty years, dispossest of all their Possessions in *Germany*.

At 13 years of age, he marcht with the then Prince of *Orange* to the Siege of *Rhynebergh*.

And at the age of 18, he commanded a *Regiment* of *Horse* in the *German* Wars, and in the Battle of *Lemgou*, 1638. being taken by the *Imperialists*, under the Command of Count *Hatzfield* he continued a Prisoner above three years.

In 1642. came into *England*, in *April*. This Prince, at a Chapter held at *York*, was Elected Knight of the Garter, and soon after made General of the Horse to the King; Fights and defeats Colonel *Sands* near *Worcester*, routed the Rebels Horse at *Edge-Hill*, took *Cirencester*, raised the Siege of *Newark*, recovered *Lichfield* and *Bristol*, raised the long Siege before *Latham-House*, fought the great Battel at *Marston-Moor*, was created Earl of *Holderness*, and Duke of *Cumberland*, after the extinction of the Male-Line of the *Cliffords*, 1643. Finally, the King's Forces at Land being totally defeated, he transported himself into *France*, and was afterwards made Admiral of such Ships of War, as submitted to King *CHARLES* the Second, to whom, after divers disasters at Sea, and wonderful Preservations, he returned to *Paris*, 1652. where, and in *Germany*, sometimes at the Emperors Court,

Court, and ſometimes at *Heidelbergh*, he paſſed his time in Princely Studies and Exerciſes, till the Reſtauration of His Majeſty now Reigning; after which, returning into *England*, was made a Privy Counſellor in 1662. and in 1666, being joyn'd Admiral with the Duke of *Albemarle*, firſt attackt the whole *Dutch* Fleet with his Squadron, in ſuch a bold reſolute way, that he put the Enemy ſoon to flight.

He died at *White-hall November* 29. 1682. and was Honourably interred in King *Henry* the 7th's Chappel in *Weſtminſter-Abby*.

He enjoy'd a Penſion from His Majeſty of 4000 *l. per annum*, and the Government of the Caſtle of *Windſor*.

Since his death, the Right Honourable the Earl of *Arundel* Eldeſt Son of his Grace, the Duke of *Norfolk* is Conſtable of *Windſor-Caſtle*.

After Prince *Rupert*, the next Heirs to the Crown of *England*, are three *French* Ladies, Daughters of Prince *Edward*, lately deceaſed, who was a younger Son of the Queen of *Bohemia*, whoſe Widow, the Princeſs Dowager, Mother to the ſaid three Ladies, is Siſter to the late Queen of *Poland*, Daughter and Co-heir to the laſt Duke of *Nevers* in *France*; amongſt which three Daughters there is a Revenue of about 12000 *l. Sterling* a year.

The Eldeſt of theſe is Married to the Duke *d' Enguien*, eldeſt Son to the Prince of *Conde*. The Second is Married to *John Frederick*, Duke of *Brunſwick* and *Lunenburg*, at *Hanover*.

After theſe, is the Princeſs *Elizabeth*, eldeſt Siſter living to the Prince Elector *Palatine*, born the 26 of *December* 1618. unmarried, and living in *Germany*, is Abbeſs of *Hervorden*, but of the Proteſtant Religion.

The next is another Sister, called the Princess *Louisa*, bred up at the *Hague* with the Queen her Mother, in the Religion of the Church of *England*, at length embracing the *Romish* Religion, is now Lady Abbess of *Maubuisson* at *Pontboise*, not far from *Paris*.

Last of all is the Princess *Sophia*, youngest Daughter to the Queen of *Bohemia*, born at the *Hague*, 13 *Octob.* 1630. and in 1658. Wedded to *Ernest Auguste*, Duke of *Brunswick* and *Luneburg*, Bishop of *Osnaburgh*, by whom she hath three Sons and a Daughter.

Of these three Princesses, it is said, the First is the most Learned, the Second the greatest Artist, and the Last, one of the best Address, and the most Accomplish'd Ladies in *Europe*.

So that of the Blood Royal of the Crown of *England*, lineally descended from King *James*, and King *Charles* the First, there are (to the Joy of all Loyal *English* Men, and the grief of all Phanatical Republicans) above Twenty Princes and Princesses now living in several parts of *Europe*.

CHAP. XII.

Of the Great Officers of the Crown.

NExt to the King, and Princes of the Blood, are reckoned the *great Officers of the Crown*, whereof there are nine, *viz.* The *Lord High Steward of England*, the *Lord High Chancellor*, the *Lord High Treasurer*, *Lord President* of the *Kings Council*, the *Lord Privy Seal*, the

Lord

Lord Great Chamberlain, the *Lord High Conſtable*, the *Earl Marſhal*, and the *Lord High Admiral*.

The Firſt *Great Officer* of the Crown, according to the account of our Anceſtors, was the *Lord High Steward* of *England*, or *Viceroy*, for ſo the Word *Steward* imports, in the *Saxon* Tongue, from *Stede* and *Ward*, *Locum tenens*, in *French*, *Lieutenant*, and was the ſame Officer with the *Reichs Droſſet*, that is *Regni vice Rex* in *Sweden*, and the *Stadtholder* in *Denmark*, who is alſo called *Viceroy*, or *Lieutenant du Roy*. Our Common Lawyers ſtyle him, *Magnus Angliæ Seneſchallus*, of *Sen*, in *Saxon*, *Juſtice*, and *Schalk*, a *Governor* or *Officer*. *High Stewards.*

He was antiently the Higheſt Officer under the King, and his Power ſo exorbitant, that it was thought fit not longer to truſt it in the hands of any Subject; for his Office was, *Supervidere & regulare ſub Rege, & immediate poſt Regem*, (as an antient Record ſpeaks) *Totum Regnum Angliæ & omnes miniſtros Legum infra idem Regnum temporibus pacis & guerrarum*.

The laſt that had a State of Inheritance in this High Office, was *Henry* of *Bullinbrook*, (Son and Heir to the Great Duke of *Lancaſter*, *John* of *Gaunt*) afterwards King of *England*; ſince which time, they have been made only *pro hac vice*, to officiate either at a Coronation, by virtue of which Office, he ſitteth judicially, and keepeth his Court at the King's Palace at *Weſtminſter*, and there receiveth the Bills and Petitions of all ſuch Noblemen and others, who, by reaſon of their Tenure, or otherwiſe claim to do Services at the King's Coronation, and to receive the Fees and Allowances due and accuſtomed; as lately at the Coronation of King *Charles* the Second, the

Duke-

Duke of *Ormond* was made for that occasion *Lord High Steward* of *England*, and (marching immediately before the King, above all other Officers of the Crown) bore in his hands St. *Edwards Crown*; or else for the Arraignment of some Peer of the Realm, their Wives or Widows, for Treason or Felony, or some other great Crime, to Judge and give Sentence, as the antient High Stewards were wont to do; which ended, his Commission expireth: so at the late Arraignment of the Earl of *Pembroke*, the late Lord High Chancellor of *England*, *Heneage* Earl of *Nottingham*, Baron of *Daventry*, was made Lord High Steward, *pro illa vice:* during which Trial, he sitteth under a Cloth of Estate, and they that speak to him say, *May it please your Grace, my Lord High Steward of England.* His Commission is to proceed *Secundum Legem, & Consuetudinem Angliæ.* He is sole Judge, yet doth call all the Twelve Judges of the Land to assist him. Is not sworn, nor the Lords, who are the Tryers of the Peer arraigned.

During his Stewardship, he bears a White Staff in his hand, and the Tryal being over, openly breaks it, and so his Office takes an end.

Lord Chancellor. Next the *Lord High Chancellor, Summus Cancellarius*, so called, because all *Patents, Commissions, Warrants*, coming from the King, and perused by him, are Signed, if well; or cancelled, if amiss; or else, because antiently he sate *intra cancellos*, that is, such a partition as usually now separates the Church from the Chancel.

Dignity. He is after the King and Princes of the Blood, in Civil affairs, (there being now no Lord High Steward) the highest Person in the Kingdom,

as

as the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* is in Eccleſiaſtical affairs.

His Office is to keep the King's Great Seal, to Judge, not according to the *Common-Law*, as other Civil Courts do, but to moderate the rigour of the Law, and to Judge according to Equity, Conſcience, or Reaſon; To beſtow all Eccleſiaſtical Benefices in the King's Gift, under 20 *l.* yearly in the King's Books, and for this and other cauſes, he was ever, till of late years, a Clergy-man. *Office.*

His Oath is to do right to all manner of People, Poor and Rich, after the Laws and Cuſtoms of the Realm, and truly counſel the King; to keep ſecret the King's Counſel, nor ſuffer ſo far as he may, that the Rights of the Crown be not diminiſht, *&c.* *Oath.*

From the time of *Henry* the Second, the Chancellors of *England* have been ordinarily made of Biſhops, or other Clergy-men learned in the Civil Laws, till *Henry* the Eighth made Chancellor firſt Sir *Thomas Moor*, and after him *Thomas Audeley*. After whom alſo was made Lord Chancellor Sir *Richard Rich* Knight, Lord *Rich* (a common Lawyer) who had been firſt the ſaid Kings Sollicitor, and afterwards Chancellor of his Court of Augmentation, from whom is deſcended the preſent Earl of *Warwick*, and the Earl of *Holland*, ſince which time there have been ſome Biſhops, but moſt common Lawyers.

This High Office is in *France durante vita*, but here is *durante beneplacito Regis*.

The Salary from the King is 848 *l. per annum*, and when the *Star-Chamber* was up, 200 *l. per annum* more for his Attendance there. *Salary.*

The

Creation. The Lord *Chancellor* and the Lord *Keeper* are the same in Authority, Power, and Precedence, yet they differ in Patent, in Heigth and Favour of the King; they are created *per Traditionem magni Sigilli sibi per Dominum Regem*, and by taking an Oath, only the *Lord Chancellor* hath besides a Patent.

This Great Seal is at present in the custody of the Right Honourable *Francis* Baron of *Guilford*, who for his eminent Abilities and good service, performed in the discharge of the places, First of Solicitor General, and then of Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, was by the King made Lord *Keeper* of the Great Seal of *England*, after the death of the Earl of *Nottingham*, late Lord Chancellor.

Lord Treasurer. The third *Great Officer* of the Crown, is the *Lord High Treasurer of England*, who receives this High Office by delivery of a *White Staff* to him by the King, and holds it *durante beneplacito Regis.*

Antiently he received this Dignity by the delivery of the Golden Keys of the Treasury.

Oath. His Oath is little different from that of the *Lord Chancellor.*

Office. He is *Præfectus Ærarii*, a Lord by his Office, under whose Charge and Government is all the King's Revenue kept in the *Exchequer.* He hath also the Check of all the Officers any way employed in Collecting *Imposts, Customs, Tributes*, or other Revenues belonging to the Crown. He hath the Gift of all *Customers, Comptrolers*, and *Searchers* in all the Ports of *England.*

He

He hath the Nomination of the *Eſcheators* in every County, and in ſome Caſes by Statute is to appoint a Meaſurer for the length and breadth of Clothes.

He, with others joyned in Commiſſion with him, or without, letteth Leaſes of all the Lands belonging to the Crown. He giveth Warrants to certain perſons of Quality to have their *Wine* Cuſtom-free.

The antient Annual Salary of the Lord High Treaſurer of *England*, was in all 383 *l.* 7 *s.* 8 *d.* but the late Salary was Eight thouſand pounds *per Annum*.

This Office hath been executed by a Commiſſion granted to three eminent Perſons, *viz.* The Lord *Aſhley*, late Earl of *Shaftsbury*, Sir *Thomas Clifford*, late Lord *Clifford*, and Sir *John Duncomb*, until the laſt day of *Michaelmas Term* 1672. when by His Majeſties eſpecial favour the ſaid Lord *Clifford* was created *Lord Treaſurer* of *England*.

The laſt Lord High Treaſurer of *England* was *Thomas* Earl of *Danby*, created upon the Reſignation of the late Lord *Clifford* ſince deceaſed.

After the ſaid Earl of *Danby*'s leaving the Office, it has again been put into the hands of Commiſſioners, who are ſtyled *Lords Commiſſioners of the Treaſury*, of whom the Right Honourable, *Lawrence* Earl of *Rocheſter*, is the Firſt. *Lords Commiſſioners of the Treaſury.*

The reſt are;

Sir *John Ernle* Knight, Chancellor of the Exchequer.
Sir *Edward Deering* Barronet.
Sidney Godolphin Eſquire.
Sir *Stephen Fox* Knight.

The

Lord President. The Fourth Great Officer named in the Statute 31 *H.* 8. is the Lord President of the King's Privy-Council, an Officer as antient as King *John*'s time, was usually called *Consiliarius Capitalis*. His Office is to attend upon the King, to propose business at Council-Table, and then to report to the King the several Transactions there. It hath been always granted by Letters under the Great Seal *durante beneplacito*.

This Office of later times was grown obsolete, the last that had this honour was the first Earl of *Manchester*. The Lord Chancellor usually supplies his place; till of late the Earl of *Shaftsbury* was made Lord President, and since that the Lord *Roberts* succeeded him, and was created Earl of *Radnor*.

Lord Privy Seal. The Fifth, the *Lord Privy Seal*, who is a Lord by his Office, under whose hands pass all *Charters* and *Grants* of the King, and *Pardons* signed by the King, before they come to the *Great Seal* of *England*, also divers other Matters of less concernment, as for the payment of Money, *&c.* which do not pass the *Great Seal*.

He is by his Place of the King's Privy-Council, and chief Judge of the *Court of Requests*, when it shall be re-continued; and besides his Oath of *Privy Councellor*, takes a particular Oath as *Lord Privy Seal*.

His Salary is 1500 *l. per Annum*.

His Place according to Statute is next to the *Lord President* of the *King's Council*.

Dignity. It is an Office of great trust and skill, that he put not this Seal to any Grant without good warrant under the *Kings Privy Signet*; nor with warrant if it be against *Law* or *Custom*, until that the King be first acquainted.

This

This Great Officer is mentioned in the Statute of 2 *Rich.* 2. and then ranked amongſt the chief Perſons of the Realm; and it is at preſent enjoyed by *George* Marqueſs of *Halifax*.

Note, That antiently the *Lord Chancellor*, *Treaſurer*, *Preſident*, and *Privy Seal*, were generally Clergy-men, and then thoſe Great Offices were beſt diſcharged.

Chamberlain.

The Sixth Great Officer of the Crown, is the *Lord Great Chamberlain* of *England*, an Officer of *Great Antiquity*, to whom belongs *Livery* and *Lodging* in the *Kings* Court, and certain Fees due from each *Archbiſhop* or *Biſhop* when they do their homage or fealty to the King, and from all Peers of the Realm at their Creation, or doing their homage or fealty; and at the Coronation of every King to have Forty Ells of *Crimſon Velvet* for his own Robes; and on the *Coronation-Day* before the King riſeth to bring his *Shirt*, *Coyf*, *Wearing-Cloths*; and after the King is by him apparelled and gone forth, to have his Bed and all Furniture of his Bed-Chamber for his Fees, all the Kings *Night-Apparel*, and to carry at the *Coronation* the *Coyf*, *Gloves*, and *Linen*, to be uſed by the King upon that occaſion; alſo the *Sword* and *Scabbard*, and the *Gold* to be offered by the King, and the *Robe Royal* and *Crown*, and to undreſs and attire the King with the Robes Royal, and to ſerve the King that day before and after *Dinner* with *Water* to waſh his Hands, and to have the *Baſon* and *Towels* for his Fees, *&c.*

Moreover, To this Great Officer belongs the care of providing all things in the Houſe of Lords in time of Parliament, and to that end hath an Apartment near the Lords Houſe.

This

This Honour was long enjoyed by the Earls of *Oxford*, from the time of *Henry* the First, by an *Estate Tayl* or *Inheritance*; but in the two last Coronations by the Earls of *Lindsey*, and that by an *Estate* of *Inheritance*, from a *Daughter* and *Heir General* claimed and controverted, and is at present enjoyed by *Robert* Earl of *Lindsey*.

Constable. The Seventh *Great Officer* is the Lord *High Constable* of *England*, so called, some think, from the *Saxon*, *Cuning*, by contraction *King* and *Stable*, *Quasi Regis Columen*, for it was antiently written *Cuninstable*; but rather from *Comes Stabuli*, whose Power and Jurisdiction was antiently so great, that after the death of *Edward Bagot*, or *Stafford*, Duke of *Buckingham*, 1521. and the last *High Constable* of *England*, it was thought too great for any Subject.

But since, upon occasion of Coronation, (as that of King *Charles* the *Second*, was made the late Earl of *Northumberland*) and at Solemn Tryals by Combat, (as that which was intended between *Rey* and *Ramsey* 1631. was made *Robert* Earl of *Lindsey*) there is created *Pro illa Vice*, a Lord High Constable. His Power and Jurisdiction is the same with the *Earl Marshal*, with whom he sits Judge in the *Marshals Court*, and takes place of the *Earl Marshal*.

Earl Marshal. The Eighth Great Officer of the Crown, is the *Earl Marshal* of *England*, so called from *Mare* in the *Old Saxon*, (i.e.) *Horses*, and *Schal*, *Præfectus*. He is an Earl, some say, by his Office, whereby he taketh, as the *Constable* doth, Cognizance of all matters of War and Arms, determineth *Contracts* touching *Deeds of Arms*, out of the Realm upon Land, and Matters concerning Wars within the Realm, which cannot

not be determined by *Common Law*; and in these Matters he is commonly guided by the *Civil Law*.

Note, that antiently he had several Courts under him, but hath now only the *Marshalsee*, where he may sit in Judgment against Criminals offending within the Verge of the Kings Court.

This Office is of *Great Antiquity* in *England*, and antiently of *Great Power*.

The last *Earl Marshal* was *Henry Howard* Earl of *Arundel*, who died in 1652, his Father *Thomas* Earl of *Arundel*, and he enjoying that Office only for the Term of their Lives by the Kings Letters Patent.

At the Coronation of His Majesty now Reigning, the present Earl of *Suffolk* for that Solemnity only was made *Earl Marshal*.

Lately that great Office was executed in part by a Commission granted by His Majesty to *John* Lord *Roberts*, Lord Privy Seal, to *Henry Pierpoint* Marquis of *Dorchester*, and to *Charles Howard* Earl of *Carlisle*, until 1672. when the Lord *Henry Howard*, Brother to the late Duke of *Norfolk*, was first created Earl of *Norwich*, then *Earl Marshal* of *England*, and who since the death of his said Brother is Duke of *Norfolk*; but at present executes the said place by a Deputy, who is the Right Honourable *Robert* Earl of *Ailesbury*.

Admiral.

The Ninth and last *Great Officer* of the Crown, is the *Lord High Admiral* of *England*; whose Trust and Honour is so great, that this Office hath usually been given either to some of the Kings younger Sons, near Kinsman, or to some one of the highest and chiefest of all the Nobility.

He

He is called *Admiral* from *Amir* in *Arabick*, and Αλι & in the *Greek*; that is, *Præfectus Marinus*, a word borrowed from the Eastern Empire, where such kind of Compounds were much in request, and introduced in *England* after the Wars in the *Holy Land* by King *Richard*, or as some say by King *Edward* the First.

The Patent of the *Lord Admiral* did antiently run thus, *Angliæ, Hiberniæ, & Aquitaniæ Magnus Admirallus*; but at present thus, *Angliæ & Hiberniæ, ac Dominiorum & Insularum earundem, Villæ Calesiæ & Marchiarum ejusdem, Normandiæ, Gasconiæ, & Aquitaniæ, Magnus Admirallus & Præfectus Generalis Classis & Mariun dictorum regnorum.*

To the *Lord High Admiral* of *England*, is by the King intrusted the management of all *Maritime Affairs*, as well in respect of *Jurisdiction* as *Protection*. He is that High Officer or Magistrate, to whom is committed the Government of the Kings Navy, with Power of decision in all *Causes Maritime*, as well *Civil* as *Criminal*; of all things done upon, or beyond the Sea in any part of the World, all things done upon the *Sea Coasts*, in all *Ports* and *Havens*, and upon all Rivers below the first Bridge next towards the Sea.

The *Lord Admiral* hath the Power to Commissionate a *Vice-Admiral*, a *Rear-Admiral*, and all *Sea Captains*, all *Deputies* for particular *Coasts*, *Coroners* to view dead bodies found on the *Sea-Coasts*, or at *Sea*, *Commissioners* or *Judges* for exercising *Justice* in the *Court of Admiralty*, to imprison, release, &c.

He hath sometimes a Commission to bestow *Knighthood* on such as shall deserve it at Sea.

To

To the *Lord Admiral* belongs, by Law and Cuſtom, all *Penalties* and *Amercements* of all *Tranſgreſſors* at *Sea*, on the *Sea-ſhore*, in *Ports*, and from the firſt Bridge on Rivers towards the *Sea*; alſo the Goods of *Pyrates*, *Felons*, or *Capital Faulters*, condemned, outlawed, or horned. Moreover, all *Waifs*, *Stray Goods*, *Wrecks* of *Sea*, *Deodands*, a ſhare of all lawful Prizes, *Lagon*, *Jetſon*, and *Flotſon*, as our Lawyers term it; that is, Goods lying in the *Sea* on Ground, Goods floating on the *Sea*, and Goods caſt away by the *Sea* on the Shore, not granted to Lords of Mannors adjoyning to the *Sea*: All great Fiſhes, as *Sea*-Hogs, and other Fiſhes of extraordinary bigneſs called *Royal Fiſhes*, except only *Whales* and *Sturgeons*.

This High Dignity is now executed by theſe Commiſſioners following.

William Viſcount *Brounker*.
Daniel Earl of *Nottingham*.
Sir *Thomas Meres*.
Sir *Humphrey Winch*.
Edward Hales Eſquire.
Sir *John Chichley*.
The Honourable *Henry Savil*.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

Of the Kings Court, *the Ecclesiastical, Civil, and Military Government thereof, with a Catalogue of the Kings Privy-Councellors, of the Kings Judges, Sergeants, &c.*

THE Court of the King of *England* is a *Monarchy* within a *Monarchy*, consisting of *Ecclesiastical*, *Civil* and *Military* Persons and Government.

For the Ecclesiastical Government of the Kings Court, there is first a *Dean* of the Kings Chappel, who is usually some grave learned Prelate, chosen by the King, and who as *Dean* acknowledgeth no *Superiour* but the King; for as the Kings Palace is exempt from all inferiour Temporal Jurisdiction, so is His Chappel from all Spiritual; it is called *Capella Dominica*, the *Demean Chappel*, is not within the Jurisdiction or Diocess of any Bishop, but as a *Regal Peculiar* exempt and reserved to the Visitation and Immediate Government of the King, who is *Supreme Ordinary*, as it were Prime Bishop over all the Churches and Bishops of *England*.

By the Dean are chosen all other Officers of the Chappel, *viz.* a *Sub dean*, or *Præcentor capellæ*; thirty two Gentlemen of the Chappel, whereof twelve are *Priests*, and one of them is Confessor to the Kings Houshold, whose Office is to read Prayers every morning to the Family,

to

to visit the Sick, to examine and prepare Communicants, to inform such as desire advice in any Case of Conscience, or Point of Religion, &c.

The other 20 Gentlemen, commonly called the Clerks of the Chappel, are with the aforesaid Priests to perform in the Chappel the Office of Divine Service in Praying, Singing, &c. One of these being well skilled in Musick, is chosen Master of the Children, whereof there are Twelve in Ordinary, to instruct them in the Rules and Art of Musick, for the Service of the Chappel. Three other of the said Clerks are chosen to be Organists, to whom are joyned upon *Sundays*, Collar-days, and other Holy-days, a Consort of the Kings Musick, to make the Chappel-Musick more full and compleat.

There are moreover four Officers called Vergers, from the Silver Rods carried in their hands, being a Sergeant, two Yeomen, and a Groom of the Chappel.

In the Kings Chappel thrice every day Prayers are Read, and Gods Service and Worship performed with great Decency, Order, and Devotion, and should be a Patern to all other Churches and Chappels of *England*.

The King hath also his private Oratory, where some of his Chaplains in Ordinary read Divine Service to the King on working days every Morning and every Evening.

Twelve days in the year, being high and principal Festivals, His Majesty, after Divine Service, attended with his principal Nobility, adorned with their Collars of the *Garter*, together with some of the Heralds in their rich Coats, in a grave solemn manner at the *Altar*,

Offers

Offers a ſum of *Gold* to God, *in ſignum ſpecialis Dominii*, that by his Grace he is King, and holdeth all of him.

All Offerings made at the Holy Altar by the King and Queen, did antiently belong to the diſpoſal of the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, if his Grace were preſent, whereſoever the Court was; but now to the Dean of the Chappel, to be diſtributed amongſt the Poor.

Thoſe twelve days are, firſt *Chriſtmas*, *Eaſter*, *Whitſunday*, and *All-Saints*, called *Houſhold days*, upon which the *Beſant* or *Gold* to be offered, is delivered to the King by the *Lord Steward*, or ſome other of the principal Officers: then *New-years-day*, *Twelfth-day*, upon the latter of which, *Gold*, *Frankincenſe*, and *Myrrhe*, in ſeveral Purſes are offered by the King: Laſtly, *Candlemas*, *Annunciation*, *Aſcenſion*, *Trinity-Sunday*, St. *John Baptiſt*, and *Michaelmas-day*, when only *Gold* is offered. Upon *Chriſtmas*, *Eaſter*, and *Whitſunday*, His Majeſty uſually receives the Holy Sacrament, none but two or three of the principal Biſhops, and ſome of the Royal Family communicating with him.

The Gold offered by the King at the Altar when he receives the Sacrament, and upon high Feſtivals, is ſtill called the *Bizantine*, which antiently was a piece of Gold, Coyned by the Emperours of *Conſtantinople*, in Latin *Bizantium*. That which was uſed by King *James*, was a piece of Gold, having on the one ſide the Pourtrait of the King kneeling before an Altar with Four Crowns before him, and with this Motto circumſcribed, *Quid retribuam Domino pro omnibus quæ tribuit mihi?* and on the other ſide was a Lamb lying by a Lyon, with this Motto, *viz. Cor contritum & humiliatum non deſpiciet Deus.*

The

The King hath also (besides many Extraordinary) 48 Chaplains in Ordinary, who are usually eminent Doctors in Divinity, whereof four every Month wait at Court to Preach in the Chappel on *Sundays*, and other Festivals before the King, and in the Morning early on *Sundays* before the Houshold, to read Divine Service before the King, out of Chappel daily as aforementioned, twice in the Kings private Oratory, to give Thanks at Table in the Clerk of the Closet's absence. *Chaplains.*

In the time of *Lent*, according to antient laudable custom, the Divine Service and Preaching is performed in a more solemn manner.

Antiently in Court there were Sermons in *Lent* only, and that in the Afternoon, in the open Air, and then only by Bishops, Deans, and principal Prebendaries: Our Ancestors judging that time enough, and those Persons only fit to Teach such Auditory their Duty to God and Man. Antiently also the *Lent* Preachers were all appointed by the Archbishop of *Canterbury*: Now on the first *Wednesday*, called *Ashwednesday*, in the Morning, begins the Dean of the Chappel to Preach, on each *Wednesday* after one of his Majesties more eloquent Chaplains, every *Friday* the Dean of some Cathedral or Collegiate-Church: On the last *Friday* called *Good-Friday*, is always to Preach the Dean of *Westminster*; in every *Sunday* in *Lent* some *Right Reverend Bishop* Preacheth, and on the last *Sunday* of *Lent*, called *Palm-Sunday*, is to Preach an Archbishop, and upon *Easter day* the *Lord High Almoner*, who is usually the Bishop of *London* for the time being, (but at present is the Archbishop of *York*) and who disposeth of the Kings Alms, and for that use receiveth (besides other Moneys allowed by the King) all *Deodands*, & *bona Felonum de se*, *Lent Sermons.*

to be that way diſpoſed, whereof more afterwards.

In *France*, the *Grand Aumoſnier* is Principal of all *Eccleſiaſticks* of the Court, and all Officers of the King's Chappel, he receiveth their Oaths of Allegiance, and himſelf ſwears only to the King for that Office; he hath the diſpoſition of all Hoſpitals, the Charge for delivering Priſoners, pardoned by the King, at his coming to to Crown, or at his Coronation, or firſt entrance into any of his Cities.

Under the Lord High *Almoner*, there is a *Sub-Almoner*, two *Yeomen*, and two *Grooms* of the *Almonry*.

Beſides all theſe, the King hath a Clerk of the Cloſet, or Confeſſor to his Majeſty, who is commonly ſome Reverend, diſcreet Divine, extraordinarily eſteemed by his Majeſty, whoſe Office is to attend at the King's Right Hand during Divine Service, to reſolve all Doubts concerning Spiritual Matters, to wait on His Majeſty in his private Oratory or Cloſet, whereof the Keeper is *Tho. Dunkley*, Eſq; whoſe Fee is 5 *l.*

The preſent *Dean* of the Chappel is Dr. *Henry Compton* Biſhop of *London*, whoſe Fee is 200 *l.* yearly, and a Table; his Sub-Dean is Doctor *William Holder*, whoſe Fee is 100 *l.* yearly.

The Fee of each Prieſt, and Clerk of the Chappel, is 70 *l.* yearly.

The Clerk of the Cloſet is Doctor *Crew*, Biſhop of *Durham*, receives 20 Nobles Fee *per Annum*.

The Lord High *Almoner* is His Grace the Lord Archbiſhop of *York*, hath no Fee, his Sub-Almoner is Doctor *William Holder*, whoſe Fee is 6 *l.* 6 *s.* 10 *d.*

There

There are belonging to the Kings Chappel, three Organiſts, *viz.*

Dr. *William Child.*
Dr. *John Blow*, who is alſo Maſter of the Children of the Chappel.
Mr. *Henry Purcel.*

All eminent for their Great Compoſitions and skill in Muſick. Mr. *Thomas Blagrave* is Clerk of the Check. The reſt of the Gentlemen of the Chappel, are great Maſters alſo in the Science of Muſick, and moſt Exquſite Performers, as

Mr. *William Turner.*	Mr. *Thomas Heywood.*
Mr. *James Hart.*	Mr. *Alphonſo Marſh.*
Mr. ——*Goſlin.*	Mr. *Stephen Criſpins.*
Mr. ——*Abel.*	Mr. *Leonard Woodſon.*

Of the Civil Government of the Kings Court.

FOr the *Civil Government* of the Kings Court, the chief Officer is the Lord *Steward*, called alſo in the time of *Henry* the Eighth, *The Great Maſter of the Kings Houſhold*, after the *French* Mode; but *primo Mariæ*, and ever ſince called, *The Lord Steward of the Kings Houſhold.* *Lord Steward of the King Houſhold.*

The State of the Kings House is committed to him, to be ruled and guided by his discretion, and all his Commands in Court to be obeyed and observed. And as his Power is great, so is his Dignity, State and Honour. The Steward and Treasurer within the Kings House, saith an old Manuscript, *Represent the State of an Earl.*

He hath Authority over all Officers and Servants of the Kings House, except those of his Majesties Chappel, Chamber, and Stable, *&c.*

He, by his Office, without any Commission, judgeth of all discords, as *Treasons*, *Murders*, *Felonies*, *Bloodsheds*, committed in the Court, or within the Verge, which is every way within twelve miles of the chief Tunnel of the Court, (only *London* by Charter is exempted;) for the Law having an high esteem of the Dignity of the Kings setled *Mansion-House*, laid out such a Plot of Ground about his House, (as a *Haut Pas*, or *Foot Carpet*, spread about the King's Chair of State, that ought to be more cleared and void, than other places) to be subject to a special exempted Jurisdiction depending on the King's Person, and Great Officers, that so where the King comes, there should come with him Peace and Order, and an awfulness and reverence in Mens hearts: besides, it would have been a kind of eclipsing of the King's Honour, that where the King was, any Justice should be sought, but immediately from the King's own Officers; and therefore from very antient times, the Jurisdiction of the *Verge* hath been executed by the Lord *Steward*, with great ceremony, in the nature of a *Peculiar Kings Bench*, and that not only within, but without the King's Dominions:

For

For ſo it is recorded, that one *Engleam* of *Nogent* in *France*, for ſtealing Silver Diſhes out of the Houſe of *Edward* the Firſt, King of *England*, then at *Paris*, (after the matter had been debated in the Council of the King of *France*, touching the Juriſdiction; and ordered, That the King of *England* ſhould enjoy this Kingly Prerogative of His Houſhold) was condemned by Sir *Robert Fitz-John*, then Steward to the King of *England*, and hanged in St. *Germans-Fields*.

Note, That to the Lord Steward belongs at the beginning of *Parliaments* to attend the King's Perſon, and to Miniſter the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy to all the ſeveral Members of the Houſe of Commons, and at the end of Parliaments to adjuſt the Parliamentary Expences, &c.

The *Lord Steward* is a *White-Staff-Officer*, for he in the King's Preſence carrieth a *White-Staff*, and at other times going abroad, it is carried by a Footman bare-headed. This *White Staff* is taken for a Commiſſion; at the death of the King, over the Herſe made for the King's Body, he breaketh this Staff, and thereby diſchargeth all the Officers, whom the ſucceeding King, out of his meer Grace, doth re-eſtabliſh each one in his former Office.

This eminent employment is now enjoyed by *James* Duke of *Ormond*, whoſe Fee is 100 *l.* yearly, and Sixteen Diſhes daily each Meal, with Wine, Beer, &c.

The next Officer is the Lord *Chamberlain*, who hath the overſight of all Officers belonging to the King's Chamber, except the Precincts of

the King's Bed-Chamber, which is wholly under the Groom of the Stole; and all above Stairs; who are all ſworn by him, (or his Warrant to the Gentlemen-Uſhers) to the King. He hath alſo the overſight of the Officers of the *Wardrobe*, at all his Majeſties Houſes; and of the removing *Wardrobes*, or of *Beds*, of the *Tents*, *Revels*, *Muſic*, *Comedians*, *Hunting*, and of the *Meſſengers*, of the *Trumpeters*, *Drummers*, of all *Handicrafts*, and *Artiſans*, retained in the King's Services.

Moreover, he hath the overſight of the *Heralds* and *Purſuivants*, and *Sergeants at Arms*, of all *Phyſicians*, *Apothecaries*, *Chyrurgeons*, *Barbers*, &c. To him alſo belongeth the overſight of the *Chaplains*, though himſelf be a Lay-man; contrary in this particular to the antient cuſtom of *England*, and Modern Cuſtom of all other Kingdoms, where Eccleſiaſticks are never under the ordering of Lay-men.

Alſo of the Charges of Coronations, Marriages, Entries, Cavalcades, Funerals, &c. Of all Furniture in the Parliament, and in the Rooms of Addreſſes to the King, &c.

The Fee of the *Lord Chamberlain* of the King's Houſe, is 100 *l.* yearly, and Sixteen Diſhes each Meal, with all the Appurtenances.

This Office is now in the hands of *Henry Bennet*, Earl of *Arlington*.

Moſt of the above-named Offices and Places, are in the Gift and Diſpoſal of the Lord Chamberlain.

Maſter of the Horſe.

The third Great Officer of the King's Court, is the *Maſter of the Horſe*, antiently called *Comes Stabuli*, or *Conſtable*, to whom a higher imployment and power was then given, and this taken from him.

This

This Great Officer hath now the ordering and diſpoſal of all the King's Stables, and Races, or breed of Horſes; and had heretofore of all the Poſts of *England*. He hath alſo the power over *Eſcuries* and *Pages*; over the *Footmen*, *Grooms*, *Riders of the Great Horſes*, *Farriers*, *Smiths*, *Coachmen*, *Sadlers*, and all other Trades working to the King's Stables; to all whom he (or by his Warrant the *Avener*) giveth an Oath to be true and faithful.

He hath the charges of all Lands and Revenues, appointed for the Kings breed of Horſes, and for charges of the Stable, and for *Litters*, *Coaches*, *Sumpter-Horſes*, &c.

He only hath the priviledge to make uſe of any *Horſes*, *Pages*, *Footmen*, belonging to the King's *Stables*.

At any Solemn *Cavalcade*, he rides next behind the King, and leads a *Leer Horſe of State*.

This great Office is conferred by his Majeſty upon his Grace *Charles* Duke of *Richmond*, his yearly Fee was 666 *l.* 13 *s.* 4*d.* with a Table of 16 Diſhes each Meal. But (by Reaſon of the Dukes being under age) it is executed for him by Commiſſioners, whoſe Names are

Collonel *Henry Guy*.
Collonel *Theophilus Oglethorp*.
Charles Adderley, Eſquire.

The account of the Stables for Horſemeat, Livery, Wages, and Board-wages, are brought by the *Avener*, being chief Clerk of the *Avery*, to be paſſed and allowed by the Board of *Green-Cloth*.

Under theſe three Principal Officers of His Majeſties Houſhold, are almoſt all the other Officers and Servants.

First, under the Lord *Steward*, in the *Compting-House*, are the

Treasurer of the Houshold.
Comptroller,
Cofferer.
Master of the Houshold.
Two Clerks of the Green-Cloth.
Two Clerks Comptrollers.
Two Yeomen.
The Cofferers Clerks, or *Clerks of the Assignment.*
Two Grooms.
Two Messengers.

It is called the *Compting-House*, because the Accompts for all expences of the *Kings Houshold* are there taken daily by the Lord *Steward*, the *Treasurer*, *Comptroller*, the *Cofferer*, the *Master of the Houshold*, the two Clerks of the *Green Cloth*, and the two *Clerks Comptrollers*, who also there make Provisions for the Houshold, according to the Law of the *Land*, and make Payments and Orders for the well governing of the Servants of the Houshold.

In the *Compting-House*, is the *Green Cloth*, which is a Court of Justice continually sitting in the King's House, composed of the Persons last mentioned; whereof the three first are usually of the King's Privy Council. To this Court, being the first, and most antient Court of *England*, is committed the charge and oversight of the King's *Court-Royal*, for Matters of Justice and Government, with authority for maintaining the Peace, within 12 miles distance wheresoever the Court shall be, and within the King's House, the power of correcting all the Servants therein, that shall any way offend.

It

It is called the *Green Cloth*, of a *Green Cloth*, whereat they ſit, over whom are the Arms of the *Compting-Houſe*, bearing *Vert, a Key, Or*, and a *Staff Argent Saultier*, ſignifying their Power to reward and correct, as Perſons for their great Wiſdom and Experience, thought fit by his Majeſty, to exerciſe both theſe *Funſtions* in his *Royal Houſe*.

The Treaſurer of the King's Houſe in abſence of the *Lord Steward*, hath power with the *Comptroller*, and *Steward* of the *Marſhalſea*, to hear and determine Treaſons, Felonies, and other Crimes, committed within the King's Palace, and that by Virdict of the King's Houſhold. *Treaſu of the King's Houſe.*

Houſhold Servants within the *Check-Roll*, if any be found guilty of Felony, no benefit of Clergy is to be allowed him. Antiently this Court might have held *Pleas* of *Freehold* alſo. His yearly Fee, 123 *l.* 14 *s.* 8 *d.* and a Table of Sixteen Diſhes each Meal. He bears a White Staff, and is at preſent *Francis* Viſcount *Newport*.

The *Comptrollers* Office, is to controll the Accompts and Reckonings of the *Green-Cloth*. *Comptrol-ler.*

His yearly Fee is 107 *l.* 17 *s.* 6 *d.* a Table of Sixteen Diſhes each Meal. He bears a White Staff, and is at preſent *William* Lord *Maynard*.

The Cofferer is alſo a Principal Officer, hath a ſpecial charge and overſight of other Officers of the Houſe, for their good Demeanor and Carriage in their Offices, and is to pay the Wages to the King's Servants, above and below Stairs; and for Proviſions, by the direction and allowance of the *Green-Cloth*. *Cofferer.*

His yearly Fee is 100 *l.* a Table of Seven Diſhes daily; and is now *Henry Brouncker* Eſquire.

Master of the Household.

The next is the *Master of the Houſhold*, whoſe Office is to ſurvey the Accounts of the Houſe.

His Fee One hundred *Marks*, and Siven Diſhes daily; enjoyed by *Henry Bulkeley* Eſquire.

All *Bills of Comptrolment*, *Parcels* and *Brieuments*, are lotted and allowed by the *Clerks Comptrollers*, and ſummed up by the Clerks of the *Green-Cloth*.

Clerks of the Green Cloath and Comptrollers.

The two Clerks of the *Green-Cloth* are at preſent Sir *Stephen Fox*, and Sir *William Boreman*, and the two Clerks Comptrollers are Sir *Winſton Churchil*, and Sir *Richard Maſon*.

The yearly Fee to each of theſe Four, is 44 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* and between them, two Tables of ſeven Diſhes to each Table.

The reſt of the *Compting-Houſe* being leſs conſiderable, ſhall, for brevity, be paſſed over; and, for other Officers below Stairs, only their Names and number ſhall be noted, their Fees being not conſiderable, except the Sergeants Fee of each Office; only the Reader may here take Notice, that although the King pays ſtill the antient Fees, which at firſt were of above ten times the Value they are now; yet the Perquiſites in many Offices, make ſometimes a place of 10 *l.* Fee, to be worth near 500 *l.* *per annum*.

In the *Acatery*, or the *Caterers Office*, a Sergeant, *James Halſey* Eſquire, and *Robert Fenn* Eſquire, Clerks, Purveyors for Fleſh and Fiſh, Yeomen; in all, Twelve Perſons.

In the *Poultry*, a Sergent, *Rene Mezandieu* Eſquire, a Clerk, *Phillip Bikerſtaffe* Eſquire, Yeomen, Grooms, Purveyors; in all ten Perſons.

In the *Bakehouſe*, a Sergeant, *Laurence Ball* Eſquire, a Clerk, *Charles Toll* Eſquire, divers Yeomen,

Yeomen, a Garnitor, divers Purveyors, Grooms, and Conducts, in all nine Persons.

In the *Woodyard*, a Sergeant, *Nicholas Fenn* Esquire, a Clerk, *Thomas Webb* Esquire, Yeomen, Groom, and Pages; in all six Persons.

In the *Scullery*, a Sergeant, *Thomas Hardyman*, Esquire, a Clerk, *Henry Gascoigne* Esquire, Yeomen, Grooms, and Pages; in all fifteen Persons.

In the *Larder*, a Sergeant, *John Fox* Senior Esquire, two Yeomen, two Grooms, on Page.

In the *Pastry*, a Sergeant, *Patrick Lamb* Esquire, a Clerk, *John Thompson* Esquire, Yeomen, Grooms, and Children; in all ten Persons.

Note, That from the *Pastry* to the *Acatery*, as the Clerk of one Office dies, the Clerk of the next Under Office succeeds; and from the *Acatery*, as any of the Clerks of the *Spicery* or *Kitchin Avery* die, the Clerk of the *Acatery* succeeds; and from thence, to be one of the *Clerks Comptrollers*, then Clerk of the *Green-Cloth*, then *Master* of the *Houshold*; lastly, *Cofferer* of the *Houshold*: higher than which, this succession goes not.

Note also, That in each Office there is a Succession from one to another; as one of the Children may come to be Groom, then Yeoman, then Gentleman, then Sergeant, as he happens to out-live them above him.

In the *Pantry* a Sergeant, *John Fenyns* Esquire, Yeomen, Grooms, Pages, &c. in all six.

In the *Cellar*, a Sergeant, *John Flock* Esquire, Sergeant of the Cellar, who is also Sergeant of the *Buttery*, and *Pitcher-house*, and a Gentleman, *Richard Dalton*. And is also eldest Yeomen of the month. His Office is to fill and taste his Majesties Wine at the sideboard, and is the only *Officer* of that kind attending on the Kings Person.

A Merchant, and Purveyor of *Wines*, Mr. *Basil Firebrace*, 2 Yeomen, 1 Groom, Purveyors, Pages; in all twelve.

In the *Buttery*, a Gentleman *William Ernle* Esquire, Yeomen, Grooms, Pages, Purveyors; in all eleven.

In the *Pitcher-house*, Mr. *Thirston*, and Mr. *Trusel*, 2 Yeomen, Grooms, Page.

In the *Spicery*, two Clerks, *Robert Hope* Esquire, chief Clerk of the *Spicery*, *John Fox* Junior Esquire, second Clerk, and Grocer.

In the *Chandlery*, a Sergeant, *James Clerk* Esquire, two Yeomen, two Grooms; in all five persons.

In the *Confectionary*, two Yeomen, Mr. *Delahay*, Mr. *Frontine*, and a Groom.

In the *Ewry*, a Sergeant, *Edward Wynn* Esquire, a Gentleman *Roger Andrews*, two Yeomen, and a Groom.

In the *Larder*, two Yeomen Mr. *Smith*, and Mr. *Lisney*, a Groom and two Pages.

In the *Kitchin*, five Clerks, four to the King: *viz.*

Henry Firebrace Esquire, chief Clerk.
John Clements Esquire.
John Manley Esquire.
William Yardley Esquire, Clerk Assistant.

And one Clerk to the Queen.
Thomas Vivian Esquire.

The chief Clerk waits upon, and appoints the Kings, Queens, and Houshold Diets every third month; waits upon all Foreign Princes, when his Majesty gives them Entertainment; he keeps all the Records, Ledger-Books, and Papers relating to that Office; makes up all Bills,

Parcels

Parcels and Debenters for Board-wages, and Proviſions and Neceſſaries, iſſuing from the Offices of the Pantry, Buttery, and Cellar. Keeps account of and makes up the remains with ſeveral other Duties, which oblige him to conſtant Waiting: he appoints Scowrers, Turn-brochers and Porters in his turn with the Maſter *Cook* in the ſeveral Kitchens, and hath a Fee equal to an Officer of the Green-Cloth, and a Diet of ſeven Diſhes each Meal.

The ſecond and third Clerks wait upon the Diet as aboveſaid, each of them one Month in three, and attend the King and Queen in their Progreſſes, when appointed by the Green-Cloth, and have a Table of five Diſhes. This ſecond Clerk alſo waits on all Foreign Ambaſſadors and Strangers, when the King gives them Entertainment. The Queens Clerk of the Kitchen only attends her Diet, from the Kitchen to Her Majeſties Table.

A Maſter Cook to the King, *Patrick Lamb* Eſquire.

A Maſter Cook to the Queen, *Edward Smith.*

A Maſter Cook to the Houſhold, *Thomas Marſhal.*

Each of theſe three, a Table of five Diſhes, ſix Yeomen, ſeven Grooms, five Children; in all 21 perſons.

In the *Scalding-Houſe*, Yeomen, Grooms, in all four.

In the Office of *Harbingers*, there is a Knight *Harbinger*, three Gentlemen *Harbingers*, and ſix Yeomen *Harbingers*. The Knight *Harbenger*, is *Nevell* Eſquire, whoſe Office and Authority is given him by Letters Patents, under the Great Seal of *England* during life. So oft as the King goes in Progreſs, or abroad, either in *England*, or beyond the Seas, he doth by

by himself, or by his Deputy, provide and appoint all Lodgings and Harbingage, for all great Persons, all Noblemen, Bishops, all his Majesties Servants and Attendants, and for other his Liege People: Moreover, for all Ambassadors, for all Foreigners, &c. his Salary is 20 Marks *per annum*, and 10 *s.* *per diem*, out of the Exchequer, besides Fees for Honours given by the King, and Homage done to his Majesty, and divers other Perquisites.

Here note, that in the Court of *England*, the Officers, according to their several degrees, are named, either Lords, Knights, Esquires, Sergeants, Gentlemen, Clerks, Yeomen, Grooms, Pages or Children; of Lords there are two, *viz.* the Lord *Steward*, and the Lord *Chamberlain*: of Knights there are also two, *viz.* Knight *Marshal*, and Knight *Harbinger*: of Esquires, there are four, *viz.* The Esquires of the Body, of Sergeants, Gentlemen, Yeomen, &c. there are of them in several Offices, as appears before.

The present *Knight-Marshal* is Sir *Edward Villiers*.

The *Knight Marshal*, called *Mareschallus Hospitii Regii*, hath Jurisdiction and Cognizance of all Crimes within his Royal Palace, whereunto one of the parties is the Kings Servant. He is one of the Judges of the Court called the *Marshalsea*, or *Marshal Seat* of *Judicature*, which is held in *Southwark*, and hath there a Prison belonging to the same. Upon solemn occasions, he rides before the King, with a short Baston tipt at both ends with Gold, and hath six *Provost Marshals*, or Virgers, in Scarlet Coats, to wait on him, and to take care of the Royal Palace, that no Beggars, Vagabonds, Common

Common Women, that proſtitute their Bodies, Malefactors, &c. come within, or near the Court.

In the *Almonry*, Sub-Almoner, one Yeoman, one Groom.

Five *Porters at Gate*, a *Sergeant*, Sir *Edward Brett*, two Yeomen, three Grooms.

Two *Clerks of the Carriage*, one Yeoman, three Grooms.

Cart-takers, ſix in number.

Surveyers of the Dreſſer, two, one above, the other below.

Marſhals of the Hall, five.

Sewers of the Hall, four.

Waiters of the Hall, ſeven.

Meſſenger of the Compting-Houſe, one.

Bell-ringer, one.

Long Cart-takers, four.

Wine-Porters, four.

Wood-bearer, one.

Cock of the Court, one.

Beſides the fore-named Officers below Stairs, there are alſo under the ſaid Lord Steward, all the Officers belonging to the Queens *Kitchin*, *Cellar*, *Pantry*, &c. and to the Lords *Kitchin*; together with *Children*, *Scowerers*, *Turn-Broaches*, &c.

In all ſixty eight.

The List of the Officers of the Green-Cloth, *alias* Compting-House, *as they are in Order.*

James Duke of *Ormond*, Lord High Steward of the Houshold.

Francis Lord Viscount *Newport*, Treasurer of the Houshold.

William Lord *Maynard*, Comptroller.

Henry Brounker Esquire, Cofferer.

Henry Bulkley Esquire, Master of the Houshold.

Sir *Stephen Fox*, Sir *William Boreman*, } Clerks of the Green-Cloth.

Sir *Winston Churchill*, Sir *Richard Mason*, } Clerks Comptrollers.

Petley Garnam, *Charles Morgan*, } Yeomen of the Accompting-house.

John Collings, *Thomas Fox*, } Grooms.

Godfrey Richardson, Messenger.

A List of His Majesties Servants in Ordinary, above Stairs.

Gentlemen of the Bed-Chamber, whereof the first is called *Groom of the Stole*, that is, according to the signification of the word in *Greek*, from whence, first the *Latines*, and thence

thence the *Italian* and *French* derive it, *Groom*, or *Servant of the Robe* or *Veſtment*; He having the Office and Honour to preſent, and put on his Majeſties Firſt Garment or Shirt, every Morning, and to order the things of the Bed-Chamber.

The Gentlemen of the *Bed-Chamber*, conſiſt uſually of the Prime Nobility of *England*; their Office in general, is, each one in his turn, to wait a week in every Quarter in the King's *Bed-Chamber*, there to lie by the King on a Pallet-Bed all night, and in the abſence of the Groom of the Stole, to ſupply his place. Moreover, they wait on the King when he eats in private; for then the Cup-bearers, Carvers, and Sewers, do not wait.

The yearly Fee to each is 1000 *l.*

Their Names follow according to their Order.

John Earl of *Bath*, Groom of the Stole, and firſt Gentleman of the *Bed-Chamber*.
Henry Duke of *Newcaſtle*.
Charles Earl of *Dorſet*.
John Earl of *Mulgrave*.
Chriſtopher Duke of *Albemarle*.
Robert Earl of *Lindſey*.
Abery Earl of *Oxford*.
James Earl of *Arran*, (Son to Duke *Hamilton*) lately made Gentleman of the Bed-Chamber in Ordinary.
Edward Lord *Latimer*.
Thomas Earl of *Suſſex*.
Earl of *Raneleigh*.
Earl of *Litchfield*.
Laurence Earl of *Rocheſter*.
And two more.

Super-

Supernumeraries.

The Vice-Chamberlain was Sir *George Carteret*, but is now the Honourable *Henry Savil*, Brother to the Earl of *Hallifax*.

Keeper to his Majesties Privy-purse, is *Baptist May* Esquire.

Treasurer of the Chamber, is *Edward Griffin* Esquire. He pays Riding and Lodging Wages, as the Lord Chamberlain shall direct.

Sir *Christopher Wren*, Surveyor-General of his Majesties Works.

Master of the Robes belonging to his Majesties Person, is at present the Honourable Colonel *Henry Sidney*, Brother to the Earl of *Leicester*; his Office is to have the ordering of all his Majesties Robes, as those of *Coronation*, or St. *Georges* Feast, and of *Parliament*; also, of all his Majesties Wearing Apparel, of his Collar of SS's, *Georges*, and *Garter*, beset with Diamonds and Pearls.

Grooms of the Bed-Chamber ought to be Twelve, but there are now some Supernumeraries.

Henry Seymore,	*George Porter*,	Esquires.
Edward Progers,	*George Bridges*,	
Robert Philips,	*Thomas Windham*,	
Richard Lane,	*Bevill Skelton*,	
Bernard Grenvile,	——*Lee*,	
Henry Guy,	*Thomas Neale*.	

Super-

Henry Killegrew, *Thomas Howard*,
William Leg, ——*Hambleton*. } Esqs
John Berkley,

These are to be under the degree of Knights. Their Office is to attend in the King's Bed-Chamber, to dress and undress the King in private. The yearly Fee to each place is, *&c*, 500 *l*.

Pages of the Bed-Chamber are Six.

William Chiffinch, who is also Keeper of the King's Cabinet-Closet.
Francis Rogers.
Theodore Randu, House-keeper also at *Windsor*.
Arundel Bull.
Edward Hooton.
John Caplin.

Gentlemen-Ushers of the Privy-Chamber.

Marmaduke Darcy Esquire.
Sir *Paul Neal*.
John Milton Esquire.
Charles Boyle Esquire.

These wait one at a time in the Privy-Lodgings, *&c*.

Gentlemen.

Gentlemen of the Privy-Chamber, in Ordinary.

Midſummer-Quarter.

Sir *Robert Benlos.*
Sir *Samuel Sands.*
Edward Vernon.
Charles Killegrew.
Sir *John Cotton.*

And ſeven more.

Michaelmas-Quarter.

John Hall.
Sir *Robert Hilliard.*
Sir *William Hayward.*
Sir *William Walter.*
Sir *John Locket.*
Sir *Robert Killegrew.*
Sir *Charles Wheeler* Bar.
Sir *James Cunningham.*

And four more.

Chriſtmas-Quarter.

Sir *Joſeph. Seymore.*
Sir *Peter Killegrew.*
Sir *Robert Townſend.*
Sir *Thomas Nevil.*
Mr. *Dethick,*
Sir *John Morton.*
Sir *John Elwes.*
Mr. *Trelawny.*
Sir *Thomas Linch.*
Captain *Thomas Daniel.*

And two more.

Lady-Day-Quarter.

Peregrine Bertie.
Sir *Adam Brown.*
Sir *Francis Lawley.*
Sir *Robert Thomas* Bar.
Sir *Francis Clark.*
Richard Boyle.
Sir *Francis Clinton.*
Sir *Edward Sutton.*

And four more.

In

In Number Forty eight; all Knights, or Esquires of Note.

Their Office is Twelve every Quarter to wait on the King's Person within doors and without, so long as his Majesty is on foot; and when the King eats in the Privy-Chamber, they wait at the Table, and bring in his Meat. They wait also at the Reception of Ambassadors; and every night two of them lie in the King's Privy-Chamber.

A Gentleman of the Privy Chamber, by the King's Commandment only, without any written Commission, is sufficient to Arrest any Peer of *England*, as Cardinal *Woolsey* acknowledged.

Grooms of the *Privy-Chamber* in Ordinary, in number six, all Gentlemen of Quality.

Edward Lloyd.	*John Billingham.*
Robert Thompson.	*Humphrey Graves.*
Christopher Jefferies.	*John Radcliffe.*

These (as all Grooms) wait without Sword, Cloak, or Hat: whereas the Gentlemen of the *Privy-Chamber* wear always Cloak and Sword.

There is one *Library-Keeper*, *Henry Thyne* Esquire.

Cup-Bearers.

William Erskin Esquire.	Sir *John Petitt.*
James Harshall Esquire.	*Thomas Boteler* Esquire.

Carvers.

William Champneys Esq;	*John Beaumont* Esq,
Clement Saunders Esq;	*William Killegrew* Esq;

Gentlemen.

Gentlemen-Sewers.

Bevil Skelton Esq;
Robert Saintclaire Esq;
Robert Gargrave Esq;
John Collins Esq;

Esquires of the Body.

Henry Howard Esq;
Percy Goring Esq;
Francis Russel Esq;
Henry Kingsmili Esq;

Their Office is to guard the King's Person by night, to set the Watch, and to give the Word, and to keep good Order in the whole House by night; as the Lord *Chamberlain*, and his other Officers are to do by day.

In the Presence-Chamber, Gentlemen-Ushers, daily Waiters in Ordinary, are Four, whereof the first, hath that considerable Office of *Black Rod*, and in time of Parliament, is to attend every day the Lords House, and is also Usher of the most Honourable Order of the Garter. In the House of Lords he hath a Seat without the Bar, and when the King will command the House of Commons to attend him in the House of Lords, he always sends the *Black Rod*, who is so called from a Black staff which he bears in his hand. To his Custody also are Delinquents committed by the Lords, and he is imployed in fitting up the Lords House before the sitting of Parliament, and afterward for introducing Lords into that House.

The four Gentlemen Uſhers daily Waiters are,

Sir *Thomas Duppa.*	*Brian Turner* Eſq;
Henry Car Eſq;	*Henry Bolſtrode* Eſq;

Mr. *Nathaniel Hamond* Gentleman-Uſher Aſſiſtant.

Their *Office* is to wait in the *Preſence-Chamber*, and to attend next the King's Perſon; and after the Lord Chamberlain, and the Vice-Chamberlain, to order all Affairs; and all Under-*Officers* above ſtairs, are to obey theſe.

Gentlemen-Uſhers, Quarter-Waiters in Ordinary, in number eight, *viz.*

Ralph Whiſtler Eſquire.	*John Packer.*
Nicholas Levett.	*Jeremiah Chaplaine.*
Jeremiah Bubb.	*Charles Richards.*
Clement King.	*Thomas Granger.*

Theſe wait alſo in the *Preſence-Chamber*, and are to give direction in the abſence of the Gentlemen-Uſhers, Daily-Waiters to the Grooms and Pages, and other Under-Officers, who are to attend in all *Offices*, next below the Gentlemen-Uſhers, Quarter-Waiters.

There are Eight *Sewers* of the Chambers.

William Pawlin.	*Hugh Squire.*
Timothy Crumpe.	*William Calderwood.*
Richard Savage.	*Thomas Johnſon.*
Laroſt Peterman.	*Anthony Meek.*

Six

Six Gentlemen-Waiters.

George Snell.	*William Ellis.*
Charles Bower.	*Mathew Banks.*
Robert Chase.	*John Plumer.*

Richard Holliard Esq; his Majesties Barber.

Stephen Crispian, Confessor to the Houshold.

The Pages of the Presence-Chamber are four.

John Hopkins	*Thomas Woolhouse.*
Samuel Eaton.	*John Titchburn.*

There are fourteen Grooms of the Great Chamber.

William Whitmore.	*William Grove.*
Henry Rogers.	*Philip Lewis.*
Thomas Greenhill.	*Charles Shepherd.*
Vincent Williams.	*Edmond Kennett.*
Walter Furnis.	*Michael Mitchael.*
George Cox.	*Adam Lisney.*
John Terry.	*James Gosse.*

There are also three Messengers of the Chambers.

Four Yeoman Ushers.

One Bow-bearer, *Gervas Pryce* Esq;

Landress of the Body, Mrs. *Elinor Oglethorpe.*

Surveyor of the Dresser, *Thomas Walker* Esquire.

Thomas

Thomas Neal Eſquire, Groom Porter.

His *Office* is to ſee the King's Lodgings furniſhed with Tables, Chairs, Stools, Firing; to furniſh Cards, Dice, &c. to decide Diſputes ariſing at Cards, Dice, Bowlings, &c.

There are ſixteen *Sergeants at Arms*, all Gentlemen or Knights, attending upon His Majeſty; there are alſo four other *Sergeants at Arms*, whereof one attends the Lord Preſident of *Wales*, another attends the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, and another the Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*. Theſe are Created with much Ceremony. He that is to be a *Sergeant at Arms*, is to kneel before the King, who lays a Mace on the Sergeants Right Shoulder, ſaying, *Riſe up, Sergeant at Arms, and Eſquire for ever.*

The Lord Chancellor and the Lord Treaſurer have each one a Sergeant at Arms carrying before them great maſſy Silver gilt Maces.

A Liſt of Sergeants at Arms as they wait Quarterly.

Chriſtmas-Quarter.

SErgeant *Roger Charnock.*
Sergeant *William Preſgrave.*
Sergeant *Richard Madox.*
Sergeant *Richard Shordiich.*

Lady-Day-Quarter.

Sergeant *George Smith.*
Sergeant *Edmond Williamſon.*
Sergeant *Orlando Fitz-Simmonds.*
Sergeant *Joſeph Harvey.*

Midſummer-Quarter.

Sergeant Sir *Roger Harſnett.*
Sergeant *Thomas Charnock.*
Sergeant *John Templer.*
Sergeant *Francis Vaſſalls.*

Michaelmas-Quarter.

Sergeant *John Topham.*
Sergeant *John Middleton.*
Sergeant *Thomas Payne.*
Sergeant *William Biſhop.*

Of theſe, Sergeant *Thomas Charnock*, always attends the Lord Chancellor, and Sergeant *Topham* the Houſe of Commons, during the Seſſion of Parliament.

There is alſo one Sergeant at Arms *Francis Smith* Eſquire, to attend the Lord Preſident and Council of the Marches of *Wales.*

Sergeant at Arms for the City of *London*, is *William Man* Eſquire.

Chaplains

Chaplains in Ordinary, as they wait, by Four in every Month, are as follow.

January.

DR. *Beltz.*
Dr. *Cave.*
Dr. *Milles.*
Dr. *Dove.*

February.

Dr. *Goodall.*
Dr. *Pierce.*
Dr. *Tenniſon.*
Dr. *Kem.*

March.

Dr. *Littleton.*
Dr. *Bradford.*
Dr. *Hammond.*
Dr. *Arderne.*

April.

Dr. *Stillingfleet.*
Dr. *Tillotſon.*
Dr. *Vincent.*
Dr. *Pettus.*

May.

Dr. *Bathurſt.*
Dr. *Sudbury.*
Dr. *Only.*
Mr. *May.*

June.

Dr. *Ironſide.*
Dr. *Lambe.*
Dr. *Fuller.*
Mr. *Fulham.*

July.

Dr. *Cartwright.*
Dr. *Caſtillion.*
Dr. *Heſcard.*
Dr. *Miggot.*

Auguſt.

Dr. *Woodroffe.*
Dr. *Fames.*
Dr. *Cleggate.*
Dr. *Hooper.*

September.	November.
Dr. *Stradling.*	Dr. *Smith.*
Mr. *Standish.*	Dr. *Feane.*
Dr. *Lee.*	Dr. *Cole.*
Dr. *Creighton.*	Dr. *Marshall.*
October.	**December.**
Dr. *Warren.*	Dr. *Ball.*
Dr. *Hoare.*	Dr. *Patrick,*
Dr. *Goodman.*	Dr. *Sprat.*
Dr. *Beveridge.*	Dr. *Horden.*

These Forty Eight Chaplains in Ordinary, are usually Doctors in Divinity, and for the most part Deans or Prebends, and all eminent Preachers.

The King hath more Chaplains in Ordinary than the forenamed forty eight. Some of whom do wait by appointment in the room of those, who by reason of sickness or other hinderances cannot give their attendance, such are

Dr. *John Mountague* Deputy Clerk of the Closet.
Dr. *Nathaniel Vincent.*
Dr. *George Hicks.*
Dr. *Thomas Plume.*
Dr. *Benjamin Calamy.*
Mr. *Edward Lowe.*

His

His Majeſty hath more Chaplains in Ordinary than do at any time attend upon him. And beſides theſe, there are alſo many others ſworn extraordinary, It being in the Kings power, to have as many Chaplains as He pleaſes.

Phyſitians in Ordinary to His Majeſties Perſon, are, *Phyſitians.*

Sir *Charles Scarborough,* Firſt and Principal Phyſitian.
Dr. *Wetherley.*
Dr. *Brady.*

Phyſitians in Ordinary to the Houſhold.

Dr. *Dickenſon.*
Sir *Charles Scarborough* for the Tower of *London:* Mr. *Robert Burſtall* Apothecary there. Moreover, there are above a dozen other able Phyſitians, who are the Kings ſworn Servants, but wait not, nor have Fee, as Dr. *Windebanke,* &c.

Jewel-houſe, Sir *Gilbert Talbot,* Maſter and Treaſurer of his Majeſties Jewels and Plate; and three other Officers,

John Gilbert,
Philip Bridall, } Yeomen.
Thomas Viner Groom,
Walter Bridall Clerk,

Whoſe Office is to take charge of all Veſſels of Gold or Silver gilt for the King and Queens Table; of all Plate in the *Tower;* of Chains and Looſe Jewels, not fixed to any Garment.

Master of the Ceremonies.

The Office of Master of the Ceremonies was instituted by King *James* for the more honourable Reception of Ambassadors and Strangers of Quality; now held by Sir *Charles Cotterel* Knight, who executed the same in the late Kings time, during the Civil Wars: in consideration whereof, and of his having followed his present Majesties fortune abroad, till his happy Restauration, He was pleased, as a Mark of his favour, and of the said Office, to put about his neck (the day before his Coronation) a Chain of Gold, with a Medal under the Crown of *England*, having on the one side an Emblem of *Peace*, with King *James*'s Motto, *Beati Pacifici*; and on the other an Emblem of War, with *Dieu & Mon Droit*; which Mark is to continue to his Successors; his Salary is 100 *l. per annum.*

The Office of Assistant Master of the Ceremonies, is now held by his Son *Charles Cotterel*, Esquire, who is to execute the same employment in all Points whensoever the other is absent; his Salary is 121 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d. per annum.*

The Marshal of the Ceremonies is their Officer, for the more easie performance of the said Services, being subordinate to them both, and is to act nothing but by the directions of one of them: This Office is now held by Mr. *Richard le Bas*, with the Salary of 100 *l. per annum.*

Amongst His Majesties Servants in Ordinary, are to be reckoned the *Three Kings of Arms*, *Six Heralds* or *Dukes of Arms*, as they have been heretofore stiled, and *Four Pursuivants at Arms.* The now *Kings of Arms* being these; First, Sir *William*

William Dugdale Knight; whoſe Title is *Garter*, and unto whoſe Office it chiefly belongeth to attend and direct at thoſe Ceremonies and Solemnities, that concern the moſt Noble Order of the *Garter*, and to Marſhal the *ſolemn* Funerals of the Knights of that Order; as alſo of the Peers of this Realm; and to direct in all things elſe relating to Arms, which do appertain to the Peerage.

Secondly, Sir *Henry St. George* Knight, whoſe Title is *Clarencieux*, and his Office is chiefly to regulate and direct the proceedings at ſuch *ſolemn* Funerals of all Degrees, under the Peerage of this Realm, as ſhall be celebrated in his Province, which is the Counties on the *South* of *Trent*, and whatſoever elſe there relateth to Arms.

Thirdly, Sir *Thomas St. George* Knight, whoſe Title is *Norroy*, and whoſe Office is chiefly to regulate and direct as aforeſaid, throughout his Province on the North of *Trent*.

The ſix *Heralds*, or *Dukes* of *Arms*, are theſe:

Robert Devenish Eſquire, *York*.
John Dugdale Eſquire, *Windſor*.
Francis Sandford Eſquire, *Lancaſter*.
Henry Dethick Eſquire, *Richmond*.
Thomas May Eſquire, *Cheſter*.
Francis Burghill Eſquire, *Somerſet*.

The four *Pursuivants* are these, *viz.*

Thomas Holford Gent. *Portcullice.*
John Gibbon Gent. *Blewmantle.*
Henry Ball Gent. *Rouge-Croix.*
Gregory King Gent. *Rouge-Dragon.*

The Offices of which *Heralds* and *Pursuivants* besides their services (*viz* all, or some of them) at great Solemnities, as aforesaid, are, together with the said Kings of Arms, to attend at all publick Solemnities; and they, or some of them, to Proclaim War or Peace, carry Defiances, summon Fortified Places, or Rebels in Arms, proclaim Traitors; and to do their best service in whatsoever relateth to the Nobility and Gentry of this Realm, in point of Honour and Arms.

Also among *His Majesties Servants in Ordinary* are Reckoned.

One *Poet Laureat*, and one *Historiographer Royal*, the most Ingenious and Learned *John Dreyden* Esq; Fee 300 *l. per annum.*

One *Library-Keeper*, *Henry Thynne* Esq;

One *Cosmographer*, *William Morgan* Esq;

One *Geographer*, } *Joseph Moxton.*
One *Hydrographer*, }

One *Publick Notary.*

Of

Of the Wardrobes.

THe King hath (beſides the *Great Wardrobe*, whereof a particular account ſhall be given elſewhere) divers ſtanding *Wardrobes* at *Whitehal*, *Windſor*, *Hampton-Court*, the *Tower* of *London*, *Greenwich*, &c. whereof there are divers Officers.

Laſtly, There is the *Removing Wardrobe*, which always attends upon the Perſon of the King, Queen, and the Children; attends alſo upon Ambaſſadors, upon Chriſtnings, Maſques, Plays, &c. at the Command of the Lord Chamberlain, who hath the diſpoſing of the vacant Places. Here are ſix Officers;

Philip Kinnerſly Eſq; Yeoman of the Wardrobe.

Peter Hume,
Jonathan Chaſe, } Grooms.

Daniel Hodges,
Thomas Tayler.
Michael Ballow. } Pages.

The *Salary* of the Yeoman is 200 *l.* of each Groom 100 *l.* and of each Page 100 Marks. To all theſe together is allowed ſix Dithes each Meal. All Moveables belonging to this Wardrobe, are at length divided into three parts, whereof the Yeoman hath one for his own uſe, the Grooms another, and the Pages the third part: There is alſo a Check to this *Wardrobe*, there

the ſtanding *Wardrobes*, the great *Wardrobe*, and the Robes, *James Gibbons* Eſquire, *Salary* 120*l.* *per annum.*

In the Office of the *Tents, Toyls, Hayes*, and *Pavillions*, *Charles Bolles* Eſq; *James Spilman* Eſq; *John Wright* Eſq; Maſters for their Lives, and the longer liver of them. Four Yeomen, one Groom, one Comptroller, *L' Eſtrange Symes* Eſq; one Clerk of the Tents.

A Maſter of the Revels, *Charles Killigrew* Eſq; whoſe Office is to order all things concerning Comedies, Masks at Court, &c. There is one Yeoman *Henry Harris*, and one Groom *John Clarke*.

Comedians, above Twenty Men, and at leaſt a dozen Women.

Engraver, *Sculptor*, one in each *Office*.

In the *Office* of the Robes, there is the aforementioned the Honourable *Henry Sidney*, Maſter of the Robes.

One Yeoman, *Tobias Ruſtat* Eſq;

Three Grooms of the Robes, { *Gilbert Spencer*. *Francis Purcell*. *David Grahme*.

One Page, *Charles Bland*.
Two Purveyors.
One Bruſher, *John Pitt*.
One Taylor, *John Hay*.
One Dyer.
One Girdler.
One Clerk.
One Laceman, *William Geſlin*.
One Cutter and Racer.
Two Embroiderers.

Two

Two Silkmen.
One Shoomaker, *John Peit.*
One Perfumer.
One Feather-maker, *Richard Chaſe.*
One Milliner, *George Turner.*
One Mercer, *Nicholas Pounds.*
One Hoſier, *Francis Kinſman.*
One Draper.
One Surveyor.
One *Indian* Gown-maker, *Robert Croft*, &c.

Charles Duke of St. *Albans*, Maſter Falconer; *Thomas Felton*, & *William Chiffinch* Eſq; Deputies. Theſe have ſeveral Officers under them about *London*, and other places, belonging to the King, in all thirty three.

Huntſmen for the Buck-hounds in Ordinary, *John Cary* Eſq; Maſter of the Privy Buck-hounds, and under him a Sergeant, *John Branch*, and Thirty four other perſons.

Otter-hounds, *Simon Smith* Eſq; Maſter of the Otter-hounds.

Huntſmen for the Harriers, Maſter of the *Harriers*, *William Ryder* Eſquire, and five under him.

Armory of the Tower, Maſter of the Ordnance, Lieutenant of the Ordnance, and Maſter Armorer, and ſeventeen under Officers. See the ſecond Part of this Book.

Meſſengers of the Chamber in Ordinary, Firſt, two Clerks of the Check, *William Gregory* and *George Bromwich*, then forty more; in all, forty two.

Muſitians

Musitians in Ordinary, sixty two, which are ranked in these three degrees, *viz.*

Private Musick,
Wind Musick, and
twenty four *Violins*.

Of all which, as also of the Instrumental Musick of the Chappel, Dr. *Nicholas Staggins* is Master.

Trumpeters in Ordinary are sixteen, and one Kettle-Drummer, of whom *Gervas Pryce* Esq; is the Sergeant Trumpeter.

John Maugridge Drum-Major, four other Drummers, and a Fife.

Apothecaries two, one for the Kings Person, *John Chase* Esq; and one for the Houshold, *John Fones* Esq;

Chirurgeons three, *Richard Piles* Esq; Sergeant Chyrurgeon.

James Pearce Esq; Chirurgeon to the Kings Person, and Chirurgeon General to all his Majesties Army and Navy.

James Moulins Esq; the Houshold Chirurgeon.

Printers three, *Charles Bill* Esq;
Thomas Newcomb Esq;
Henry Hills Senior, Esq;
Another for the *Oriental Tongue*, Captain *Samuel Roycroft*,
Bookbinder, *Charles Mearn*.
Bookseller, *Richard Royston*.
Silkman, *William Gosling*.
Two Woollen-Drapers, Sir *William Dodson*, and *James Smithsby*.
Taylors two, *Robert Graham*, *John Hayes*.

Post-

Post-Master-General, who deputes Post-masters for all the Post-Towns in *England*, and are all sworn to, and paid by the King, whereof see more in the Post-Office, in the second part of this Book.

A Master of the Game of *cock-fighting*.

Mr. *Edward East*, and Mr. *Thomas Herbert*, Watch-makers to both their Majesties.

One Sergeant Skinner, *Robert Nott* Esq; who hath the care of his Majesties Furrs.

Two Embroiderers, Mr. *Rutligd*, and *John Mosley*.

Two Keepers of the Privy-Lodging.

One Gentleman, and one Yeoman of the Bows.

One Cross-Bow Maker, Mr. *Emps*.

One Fletcher.

One Cormorant-Keeper, *Ralph Leake*.

Two Gunsmiths, Mr. *Shaw*, and Mr. *Jeffand*.

One Master of his Majesties *Tennis Courts*, Captain *Thomas Cooke*.

One Marker of Tennis.

One Mistress-Sempstress, and Mrs. Laundress, Mrs. *Ogletborp*.

One Perspective-Maker.

One Painter, or Picture-drawer, that incomparable Artist, *John Riley* Esquire.

One Sergeant-Painter, *Robert Streater*.

One mender and repairer of Pictures, *Anthony Hobzafel*.

One Limner, Mr. *Dixon*.

One Picture-Keeper, Mr. *Henry Norris*.

One Master-Fencer, Mr. *Richard Crisp*.

one

One Haberdasher of Hats, Mr. *Waring*.
One Comb-maker.
One Lock-smith, *William Back*.
One Silver-smith.
One Gold-smith, Sir *Robert Vyner*.
One Jeweller, Mr. *Le Gouch*.
One Perruque-maker.
One Keeper of Pheasants and Turkies.

Joyner, Mr. *Konnard*; Copier of Pictures, Mr. *Dixon*; Watch-maker in Reversion, *Robert Seignior*; Cabinet-maker.

Game of the Bears and Bulls, one Master, *John Cowling*, one Sergeant Mr. *Gulliard*, one Yeoman.

Operator for the Teeth, Mr. *Middleton*.
Coffer-bearers to the Back-stairs, two.
One Yeoman of the *Leash*.
Master of the Barge, Mr. *John Warner*.
Watermen six and forty, and four Pentioners.
Upholster, Mr. *Helden*; Letter-Carrier, and Foreign Post, of each one.

Officers belonging to Gardens, Bowling-Greens, Tennis-Courts, Pall-Mall; Ten Persons.
Keeper of the Theatre in *Whitehall*, Mr. *John Clarke*.
Sword-Cutler, Mr. *John Haugood*; Girdler, Mr. *Gladwin*; Corn-cutter, *Stephen Wynn*; Button-maker, *Nicholas Elliott*.
Embosser, one.
Enamneler, one.

Writer,

Writer, Flourisher, and Embellisher, *Glucon Royer*; Scenographer, or Designer of Prospects, Letter-founder, of each one.

Gunner, Gilder, Cleanser of Pictures, Mr. *Wilcon*; Scene-keeper, Coffer-maker, Wax-Chandler, one of each.

Coffee-maker, Mr. *Alexander Man.*

One Brewer of Herbs, *Mary Dowle.*

One Ratkiller, *William Nester.*

One Mole taker, *Isaac Holden.*

Keeper of Birds and Fowl in *St. James's Park*, *John Webb.*

Goffe-Club-maker, *David Gastiers.*

With divers other Officers and Servants under the Lord Chamberlain, to serve His Majesty upon extraordinary occasions and services.

Note, That many of these Offices and Places are of good Credit, great Profit, and enjoyed by Persons of Quality, although not here named, for want of good information.

A List

A List of His Majesties Officers and Servants, under the Master of the Horse, or Commissioners executing that Place. Under the Master of the Horse, who is at present the forementioned Duke of Richmond.

FIrst, There are twelve Querries, so called from the *French* word *Escuyer*, derived from *Escury*, a *Stable*. There Office is to attend the King on Hunting, or Progress; or on any occasion of Riding abroad, to help His Majesty up and down from his Horse, *&c.*

Of these there are four called *Querries* of the *Crown-Stable*, and the other *Querries* of the *Hunting-Stables*. There Names are

John Maxine Esquire.
David Armorer Esquire.
Gilbert Eagles Esquire.
Houghton Morgan Esquire.

Henry Progers Esquire.
Nicholas Armorer Knight.
Charles Adderly Esquire.
Bryan Fairfax Esquire.
Roger Pope Esquire.
Robert Pye Knight.
Edmond Windham Esquire.
Thomas Vine Esquire.

The

The Fee to each of these, is only 20 *l.* yearly, according to the antient Custom; but they have allowance for Diet to each 100 *l.* yearly, besides Lodgings, and two Horse Liveries.

Next is the *Chief Avener*, from *Avena*, *Oats*, *Joseph Cragg* Esq; whose yearly Fee is 40 *l.* All the places following are in the gift of the *Master of the Horse*.

There is one Clerk of the Stable, *John Collins* Esquire.

Eight Yeomen Purveyors and Granitors of the *Stables*, viz.

John Powney.
Anthony Row.
Thomas Roper.
John Cowling.
Thomas Medlicott.
Arthur Powell.
Thomas Joyner.
Henry Edlin.

Four Yeomen Riders, four Child-Riders, Yeoman of the *Stirrup*, Sergeant-Marshal, and Yeomen-Farriers, four Groom-Farriers, Sergeants of the Carriage, three Surveyors, a Squire, and Yeomen Sadlers, a Yeoman Peckman, a Yeoman Bitmaker, four Coachmen, eight Littermen, a Yeoman of the Close Waggon, sixty four Grooms of the Stable, whereof thirty are called *Grooms of the Crown-Stable*, and thirty four of the *Hunting* and *Pad-Stable*, twenty six Footmen in their Liveries, to run by the King's Horse.

Ambrose Norton Esquire, Surveyor of the *Mewse*.

There

There is (besides some other Officers, not here named) an Antient Officer in the King's Houshold, called *Clerk of the Market*, who within the Verge of the King's Houshold, is to keep a standard of all Weights and Measures, and to burn all false Weights and Measures; and from the patern of this Standard, are to be taken all the weights and measures of the Kingdom.

There are divers other Officers belonging to the King, of great importance, which are not subordinate to any the three fore-mentioned *Great Officers*, as *Master of the Great Wardrobe*, *Post-Master*, *Master of the Ordnance*, *Warden of the Mint*: whereof in the second Part of this Book.

In the Court of King *James*, there were many more Offices, and to many Offices there belonged many more persons, which King *Charles* the First much lessened, and the present King now Reigning hath yet lessened much more.

Upon the King are also attending in his Court, the Lords of the Privy-Council, Secretaries of *State*, the Reverend Judges, the Learned Colledge of Civilians, the King's Council at Law, the King's Sergeants at Law, the Masters of Requests, Clerks of the Signet, Clerks of the Council, Keeper of the Paper-Office, or Papers of *State*, &c. of all whom take the Catalogue following.

The

The Names of the Lords of His Majesties Most Honourable Privy-Council.

William Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury.*

Francis Lord *Guilford*, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of *England.*

John Earl of *Radnor*, Lord President of the Council.

George Marquess of *Hallifax*, Lord Privy Seal.

James Duke of *Ormond*, Lord Steward of his Majesties Houshold.

Christopher Duke of *Albemarle.*

Henry Duke of *Newcastle.*

Henry Duke of *Beaufort.*

Charles Marquess of *Winchester.*

Robert Earl of *Lindsey*, Lord Great Chamberlain of *England.*

Henry Earl of *Arlington*, Lord Chamberlain of his Majesties Houshold.

Aubery Earl of *Oxford.*

Theophilus Earl of *Huntingdon.*

John Earl of *Bridgwater.*

Henry Earl of *Peterborow.*

Philip Earl of *Chesterfield.*

Robert Earl of *Sunderland* one of His Majesties Principal Secretaries of State.

Henry Earl of *Clarendon.*

John Earl of *Bath*, Groom of the Stole to His Majesty.

William

William Earl of *Craven*.

Robert Earl of *Ailesbury*.

Daniel Earl of *Nottingham*, First Commissioner of the Admiralty.

Lawrence Earl of *Rochester*, First Commissioner of the Treasury.

Thomas Viscount *Faulconberg*.

Henry Lord Bishop of *London*.

George Lord *Dartmouth*, Master General of His Majesties Ordinance.

Henry Coventry Esquire.

Sir *Leoline Jenkins* Knight, one of His Majesties Principal Secretaries of State.

Sir *John Ernle* Knight, Chancellor of the Exchequer.

Sir *Thomas Chicheley* Knight, Master of the *Ordnance*.

Sir *George Jefferies* Knight, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench.

Edward Seymour Esquire.

Sidney Godolphin Esquire.

The certain Council-Days are *Wednesdays* and *Fridays* in the Mornings, except in Term-time, then they are in the Afternoons. And when the Court is at *Windsor*, His Majesty does for the most part appoint the Council to meet at *Hampton-Court* on *Thursdays*. But for the more easie dispatch of Business, they have thought fit to divide themselves into divers Standing Committees; three whereof to be a *Quorum*, and to meet as often as they please. Where note, that the Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper, Lord President, Lord Privy Seal, and two Secretaries, are of all Committees.

The

The Lords of theſe Committies of Council being often changed by reaſon of ſickneſs, or their being out of Town, others are appointed by his Majeſty in theiy ſteads, and therefore no certainty of their Liſts.

The names of theſe Committies are.

The Committee for Intelligence.
The Committee for *Ireland.*
The Committee for Trade, and Forreign Plantations. Alſo for conſideration of the affairs of the Iſles of *Jerſey* and *Guernſey*, and the little Iſles depending on them.

The Clerks of the Council are.

Sir *John Nicholas* Knight of the *Bath*; who is alſo Keeper of the Records of the Council.
Sir *Philip Lloyd* Knight.
Sir *Thomas Doleman* Knight.
Francis Guyon Eſquire.

The Clerks of the Council Extraordinary are.

William Bridgman Eſquire.
William Blathwaite Eſquire.
Richard Coling Eſquire.

Their

Their Clerks are,

Mr. *John Gaunlee*, who is also under Keeper of the Records of the Council.
Mr. *Edward Lloyd.*
Mr. *Henry Ball.*
Mr. *Philip Madox.*

Keepers of the Council-Chamber.

Mr. *Benjamin Goleing.*
Mr. *Nathaniel Cox.*
Mr. *John. Cox* Deputy.

The present Principal Secretaries of State are,

SIR *Leoline Jenkins* Knight, a Person of great Abilities, and successful Negotiations: particularly at the late Treaty at *Nimeguen*, where he was his Majesties Plenipotentiary, and at his return, had this Honour and Trust conferred upon him.

And the Right Honourable *Robert*, Earl of *Sunderland*, Eminent for his great Experience and Abilities, both abroad and at home.

Their chief Secretaries under them are.

John cooke Esquire, Secretary to Sir *Leoline Jenkins.*
William Bridgman Esquire Secretary to the Earl of *Sunderland.*

The

The Maſters of Requeſts are.

Sir *Charles Cotterel.*
Thomas Povey Eſquire.
Sir *William Glaſcock.*
Charles Morley Eſquire.

Clerks of the Signet are.

Sir *John Nicholas.*
Sidney Beare Eſquire.
Nicholas Morris Eſquire.
Dr. *William Trumbull.*

Their Clerks for the Buſineſs of the Office are.

Mr. *John Gamlett.*
Mr. *Robert Williamſon.*
Mr. *George Wooddeſon.*

Clerks of the Privy-Seal are.

Sir *Charles Bickerſtaffe.*
James Matthews Eſquire.
Thomas Watkins Eſquire.
John Richards Eſquire.

Their Clerks for diſpatch of Buſineſs are.

Mr. *Robert Williamſon.*
Mr. *John Tench.*

The Keeper of the *Paper-Office*, or Papers of State at *Whitehal*, is Sir *Joſeph Williamſon.*

Sir *Samuel Morland* is Maſter of the Mechanicks.

Of

Of the Chief Courts of Judicature.

WHereas Anciently the Courts of Justice were held in the Kings Palace, and at this day Wages and Liveries are given to the Kings Judges, Serjeants, &c. it will not be unreasonable to number them, amongst His Majesties Domestick Servants.

In the Court of Chancery.

Francis Baron of *Guilford*, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of *England*, &c.

Sir *Harbottle Grimstone* Baronet, Master of the Rolls.

The Masters of Chancery are.

Sir *John Coell.*
Sir *William Beversham.*
Sir *Edward Low*, Doctor of Laws.
Sir *Samuel Clarke.*
Sir *William Lacon Child.*
Sir *Miles Cooke.*
Sir *John Franklin.*
Sir *John Hoskins.*
Sir *Adam Otley.*
Sir *Robert Le Garde* Knight.
Sir *James Astrey* Knight.

Two

Two of these Masters of Chancery are always to attend the Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper, and the Master of the Rolls, upon the Bench in Court in Term time. See more in the second Part.

In the Court of Kings Bench.

Sir *George Jefferies*, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench.
Sir *Francis Withins.*
Sir *Richard Holloway.*
Sir *Thomas Walcot.*

In the Court of Common Pleas.

Sir *Thomas Jones*, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas.
Sir *Hugh Windham.*
Sir *Job Charlton.*
Sir *Creswel Levinze.*

In the Court of the Exchequer.

The Honourable *William Mountague* Esq; Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer.
Sir *Edward Atkins.*
Sir *William Gregory.*
Sir *Thomas Streete.*
Sir *Richard May.*

These are all the Principal Judges in *England*, who to the Kings high Honour, and the Kingdoms great Happiness, are Persons of Knowledge, Courage, Uncorruptness, *&c.* equal if not superior, to any other in any former Kings Reign.

The King's Sergeants and Learned Council in the Law.

SIR *John Maynard*, the King's Principal Sergeant at Law.

Sir *Robert Sawyer*, the King's Attorney-General.

The Honourable *Heneage Finch*, second Son to the late Earl of *Nottingham*, the King's Sollicitor-General.

Sir *George Strode*,
Sir *Thomas Stringer*,
Sir *Robert Wright*,
Sir *Robert Baldock*,
Sir *Thomas Holt*,
Sir *John Shew*,
Sir *Thomas Fenner*,
} His Majesties Sergeants at Law.

Sir *John Trevor*, his Majesties Council Learned in the Law.

Sir *John Otway*, his Majesties Council Learned in the Law.

Sir *William Scroggs*, his Majesties Council Learned in the Law.

The Queen-Consorts Council at Law.

Sir *James Butler*, the Queens Attorney-General.

Sir *Thomas Hanmer*, the Queens Sollicitor, and his Majesties Council Learned in the Law.

The Duke of York's *Council.*

Sir *John Churchill*, one of his Majesties Council Learned in the Law.

——— Sollicitor. *A Lt*

A List of all the present Sergeants at Law.

Sergeant

Sir *Francis Remberton.*
Evan Says Esquire.
John Parker Esquire.
Barton Esquire.
Goodfellow.
Sir *Thomas Skipwith.*
Rigby,
Thomas Rawlins.
Sir *John Boynton.*
Manley Esquire.
John Turner Esquire.
Coniers.
Sir *Nicholas Pedley.*
Sir *Robert Shafto.*
Thomas Stroude Esquire.
Robert Hampton.
Bigland Esquire.
William Buckley Esquire.
John Windham.
Edwin Wyat.
Edward Burch.
Henry Bedingfield.
Sir *Edward Nevile.*
Sir *Paul Barrett.*
Anthony Farrington.
John Fesserson.
Edward Lutwiche.
Richard Heath.
Henry Selby.
John Millington.
Thomas Powel.
Owen Winne.
Sir *George Pudsey.*

The Names of the Chief Judges of the Civil Law, and Eccleſiaſtical Courts, many whereof are Doctors exercent in the Court of Arches.

SIR *Robert Wiſeman*, Doctor of Laws, Judge of the Arches Court, and Vicar General in the Province of *Canterbury*.

Sir *Leoline Jenkins*, Doctor of Laws, Judge both of the Admiralty and of the Prerogative Courts, and one of the Principal Secretaries of State.

Sir *Thomas Exton*, Doctor of Laws, his Majeſties Advocate General, and Chancellor to the Lord Biſhop of *London*.

Sir *Richard Lloyd*, Doctor of Laws, Advocate General to the Lord High Admiral of *England*, Chancellor to the Lord Biſhop of *Durham*, and to the Lord Biſhop of *Landaffe*.

Sir *Timothy Baldwin*, Doctor of Laws, Chancellor to the Lord Biſhop of *Hereford*, and to the Lord Biſhop of *Worceſter*.

Henry Alworth, Doctor of Laws, and Chancellor to the Lord Biſhop of *Oxon*.

Edward Maſter, Doctor of Laws, and Chancellor to the Lord Biſhop of *Exon*.

Sir *Edward Lowe*, Doctor of Laws, one of the Maſters in Chancery, and Chancellor to the Lord Biſhop of *Sarum*.

William Trumball, Doctor of Laws, and Chancellor to the Lord Biſhop of *Rocheſter*.

Henry Falconberg, Doctor of Laws, Secretary to his Grace the Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and Chancellor to the Biſhop of St. *Aſaph*.

Thom

Thomas Pinfold, Doctor of Laws, and Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *Peterborough*.

Richard Raines, Doctor of Laws, and Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *Coventry*, and *Litchfield*.

Thomas Briggs, Doctor of Laws, and Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *Chichester*.

William Foster, Doctor of Laws, Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *Lincoln*.

Robert Pepper, Doctor of Laws, Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *Norwich*.

Doctor *Bayley*, Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells*.

Doctor *Wainwright*, Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *Chester*.

Doctor *Jones*, Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *Bristol*.

Doctor *Pennington*, Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *Bangor*.

Doctor *Powel*, Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of St. *Asaph*.

Doctor *Nicholas*, Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *Carlisle*.

See more in the second Book.

Of the Military Government at the Kings Court; And first of the Horse Guards.

AS in a Kingdom, because Civil Governors proposing Temporal and Ecclesiastical Governors Eternal Rewards and Punishments, are not sufficient to secure Peace; therefore a Military Force is always in readiness: So in the Kings Court, besides Civil and Eccle-

stical Officers, it is thought necessary always to have in readiness Military Officers and Soldiers, to preserve the Kings Person; whereupon depends the Peace and Safety of all His Subjects, which are His Guards of Horse and Foot.

The Guards of Horse, which the *Spaniards* call *Guardas de a Cavallo*; the *French*, *Guards du Corps*; the *Germans*, *Lich Gardy*; and we *Life Guard*: That is, the Guards of the Kings Body, do consist of Six hundred Horsemen, well Armed and Equipped; and are for the most part Reformed Officers, and young Gentlemen of very considerable Families, who are there made fit for Military Commands. They are divided into Three Troops, *viz.* The Kings Troop, distinguished by their Blew Ribons and Carbine Belts with Gold and Silver Lace, their Red Hooses and Houlster Caps Embroydered with His Majesties Cypher and Crown. The Queens Troop by Green Ribbons, Carbine Belts covered with Green Velvet and Gold Lace, also Green Hooses and Holster Caps, Embroydered with the same Cypher and Crown; and the Dukes Troop by Yellow Ribbons, and Carbine Belts, and Yellow Hooses, Embroydered as the others. In each of which Troops are Two Hundred Gentlemen, besides Officers.

The KING's *own Troop of Guards, Commanded by his Grace* Christopher *Duke of* Albemarle, *&c.*

The Captain and Colonel.

By their Commissions.

Colonel *Edward Villers*, eldest Son to the Lord Viscount *Grandison*. } Lieutenants & Lieutenant Colonels.
Col. *Edmond Ashton*.
Col. *Edward Griffin*.
Col. *Richard Bimes*, late a Major in the Queens Regiment of Horse.

Sir *Walter Clarges*, ——— Cornet and Major.

John Lord *Berkeley*, ——— Guidon and Major.

Stephen Dyer Esq; — Quartermaster and Captain.

Dr. *James Gardiner*, ——— Chaplain.

Thomas Hobbs Esq; ——— Chirurgeon.

Capt. *Lewis Billingsley*,
Capt. *Robert Nowell*,
Capt. *John Baynes*,
Capt. *Thomas Tuck*, } Brigadiers and Lieutenants.

There are also Four Gentlemen, who Command as Officers, but have no Commissions.

Edward Symmes.
Thomas Wilford.
John Brailsford.
George Naylor.
} Sub-Corporals, Or Sub-Brigadiers.

Hugh Fisher.
Benjamin Ragois.
Michael Mear.
John Mosser.
} Trum

Robert Mawgridg, ——— Kettle-Drummer.

William Chapman Esq; ——— Clerk of the Troop.

To each Troop of Guards there now is added by Establishment a Troop of Granadiers, consisting of sixty four Men, besides Officers, which is commanded by the Captain of the Troop of Guards to whom it belongs.

The Officers of the Kings Troop of Granadiers, are as follow, *viz.*

Capt. *John Parker,*
Capt. *Thomas Gay,*
} Lieutenants.

Robert Harman,
John Tooth,
} Sergeants.

William Chapman,
Walter Williams,
} Corporals.

Hautbois ——— Four.

Drummers ——— Two.

The

The QUEENS Troop of His Majesties Guards, Commanded by the Honourable Sir Philip Howard *Knight,*

The Captain and Colonel.

By their Commissions.

SIr *George Hewyt* Kt.	
Sir *John Fenwick*, formerly a Brigadier, and Colonel of a Regiment of Foot in *Flanders*.	Lieutenants, and Lieutenant-Colonels.
Charles Orby Esquire, formerly Lieutenant-Colonel to Sir *John Talbot*'s Regiment of Dragoons.	Cornet and Major.
Col. *John Darcy*, eldest Son to *Conyers* Lord *Conyers*.	Guidon and Major.
William Upcott Esquire, formerly a Captain of Horse under the late Duke of *Albemarle* in His Majesties service.	Quartermaster and Captain.

Mr. *Benjamin Barnet*, —— Chaplain.

Dr. *John Troutbeck*, —— Chirurgeon.

Capt. *George Collingwood*,
Capt. *John Staples*, formerly Capt. of the Queens Troop of Granadiers,
Capt. *John Chitham*,
Capt. *Richard Brown*,
} Brigadiers & Lieutenants.

Richard Beal,
Richard Barham,
George Howard,
Michal Stadholm,
} Sub-Corporals.

Francis Ereban, —— Kettle-Drummer.

William Bounty,
William Bull,
Thomas Barwell,
Matthias Sboare,
} Trumpeters.

Philip Ayres Esquire, —— Clerk of the Troop.

A List of the Names of the Officers of the Queens Troop of Granadiers.

Capt. *Richard Potter*,
Capt. *Robert Dixon*,
} Lieutenants.

John Duglas,
Henry Morgan,
} Sergeants.

Nicholas Pretty,
William Hume,
} Corporalls.

Hautbois. —— Four.

Drummers, —— Two:

His

His Royal Highneſs the DUKES *Troop of His Majeſties Guards, Commanded by the Right Honourable* LOUIS *Earl of* Feverſham,

The Captain and Colonel.

By their Commiſſions.

Robert Werden, late a Brigadier in the new raiſed Forces, and formerly a Colonel of a Regiment of Horſe, and now Comptroller of his Royal Highneſs's Houſhold.	Lieutenants and Lieutenant-Colonels.
Theophilus Oglethorp, late Major to the Royal Regi. of Dragoons.	
Philip Darcy, ſecond Son to the Lord *Coniers*.	Cornet and Major.
Edmond Mayne, formerly Major to the Duke of *Monmouth*'s Regiment of Horſe in *France*, and after Lieutenant-Colonel to the ſame Regiment here in *England*.	Guidon and Major.

Ferdinando

Ferdinando Stanhope, late a Captain of a Troop of Horse in his Royal Highnesses Regiment. } Quartermaster and Captain.

Mr. *William Rolls*, ——— Chaplain.

Mr. *Gabriel Jouet*, ——— Chirurgeon.

William Springall Esq; } Brigadiers and Lieutenants.
Ambrose Norton Esq;
George Hastings Esq;
Jenken Morgan Esq;

The Sub-Brigadiers, or Sub-Corporals, are,

Henry Rimborn,
Henry Griffith,
Samuel Harrison,
Samuel English,

Cornelius Vander Ende, ——— Kettle-Drummer.

John Seignior, } Trumpeters.
Peter Le Fever,
Richard Philips,
Moses Philips,

James Bridgeman Esq; ——— Clerk of the Troop.

The

The Officers of the Dukes *Troop of Granadiers,* are as follow.

Anthony Heyford,
John Vaughan, } Lieutenants.

George Briscoe,
Andrew Law, } Sergeants.

Henry Fitz Patrick,
Thomas Deane, } Corporals.

Hautbois, ——— Four.

Drummers, ——— Two.

Each of these three Troops is divided into four Squadrons or Divisions; Two of which consisting of One Hundred Gentlemen, and commanded by one Principal Commission'd Officer, two Brigadiers, and two Sub-Brigadiers, with two Trumpets, mount the Guard one day in six, and are relieved in their turns. Their duty is always by parties from the Guard, to attend the person of the King, the Queen, the Duke, and the Dutchess, whersoever they go near home; but if out of Town, they are attended by detachments out of the three Troops.

Besides this, there is a more strict duty and attendance weekly on the King's Person on foot, whersoever he walks, from his Rising to his going

going to Bed; and this is performed by one of the three Captains, who always waits immediately next to the Kings own Person, before all others, carrying in his hand an Ebony Staff or Truncheon, with a Gold Head, engraved with His Majesties Cypher and Crown: Near him also attends another principal Commission'd Officer, with an Ebony Staff and Silver Head, who is ready to relieve the Captain on occasions; and at the same time also two Brigadiers, having likewise Ebony Staves, headed with Ivory, and Engraven as the others.

There has been lately added a Troop of Granadiers to each Troop of Guards, one Division of which, Mounts with a Division of the Troop to which they belong; they go out on small parties from the Guard, perform Centry-duty on foot, and attend the King also on foot, when he walks abroad, and always march with great detachments.

The Pay of the said Guards of Horse is as followeth, viz.

THe Duke of *Albemarle*'s Pay as Captain of the said King's Troop of Guards, is 1 *l.* 10 *s. per diem.*

The other two Captains, *viz.* Sir *Philip Howard*, and the Earl of *Feversham*, their Pay is to each 1 *l. per diem.*

A Lieutenants Pay of the Guards is 15 *s. per diem.*

A Cornets Pay of the King's Troop is 14 *s. per diem.*

Of

Of each of the other two Troops is 13 *s. per diem.*

A Guidons Pay is 12 *s. per diem.*

A Quartermasters Pay is 9 *s. per diem.*

A Chaplains Pay is 6 *s.* 8 *d. per diem.*

A Chirurgeon 6 *s.* and his Chest-Horse 2 *s.* in all 8 *s. per diem.*

A Brigadiers, or Corporals Pay of the King's Troop is 7 *s. per diem.*

Of each of the other two Troops is 6 *s. per diem.*

A Trumpeter and Kettle-Drummer, each is 5 *s. per diem.*

A Sub-Corporal, or Sub-Brigadiers Pay, is but equal to a Gentleman of the Troop, *viz.* 4 *s. per diem.*

The Pay of the Granadiers of Horse, is as followeth.

A Lieutenants Pay is 8 *s. per diem.*

A Sergeants Pay is 4 *s. per diem.*

A Corporals Pay is 3 *s. per diem.*

A Hautbois, and Drummer, 2 *s.* 6 *d. per diem.*

A private Souldiers Pay is 2 *s.* 6 *d. per diem.*

As to the precedency of the respective Officers of his Majesties Guards of Horse, by their Commissions, the Captains always Command as eldest Colonels of Horse; the Lieutenants as eldest Lieutenant-Colonels of Horse; The Cornets and Guidons, as eldest Majors of Horse; the Quarter-

Quartermasters, as youngest Captains of Horse; the Brigadiers, as eldest Lieutenants of Horse, and amongst themselves, every Officer, according to the Date of his Commission, when on Detachments, but not when the three Troops march with their Colours, for then the Officer of the eldest Troop commands those of equal rank with him in the others, though their Commissions be of elder date.

Next immediately after the three Troops of Guards, his Majesties Regiment of Horse, Commanded by the Right Honourable *Aubrey* Earl of *Oxford*, takes place, and the Colonel of it is to have precedency, after the Captains of the Guards, and before all other Colonels of Horse, whatsoever change may be of the Colonel, and all the Officers thereof, in their proper degree, are to take place according to the dates of their Commissions.

As to the Foot, the King's own Regiment of Guards, commanded by his Grace the Duke of *Grafton*, takes place of all other Regiments, and the Colonel thereof is always to precede as the first Colonel. The Coldstream Regiment, under the Command of the Right Honourable *William* Earl of *Craven*, takes the next place. His Royal Highnesses Regiment next immediately after. Then his Majesties *Holland* Regiment, Commanded by the Earl of *Mulgrave*, and all other Colonels, according to the dates of their Commissions.

All other Regiments of Horse or Foot, not of the Guards, take place according to their respective seniorities, from the time they were first raised, and no Regiment loses its precedency, by the death of its Colonel.

Touching

Touching His Majesties Foot Guards, and all other Military Forces, with the Names of their chief Officers, See the Chapter of the Military Government of *England*, in the second part of this Book.

Of the Gentlemen Pensioners.

AT home within the King's House it is thought fit, that the King's Person should have a Guard, both above and below stairs.

In the *Presence-Chamber* therefore wait the Honourable Band of *Gentlemen-Pensioners*, first instituted by King *Henry* the Seventh, and chosen usually, in all times since, out of the best and most antient Families of *England*, not only for a faithful Guard to the King's Person, but to be as a Nursery to breed up hopeful Gentlemen, and fit them for Imployments both Civil and Military, as well abroad as at home, as Deputies of *Ireland*, Ambassadors in Foreign parts, Counsellors of State, Captains of the Guard, Governours of Places, and Commanders in the Wars, both by Land and Sea; of all which, there have been examples, as *George* Lord *Hunsdon*, Captain of the Pensioners, at the death of Queen *Elizabeth*, intimated in a Letter to King *James*, before he came to *England*.

Their Office is to attend the King's Person to and from his Chappel, only as far as the Privy Chamber; also in all other Solemnities, as *Coronations*, *Publick Audience of Ambassadors*, &c. They are forty in number, over whom there

there is a Captain, usually some Peer of the Realm, a Lieutenant, a Standard-bearer, and a Clerk of the *Cheque*, who are at present as followeth.

The BAND *of Gentlemen-Pensioners.*

Robert Earl of *Scarsdale*, Captain, 1000 *l.*

Francis Villers Esq; second son to the Lord Viscount *Grandison*, Lieutenant, 500 *l.*

Sir *Nicholas Stanning* Knight of the Bath, and Baronet, Standard-Bearer, 310 *l.*

William Thomas Esq; Clerk of the Checque, 120 *l.*

Thomas Hales Esquire.
Sir *Thomas Rowe.*
Sir *William Cowper.*
Anthony Gaudy Esquire.
Hugh Teynt Esquire.
Sir *John Kirke.*
John West Esquire.
Sir *Robert Dacres.*
Thomas Shotterden Esquire.
Roger Comsby Esquire.
Charles Bret Esquire.
Abraham Clarke Esquire.
John Hubbert Esquire.
John West Esquire.
William Ashton Esquire.
John Brewer Esquire.
John Barnard Esquire.
Walter Baker Esquire.
George Farington Esquire.
Edward Coumberp Esquire.

Charles

Charles Goſtwick Eſquire.
Edward Glyn Eſquire.
Sir *Gerrard Dutton Fleetwood.*
Thomas Francis Eſquire.
Daniel Vivean Eſquire.
Thomas Edmonds Eſquire.
Sir *Thomas Knevetton*, Baronet.
Charles Cludde Eſquire.
Chriſtopher Turner Eſquire.
Henry Needler Eſquire.
William Rowley Eſquire.
Edward Maynard Eſquire.
John King Eſquire.
Peter Cook Eſquire.
John Eſtcourt Eſquire.
Lancelot Leake Eſquire.
Robert Ruſſell Eſquire.
Edmond Windham Eſquire.
Willis Eſquire.
William Lewis Eſquire.

Fee to each of theſe 100*l.* yearly.

Richard Child Gentleman Harbinger, to provide Lodgings for them, and to aſſiſt the Clerk of the *Checque* in his abſence, as his Deputy, his Fee 70*l.* yearly.

All the Band and Officers are ſworn by the Clerk of the *Checque*, (except the Captain) for which he hath a Fee of 5*l.* 10*s.*

The Band wait half at a time quarterly; theſe that are in quarter wait daily, Five at a time, upon the King, in the Houſe, and when he walks abroad.

Upon

Upon extraordinary occasions all of them are summoned.

Their ordinary Arms are Gilt Pole-axes.

Their Arms on Horseback in time of War, are Cuirassiers Arms, with Sword and Pistols.

The Band of Pensioners is not under the Lord Chamberlain, but only under their own Officers, and are always sworn by the Clerk of the *Checque*; whose Office is to take notice of those that are absent, when they should be upon their Duty.

Their Standard born in time of War, is, *A Cross Gules in a Field Argent*, also *Four Bends*.

Of the Yeomen of the Guard.

AGain, In the first Room above Stairs, called the *Guard-Chamber*, attend the *Yeomen of the Guard of His Majesties Body*; whereof there were wont to be two hundred and fifty Men, of the best quality, under Gentry, and of larger stature than ordinary, (for every one of them was to be six foot high) there are at present one hundred Yeomen in daily waiting, and Seventy more not in waiting; and as any one of the one hundred shall die, his place to be filled up out of the Seventy. These wear Scarlet Coats down to the knee, and Scarlet Breeches, both richly guarded with Black Velvet, and rich Badges upon their Coats, before and behind.

More-

Moreover, Black Velvet round broad crowned Caps, (according to the mode uſed in the Reign of *Henry* the Eighth) with Ribands of the King's Colour: One half of them of late bear in their Hands Harquebuzes, and the other half Partizans, with large Swords by their ſides. They have Wages and Diet allowed them. Their Office is to wait upon the King in his ſtanding Houſes, Forty by day, and Twenty to watch by night; about the City, to wait upon the King's Perſon abroad, by Water or Land.

The Officers of the Yeomen of His Majeſties Guards, are

George Lord Viſcount *Grandiſon*, Captain.

Thomas Howard Eſq; Lieutenant.

Henry Dutton-Colt Eſq; Enſign.

Charles Villers, third Son of the Lord Viſcount *Grandiſon*, Clerk of the Check.

Captain *William Houghton*.
Captain *Roger Gardner*, } Exempts or
John Pouney Eſquire. } Corporals.
Thomas Hewytt, Eſquire.

100. Yeomen.

The

The King's Palace-Royal, (Ratione Regiæ Dignitatis) is exempted from all Jurisdiction of any Court, Civil, or Ecclesiastical, but only to the Lord *Steward*, and in his absence, to the *Treasurer* and *Comptroller* of the King's *Houshold*, with the *Steward* of the *Marshalsey*, who may, by virtue of their Office, without Commission, hear and determine all *Treasons*, *Felonies*, *Breaches of the Peace*, committed within the King's *Court* or *Palace*. The most excellent Orders and Rules for the Demeanor and Carriage of all Officers and Servants in the King's *Court*, are to be seen in several Tables, hung up in several Rooms at the Court, and Signed with the King's own Hand, and worthy to be read of all Strangers.

The King's Court or House, where the King resideth, is accounted a place so sacred, that if any Man presume to strike another with in the Palace, where the King's Royal Person resideth, and by such a stroke only draw Blood, his Right Hand shall be stricken off, and he committed to Perpetual imprisonment, and fined. By the Antient Laws of *England*, only striking in the King's *Court* was punished with death, and loss of Goods.

To make the deeper impression and terrour into Mens minds, for striking in the *Kings Court*, it hath been ordered, that the Punishment for striking should be executed with great solemnity and ceremony, in brief thus:

The

The Sergeant of the Kings *Wood-yard* brings to the place of Execution, a square Block, a Beetle, Staple, and Cords, to fasten the Hand thereto; the Yeoman of the Scullery provides a great Fire of Coles by the Block, wherein the Searing Irons, brought by the chief Farrier, are to be ready for the chief Surgeon to use. Vinegar and cold Water, brought by the *Groom* of the Saucery; the chief Officers also of the Cellar and Pantry, are to be ready, one with a Cup of Red Wine, and the other with a Manchet, to offer the Criminal, after the Hand cut off, and the Stump seared; the Sergeant of the Ewry is to bring Linnen to wind about, and wrap the Arm. The Yeoman of the Poultry, a Cock to lay to it: the Yeoman of the Chandry, seared Cloths; the Master Cook a sharp Dresser-Knife, which at the place of Execution, is to be held upright by the Sergeant of the Larder, till Execution be performed by an Officer appointed thereto, &c. After all, shall be imprisoned during life, and Fined, and Ransomed at the Kings Will. *Punishment for striking in the Kings Court.*

In the Kings Court, not only striking is forbidden, but also all occasions of striking; and therefore the *Law* saith, *Nullas Citationes aut Summonitiones licet sacras infra Palatium Regis, apud Westm. vel alibi ubi Rex residet.*

The *court* of the King of *England*, for Magnificence, for Order, for Number, and Quality of Officers, for rich Furniture, for Entertainment and Civility to strangers, for plentiful Tables, might compare with the best *Court* in *Christendom*, and far excels most *Courts* abroad; of one whereof see the Description made by an ingenious

genious Person beyond Sea, writing to a Friend of his at *Court* there, *Annon in inferno es amice? qui es in Aula ubi Dæmonum habitatio est; qui illic suis artibus, (humana licet effigie) regnant, atque ubi Scelerum Schola est, & Animarum jactura ingens, ac quicquid usquam est perfidiæ ac doli, quicquid crudelitatis ac inclemcntiæ, quicquid effrænæ superbiæ & rapacis avaritiæ, quicquid obscenæ libidinis ac fœdissimæ impudicitiæ, quicquid nefandæ impietatis & morum pessimorum, totum illic acervatur cumulatissime; ubi stupra, raptus, incestus, adulteria, ubi inebriari, jurare, pejerari. Atheismum profiteri palam principum & nobilium ludi sunt; ubi fastus & tumor, ira, livor, fœdaque cupido cum sociis suis imperare videtur; ubi criminum omnium procella, virtutumque omnium inenarrabile naufragium*, &c.

But the *Court* of *England*, on the contrary, hath been (and is hoped ever will be) accounted, as King *James* adviseth, (in his *Basilicon Doron*) a *Patern of Godliness*, and all *Honesty* and *Virtue*, the Propereſt School of *Prowess* and *Heroick Demeanor*, and the fitteſt place of *Education*, for the *Nobility* and *Gentry*.

The *Court* of *England* hath for a long time been a *Patern* of *Hospitality* and *Charity*, to the *Nobility* and *Gentry* of *England*. All Noblemen, or Gentlemen, Subjects or Strangers, that came accidentally to *Court*, were freely entertained at the plentiful Tables of his Majesties Officers. Divers Services, or Messes of Meat, were every day provided extraordinary for the King's Honour. Two hundred and forty Gallons of Beer a day were at the Buttery-Bar allowed for the Poor, besides all the broken Meat, Bread, &c. gathered into Baskets, and given to the Poor at the

the Court-Gates, by two Grooms, and two Yeomen of the Almonry, who have Salaries of his Majesty for that Service.

Moreover, the Lord Almoner before-mentioned, hath the priviledge to give the Kings Dish to whatsoever poor man he pleases, that is, the first Dish at Dinner which is set upon the Kings Table; or in stead thereof Four-pence *per diem*, (which anciently was equivolent to 4 s. now.) Next he distributes to 24 poor men, nominated by the Parishioners of the Parish adjacent to the Kings place of Residence, to each of them four pence in money, a two penny Loaf and a Gallon of Beer; or in stead thereof three pence in money, equally to be divided among them every morning, at seven of the Clock at the Court-Gate, and every poor man before he receives the Alms is to repeat the Creed, and the Lords Prayer, in the presence of one of the Kings Chaplains, deputed by the Lord Almoner to be his Sub-Almoner, who also is to scatter new-coyned Two-pences in the Towns and Places where the King passes through in his progress, to a certain Sum by the year. Besides, there are many poor Pensioners to the King and Queen below Stairs, that is, such as are put to Pension, either because they are so old, that they are unfit for Service, or else the Widow of such of his Majesties Houshold Servants that died poor, and were not able to provide for their Wives and Children in their life times; every one of these hath a competency duly paid unto them. Lastly, there are distributed amongst the poor the large Offerings which the King gives on Collar-days.

Kings Tables. The Magnificent and abundant plenty of the Kings Tables, hath caused amazement in Foreigners; when they have been informed that in the last Kings Reign before the Troubles, when his Majesty had the Purveyances, there were daily in his Court 86 Tables well furnished each Meal, whereof the Kings Table had 28 Dishes, the Queens 24; Four other Tables, 16 Dishes each; Three other, 10 Dishes each; Twelve other had seven Dishes each; Seventeen other Tables had each of them five Dishes; three other had four each; Thirty two other Tables had each three Dishes, and Thirteen other had each two Dishes: In all about 500 Dishes each Meal, with Bread, Beer, Wine, and all other things necessary. All which was provided most by the several Purveyors, who, by Commissions, legally and regularly authorized, did receive those provisions at a moderate price, such as had been formerly agreed upon in the several Counties of *England*, which price (by reason of the value of Money much altered) was become low, yet a very inconsiderable burthen to the Kingdom in general, but thereby was greatly supported the Dignity Royal in the eyes of Strangers, as well as Subjects: The *English* Nobility and Gentry, according to the Kings example, were incited to keep a proportionable Hospitality in their several Country Mansions, the Husbandman encouraged to breed Cattle, all Tradesmen to a chearful industry, and there was then a free Circulation of Moneys throughout the whole Body of the Kingdom. There was spent yearly in the Kings House of gross Meat 1500 Oxen, 7000 Sheep, 1200 Veals, 300 Porkers, 400 Sturks or young Beefs, 6800 Lambs, 300 Flitches of Bacon, and 26 Boars: Also 140 dozen of Geese,

Geese. 250 dozen of Capons, 470 dozen of Hens, 750 dozen of Pullets, 1470 dozen of Chickens: For Bread 36400 Bushels of Wheat; and for Drink, 600 Tun of Wine, and 1700 Tun of Beer: Moreover, of Butter 46640 pounds, together with Fish, and Fowl, Venison, Fruit, and Spice proportionably. This prodigious plenty in the Kings Court, caused Foreigners to put a higher value upon the King, and caused the Natives, who were there freely welcome, to increase their affection to the King, it being found necessary for the King of *England* this way to endear the *English*, who ever delighted in Feasting; as for the *Italian* Princes by Sights and Shews to endear their Subjects, who as much delighted therein.

Therefore, by special Order of the King's House, some of his Majesties Servants, Men of Quality, went daily to *Westminster-Hall*, in Term-time, between Eleven and Twelve of the Clock, to invite Gentlemen to eat of the King's Acates, or Viands, and in Parliament-time to invite the Parliament-Men thereto.

Moreover, the Court is an eminent Patern of *Charity* and *Humility* to all that shall see the performance of that antient Custom by the King and the Queen, on the *Thursday* before *Easter*, called *Maundy-Thursday*, so called from the French *Mande*, in Latin *Sportula*, when the King or his Lord Almoner first washeth the Feet of as many poor Men, as are the years his Majesty hath Reigned, and then wipes them with a Towel, (according to the patern of our Saviour) and then gives to every one of them two yards and a half of Wollen Cloth, to make a Sute of Cloths, and Linnen Cloth for two Shirts, and a pair of Stockings, and a pair of Shooes, three

Ceremony on Maundy-Thursday.

Diſhes of Fiſh in Woodden Platters, one of Salt *Salmon*, a ſecond of *Green-Fiſh*, or *Cod*, a third of *Pickle-Herrings*, *Red-Herrings*, and *Red-Sprats*, a gallon of Beer, a quart Bottle of Wine, and Six-Penny Loaves of Bread; alſo a Red Leather Purſe, with as many ſingle Pence as the King is Years Old, and in ſuch another Purſe as many Shillings as the King hath Reigned years.

The Queen-Conſort alſo doth the like to divers poor Women.

Finally, the Court of *England* may, for Government and exact Accounts, be a Patern to all the Courts in the World.

The Form of Government is, by the Wiſdom of many Ages, ſo contrived and regulated, that it ſeems to ſuch as ſeriouſly conſider it, almoſt impoſſible to mend it, if the preſcribed Rules of Government be duly and impartially executed. The Account (which is of many Natures, and is therefore very difficult, muſt paſs through many hands, and is therefore very exact) is ſo wiſely contrived and methodized, that without the Combination of every one of theſe following Officers, *viz.* The Cofferer, a Clerk of the Green-cloth, a Clerk Comptroller, a Clerk of the Kitchen, of the Spicery or Avery, or a particular Clerk, together with the Conjunction of a Purveyor and Waiter in the Office, it is impoſſible to defraud the King, of a Loaf of Bread, or a Pint of Wine, a Quart of Beer, or Joynt of Meat, or Money, or any thing elſe.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

Of the QUEENS *Court.*

THE *QUEENS* Court, ſuitable to the Conſort of ſo great a *KING*, is Splendid and Magnificent.

Her Majeſty hath all Officers, and a Houſhold apart from the King; for the Maintenance whereof there is ſetled 40000 *l. per annum.* To begin therefore with the,

Eccleſiaſtical Perſons of Her Court.

FAther *Chriſtoval del Roſario* a Dominican, is Her Majeſties Confeſſor.

Father *Paul de Almeida*, is Her Majeſties Almoner.

Father *Emanuel Diaz*, Treaſurer of the Chappel.

There are two other Preachers, both Portugueſes, *Bento de Lemes*, *Auguſtin Lorenzo.*

Eleven Franciſcan Fryers.

Miguel Fereira a Prieſt.

Divers Perſons belonging to the Muſick of the Chappel, as well *Italians* as *Portugueſes*; and others to ſerve at the Altar.

The Principal Organiſt, is that admirable Maſter of Muſick, *Sig. Giovanni Battiſta Draghi.*

Of the Civil Government of Her Majesties Court.

For the Government of Her Majesties Revenue, there is a Council, consisting of Persons of great Worth and Dignity.

The Highest Officer in Her Majesties Court is the Lord Chamberlain, the Right Honourable *Louis* Earl of *Feversham*.

George Sayer Esquire, Vice-Chamberlain.

The Earl of *Arlington* is Lord Steward of Her Majesties Revenue.

William Viscount *Brouncker* Chancellor, and Keeper of Her Majesties Great Seal.

The Right Honourable the Earl of *Clarendon*, Treasurer and Receiver-General.

Sir *James Butler* Attorney-General.

Sir *Thomas Hanmer* Sollicitor-General.

Henry Thornhill Esquire, Surveyor-General.

Gentlemen-Ushers of the Privy-Chamber.

Alexander Stanhope Esquire.

Charles Killigrew Esquire.

Cup-Bearers.

Sir *Nicholas Slaining* Knight of the *Bath*.

Henry Guy Esquire.

Carvers.

Carvers.

Thomas Agar Esquire.
George Sayers Esquire.

Sewers.

Charles Wyndham Knight.
Bryan Fanson Esquire.

Gentlemen-Ushers Daily-Waiters.

Sir *Edward Wood* Knight.
Charles Rogers Esquire.
William Stanhope Esquire.
Slaughter Esquire.

Grooms of the Privy-Chamber, *four.*

John Every Esquire.
William Shaw Esquire.
James Windebank Esquire.
Zac. Bourgeois Esquire.
Monsieur *Legard.*

An Apothecary.

Dr. *Robert Lightfoot.*

A Chirurgeon.

Mr. —— *Ayme.*

Six Pages of the *Red-Chamber* attending at the *Back-Stairs*.

Richard Stephens,
John Pereira,
Gio: Battista Del Campo,
Thomas Herbert.
James Clark,
William Murrey.

Four *Pages* of the Presence.

Mr. *Hugh Smith,*
Mr. *Robert Hyles.*
Mr. *Hugh Jones,*
Mr. *Daniel Binet.*

Officers belonging to the *Robes*.

A Surveyor, *Francis Roper* Esquire.
Providor Major, *Thomas Milward* Esquire.
Clerk, Sir *Christopher Musgrave.*
Yeoman of the Robes, *David Rowlands* Esquire.
Page, Mr. *Richard Twine.*
Brusher, Mr. *Charles Drift.*
One Porter of the Back-stairs.
A Master of the Queens Barge.
And Four and Twenty Watermen.

Groom of the Stole, Lady of the Robes, and Keeper of the Privy Purse, is the Countess of *Arlington.*

Madam *Charlotte Killigrew* Keeper of the Sweet Coffers.

Maids

Maids of Honour.

Mrs. *Swan.*
Mrs. *Godolphin.*
Mrs. *Villers.*
Mrs. *Willoughton.*
Mrs. *Sheldon.*
Mrs. ———

These are all to be Gentlewomen Unmarried, over whom is placed a Governess, called the *Mother of the Maids*, who is Mrs. *Nurse.*

The QUEENS *Dressers.*

The Lady *Belings.*
Lady *Killigrew.*
Lady *Fraser.*
Lady *Cranmer.*
Lady *Tuke.*
Mrs. *Windham.*
Mrs. *Crane.*
Donna. *Luiza de Vasconsallos.*
Donna. *Francisca de Vasconsellos.*
Lady *Wyche.*
Mrs. *Roper.*
Mrs. *Sheldon.*
Mrs. *Sandys.*
Lady *Sayer.*
Mrs. *Temple.*

There are divers other Servants, as Laundress, Sempstress, Starcher, Necessary Women, &c.

Officers and Servants belonging to Her Majesties Stables, are,

The Right Honourable the Lord *Ferrers* Master of the Horse.
Four Escuryes, or Querries.
William Whorwood Esq;
Richard Fowler Esq;
Page of Honour, *Adolphus Sayer* Esq;

The chief Coachman is Mr. *Matthew Clark*, and four other Coachmen.
Four Footmen.
Six Grooms.
Five Postillions.

Robert Nott Esq; Sergeant Furrier.
Mr. *William Gosslin*, Silkman.
Sir *Edmond Wiseman*, Mr. *Nicholas Feounds* } Mercers.
Mr. *Nicholas Charlton*, Woollen-draper.
Mr. *William Rustland*, Laceman.
Mr. *George Turner*, Millener.
Mr. *Thomas Copper*, Linnen-draper.
Mr. *Thomas Templer*, Hosier.
Mr. *Peter Lombard*, Taylor.
Mr. *William Rutlish*, Embroiderer.
Mr. *Thorpe Groome*, Shoomaker.
Mr. *Matthew Bowman*, Haberdasher of small Wares.

Mrs. *Mary Mandove*, Indian Gown-maker.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

Of the DUKE *of* YORK's COURT.

Officers and Servants belonging to His Royal Highneſs the DUKE *of* YORK; *with their Fees* per Annum.

GEntleman of the Bedchamber, and Groom of the Stole, the Earl of *Peterborough*, his Fee is 400 *l.*

Gentleman of the Bed-chamber, Lord *Hawley*, his Fee is 266 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

Treaſurers of the Houſhold, Sir *Peter Apſley*, and Sir *Benjamin Bathurſt*, the Fee to each is 266 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

Comptroller, Colonel *Robert Werden*, his Fee is 266 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

Secretary, Sir *John Werden* Baronet, his Fee is 200 *l.*

Privy Purſe, Colonel *James Graham*, his Fee is 100 *l.*

Maſter of the Robes, *John* Lord *Churchill*, his Fee is 100 *l.*

Eight

Eight Grooms of the Bedchamber.

Edward Griffin Esq; *Oliver Nicolas* Esq;
Arthur Herbert Esq; *Henry Slingsby* Esq;
Edward Russel Esq; *Heneage Finch* Esq;
James Fortrey Esq; *John Luson* Esq;

Each 200 *l. per Annum*, which makes in all 1600.

Groom of the presence Mr. *Fenn.*

Belonging to His Royal Highnesses Chappel.

Doctor *Henry Killegrew* Almoner.

Four Chaplains, *viz.*

Dr. *Robert South.*
Dr. *Doughty.*
Dr. *White.*
Dr. *Lake.*
Dr. *Fitz-Williams.*

Two more Chaplains belonging to the Household, *viz.*

Mr. *Smith.*
Mr. *Elsob.*

These two have 50 *l. per Annum* each, which is 100 *l.* and 20 *s. per* week more during their waiting.

The Sacristan, Mr. *Longford.* 40 *l.* Salary.

Keeper of the Closet, Mr. *William Mew.* 40 *l.* Salary.

Gentle-

Gentleman Uſher, Edward Carteret Eſq; 80 *l.* per *Annum*.

Six Gentlemen Waiters.

Sir *Edward Carteret*.
Mr. *Bond*.
Mr. *Brown*.
Mr. *Fitz-James*.
Mr. *John Thomas*.
Mr. *Loven*.

Each 40 *l.* per *annum*, and 16 *l.* for his Lodging; in all 336 *l.*

Yeoman of the Robes, Mr. *Joſeph Tomlinſon*, 80 *l.*

Bruſher, 40 *l.*

Yeoman of the Wardrobe, *Philip Kinneſly* Eſquire, 100 *l.*

Two Barbers, Mr. *Frazer*, and Mr. *Bellingfield*, 80 *l.* each, is 160 *l.*

Four Pages of the Back-Stairs, viz.
Mr. *Thomas Heywood*.
Mr. *George Min*.
Mr.———
Mr.———

Each 80 *l.* per *annum*, is in all 320 *l.*

One Groom of the Preſence, Mr. *Fen*, 80 *l.*
A Firemaker in the Preſence, *William Clarke*, 20 *l.*
Two Phyſitians, Sir *Charles Scarborough*, 200 *l.* and Dr. *William Walgrave*, 200 *l.*
One Chirurgeon, *James Pierce* Eſq; 120 *l.*
One Apothecary, Mr. *St. Amand*.
A Bookſeller, Mr. *Joſeph Hindmarſh*.

A Secretary of Languages, Mr.——100 *l.*

A Gentleman Harbinger, Mr. *Carleton*, 50 *l.* *per Annum*, and Riding Charges 8 *s.* 4 *d.* *per diem.*

Sempstress and Laundress to the Body, Mrs. *Du Puy*, 250 *l.*

Laundress for the Table Linnen, Mrs. *Robson*, 150 *l.*

Yeoman of the Wine-Celler, Mr. *Richard Hintham*, 50 *l.*

Yeoman of the Beer-Celler, Mr. *David Lloyde*, 60 *l.*

Yeoman of the Poultry and Larder, Mr. *Philip Ayres*, 30 *l.*

Yeoman of the Wood-yard and Scullery, Mr.——50 *l.*

Yeoman of the Armory, Mr.——His Salary 50 *l.* *per annum*, and has more 50 *l.* *per annum* for keeping a Man to make clean the Arms, Guns, &c.

Porter of the Gate, Mr. *Richard Ratisford*, 50 *l.*

Trumpeters, and for their Liveries, 320 *l.*

Necessary Woman, Mrs. *Holmes*, 60 *l.*

Bottleman, Mr. *Atkinson*, 10 *l.*

One Clerk to the Commissioners, Mr. *John Albion*, 80 *l.*

Door-keeper to the Commissioners, Mr. *John Hucker*, 50 *l.*

Clerk of the Kitchin, Mr. *John Sparrow*, 50 *l.* and for Board-wages, 52 *l.*

Master-Cook, Mr. *Claude Fremont*, 40 *l.* and for Board-wages, 30 *l.*

Second Cook, Mr. *Budden*, 40 *l.*

Three Turn-Broaches, each 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

One Scowrer, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

Pan-keeper, 9 *l.* 2 *l.* 6 *d.*

Porter of the Kitchen, 20 *l.*

A Cole-Carrier, ———

Porter at *Whitehal*, Mr. *Forden*, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

A Gardener, Mr. *Wright*, 40 *l.*

The Officers of His Royal Highneſſes Revenue, with their Fees per Annum.

The Treaſurers and Receivers General of the Revenue, Sir *Peter Apſley*, and Sir *Benjamin Bathurſt*,

Attorney-General, Sir *John Churchill*, 40 *l.*

Solliciter-General, *Edward Herbert* Eſq, 40 *l.*

Auditor-General, *William Aldworth* Eſq; 180 *l.*

Sollicitor, Mr. *Edward Swift*, 50 *l.*

Meſſenger to the Revenue, Mr. *Lance Burton*, 71 *l.* 18 *s.* 4 *d.*

Houſe-keeper at *Richmond*, Mr. *Robert White*, 54 *l.* 15 *s.*

Of the Huntſmen, &c. and their Fees per Annum.

Maſter of the Buck-Hounds, Mr. *Walſingham*, 500 *l.*

Three Huntſmen of the Buck-Hounds, in all 100 *l.*

Sergeant of the Fox-Hounds, Mr. *Tho. Jones*, 270 *l.*

Two Huntſmen of the Fox-Hounds, *Thomas Gory* 60 *l.* and *Thomas Morſman* 40 *l.* in all 100 *l.*

Two Foot-Huntſmen, each 30 *l.* makes 60 *l.*

Teacher of the Setting-Dogs, Mr. *Hulk*, 30 *l.*

Maſter of the Barges, Mr. *Hill*, 50 *l.*

Four and Twenty Watermen, at each 2 *l.* makes 48 *l.*

Officers

Officers and Servants belonging to His Royal Highneſſes Stables, with their Fees per Annum.

Maſter of the Horſe, the Right Honourable the Lord *Dartmouth*, 266 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

Two Eſcuries, *Edward Turner* Eſq. and *Randolph Manwaring*, Eſq; each 100 *l.* is 200 *l.*

Avener, *Thomas Morley* Eſq; 100 *l.*

Clerk of the Stables, 60 *l.*

Purveyor of the Stables, Mr. *William Banks* 40 *l.*

Yeoman Rider, 30 *l.*

Three Pages of Honour, Mr. *William Downing*, Mr. *Thomas Windſor*, and Mr. *James Levingſton* each 100 *l.* makes in all 300 *l.*

Eight Footmen, at 36 *l.* each, is in all 288 *l.*

Thirteen Grooms, at 30 *l.* each, is in all 390 *l.*

Three Coachmen, at 72 *l.* each, amounts to 216 *l.*

Three Poſtillions, and three Helpers; theſe have all Liveries twice a year, as alſo Linnen and Stockins.

The

The Dutchesses Court.

Officers and Servants belonging to Her Royal Highness the Dutchess of York; with their Yearly Fees.

GRoom of the Stole, Countess of *Peterborough*, 400 *l.*

Ladies of the Bed-Chamber,
Countess of *Roscommon*, 200 *l.*
The Lady *Bellasis*, 200 *l.*

Four Maids of Honour.
Mrs. *Katharine Frazer*,
Mrs. *Elizabeth Touch*.
Mrs. *Francis Wentworth*.
Mrs. *Anne Kingsmill*.
Each 200 *l.* is in all 800 *l.*

Mother of the Maids, Mrs. *Harrison*, 150 *l.*
Chamber-Keeper to the Maids, Mrs. *Jones*.

Five Bed-Chamber-Women.
Mrs. *Margaret Dawson*, 200 *l.*
Mrs. *Bromley*, 150 *l.*
Lady *Wentworth*, 150 *l.*
Madam *Walgrave*, 150 *l.*
Mrs. *Turenne*, 150 *l.*
Starcher, Mrs. *La-Bodry*, 50 *l.*
Laundress, Mrs. *Peirce*, 250 *l.*
The Secretary,——Esq; 100 *l.*

Two

Two Gentlemen Ushers.

John Kenelme, } Esquires.
———— }

80*l.* and 16*l.* for Lodging each, in all 192*l.*

Four Gentlemen Waiters, at each 40*l.* and for Lodging 16*l.* each, is 192*l.*

Four Pages of the Back-Stairs, *viz.* Mr. *White*, Mr. *Crofts*, Mr. *Banks*, and Mr. —— at 80*l.* each, is 320*l.*

One Groom of the Presence, Mr. —— 30*l.* and 12*l.* Lodging-money, in all 42*l.*

Yeoman of the mouth, Mr. —— 50*l.*

One Master Cook, Mr. *William Thomas*, 70*l.*

One other Cook, Mr. *Lessertute*, 50*l.*

Officers and Servants belonging to the Stables.

Master of the Horse to the Dutchess, is the Earl of *Rosoommon*; 266*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Two Escuyries, Sir *Cæsar Cranmer*, and *Daniel Oneale* Esq; each 100*l.*

Three Pages of Honour, Mr. —— *Neuill*, Mr. *Thomas Wentworth*, Mr. *Sinclaire*, each 100*l.*

Eight Footmen, each 39*l.* is 312*l.*

Three Coachmen, at each 72*l.* for themselves, Postilions and Helpers, 216*l.*

Two Grooms, at each 30*l.*

Two Chairmen, each 36*l.*

The

The Court or Family of His Royal Highneſs George, *Hereditary Prince of* Denmark *and* Norway, *and of the* Goths *and* Vandals. *Duke of* Schleſwick, Holſtein, Stormar, *and* Dithmarſh, *Earl of* Oldenburg *and* Delmanhorſt, *&c.*

Officers and Servants with their Reſpective Salaries, per Annum.

GEntleman of the Bed-Chamber, and Groom of the Stole, the Right Honourable *Robert* Earl of *Scarſdale*, his Fee per *Annum* is, 400 *l.*

Privy Purſe, and Maſter of the Robes, *Du Heer de Pleſſen*, 200 *l.*

Grooms of the Bed-Chamber,

Philip Kirk Eſquire, 200 *l.*
George Scarborough Eſquire, 200 *l.*

Pages of the Back-ſtairs,

Henry Sleyman, 60 *l.*
Carſten Buckholt, 60 *l.*

Yeoman of the Robes, and Barber,

Ludewig Von Alpen, 40 *l.* and 60 *l.*

Treaſurer

Treasurer of the House and Revenue, Sir *Benjamin Bathurst*, 200 *l.*

Comptroller of the House, *Ver Heer de Pfeffer*, 200 *l.*

Secretary, Sir *Philip Lloyd*, 200 *l.*

Secretary of the Foreign Affairs, ——— Esquire, 200 *l.*

Instructor of his Royal Highness, in the *English* Tongue, Dr. *Edward Chamberlain.*

2 Chaplains { Dr. *Hahn*, Dr. ———

Gentleman Usher, *Edmond Webb* Esq; 76 *l.*

Gentlemen Waiters { Mr. *Savage*, 56 *l.* Mr. *Penwall*, 56 *l.*

Groom of the Presence, Mr. ——32 *l.*

Clerk of the Kitchen, Mr. *John Harcourt*, 100 *l.*

Yeoman of the Wine and Beer Celler, Mr. *Cornelius Seeler*, 50 *l.*

Yeoman of the Wardrob, Mr. ——50 *l.*

Yeoman of the Scullery, Mr. ——50 *l.*

Semstress and Laundress to the Body, Mrs. *Cordell*, 80 *l.*

Laundress for the Table, Mrs *Jane Robson*, 100 *l.*

Necessary Woman, Mrs. *Jane Douglass*, 30 *l.*

Officers and Servants belonging to the Stables.

MAster of the Horse, the Right Honourable the Earl of *Cornbury*, and for his Horses Liveries, his Grooms and Footmens Liveries, *&c.* in all *per annum*, 449 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

Escury,

Escuriy, ——— *Griffith* Esq; and for his Horses Liveries, &c. 193 *l.*

Clerk of the Stables, *Michal Studholme* Esq; and for Liveries, &c. 110 *l.*

Pages of Honour, *Daniel Pless*, Esq; *Claus Wedig Lepel*, Esq; and for Liveries, &c. 254 *l.*

Yeoman Rider, Mr. *Saint-Lo*, 106 *l.*

Two Coachmen at 36 *l.* each is, 72 *l.*

Two Postilions and Helpers, 72 *l.*

Six Footmen at 36 *l.* each is 260 *l.*

Linning and Trimming each, 5 *l.* 1 *s.* is 30 *l.* 6 *s.*

Two Grooms at 30 *l.* each is, 60 *l.*

Two Chair-men at 36 *l.* each is 72 *l.*

Linnen and Trimming mony to each, 3 *l.* 2 *s.* 6 *d.* 6 *l.* 5 *s.*

Master Cook, Mr. *James Nichols*, 50 *l.*

Second Cook, *William Webb.*

Turn Broaches, Scourer, &c. altogether, 63 *l.* 17 *s.* 6 *d.*

Master of Barge, and Water-men, &c.

PRince *George* is by the Articles of Marriage declared to be Received as one of the Blood Royal of *England* and to reside in the Court of *England*. All his Officers and Servants to be from time to time appointed by and with the Approbation of the King of *England*.

His Yearly Revenue coming from *Denmark* amounts to Seventy Thousand Crowns, which is Seventeen Thousand and five Hundred pounds Sterling, of which one part arises from a Branch of the Customs assigned for this purpose. The rest

rest comes from his Lands and Demains, *viz.* From the Isle of *Febmarn*, and from the *Baillages* of *Wardingbourg* and *Fongshoft*: A Revenue in that County more considerable than Thrice the value in *England*.

His Revenue here is Ten Thousand pounds, *per Annum*. Setled on him by the King, and Ten Thousand pounds, *per Annum*. By the Duke. The whole amounting Yearly to 37500 *l.* Ster.

The Commissioners of his Royal Highness Revenue, are

Lord *Cornbury*.
Lord *Murray*.
Sir *Benjamin Bathurst*.
Mein Heer Plessen.
Sir *Phillip Lloyd*.

Clerk to the Commissioners, Mr. *Edw. Bathurst*.

The Court or Family of her Royal Highness the Princess of Denmark.

LAdy of the Bed-Chamber and Groom of the Stole, the Countess of *Clarendon*, Fee *per Annum*, 400 *l.*

Lady of the Bed-Chamber, Lady *Churchill*, 200 *l.*

Maids of Honour,

Mrs. *Drummer*,
Mrs. *Temple*,
Mrs. *Talbot*,
Mrs. *Nott*,
} at 200 *l.* each, is 800 *l.*

Dressers

Dreſſers { Mrs. *Beatrice Danvers*, 100 *l.*
Mrs. *Martha Farthing*, 100 *l.*
Mrs. *Elinor Buſt*, 90 *l.*
Mrs. *Cecilia Jones*, 90 *l.*
Mrs. *Iſabella Walmsby*, 90 *l.*

Mother of the Maids, Mrs. *Cooper*, 100 *l.*

Semſtreſs and Starcher, Mrs. *Amie Rainsford*, 40 *l.*

Lanudreſs to the Body, *Margery Farthing*, 80 *l.*

Chaplains,

{ Dr. *John Younger*, 100 *l.*
Mr. *William Graham*, 100 *l.*

Pages of the back-ſtairs,

{ Mr. *Henry Langton*, 60 *l.*
Mr. *Henry Quin*, 60 *l.*

Gentleman Uſher *Francis Faulkard*, Eſquire, 76 *l.*

Gentlemen Waiters,

{ Mr. ——— *Sands*, 56 *l.*
Mr. ——— *Obrian*, 56 *l.*

Neceſſary Woman, Mrs. *Foyſtin*, 30 *l.*

Officers and Servants belonging to the Stables.

Maſter of the Horſe, Lord *Murrey*, and for his Horſes Liveries, 408 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

Eſcuery.

Esquery, *Solomon Bullock*, Esquire, and for ditto, 128 *l.*

Pages of Honour,

{Mr. *Danvers*, 100 *l.*
{Mr. *South*, 100 *l.*

Six Footmen at 36 *l.* each 54 *l.* 1 *s.* for Linnen 246 *l.* 6 *s.*

Three Coachmen at 36 *l.* each 108 *l.*

Three Postilions at ditto, 108 *l.*

Two Grooms at 30 *l.* each 60 *l.*

Two Chair-men, and for Liveries, 78 *l.* 6 *s.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

Of the Three *States of* England, *and first of the* Clergy, *and therein of their Dignity, Name, Degree,* &c.

Clergy their Dignity.

ALL the Subjects of *England* are divided into *Clergy* and *Laity*; the *Laity* subdivided into *Nobility* and *Commonalty*. These are called *Ordines Regni*, or the *Three States*, and first of the *Clergy*.

As *Heaven* is more honourable than *Earth*, the *Soul* than the *Body*, so is the *Spiritual* Function more excellent than the *Civil*, and the *Sacerdotal Dignity* higher than the *Secular*: and therefore in *England*, the Clergy, *Cæteris paribus*, hath ever had (according to the practice of all other Civilized Nations since the World began) the preference and precedence of the *Laity*, and hath in all times been reputed the first of the *Three States*.

Names.

The *Clergy*, so called, because they are Gods Κλῆρος, or *Portio*; for although all Christians may be stiled *Gods Portion*, as well as *Gods Servants*, yet amongst Christians, those Persons whom God hath set apart, and separated from common use to his Service, to be, as it were, his Domestick Servants, are more peculiarly the *Lords Portion*: And therefore from the first age of Christianity, the Persons so set apart, have been called *Clerici*, Clerks.

Degrees. As in the *State*, so in the *Church*, the *Laws* and Constitutions of *England* would not that there should be a *parity* and *equality* of all persons. *Quippe in Ecclesia nihil magis inæquale quam æqualitas.* And therefore in conformity to the first *Times* and *Places* of established *Christianity*, so soon as the *Christian Faith* was, by Authority, received into *England*, one of the Clergy was, in every City, ordained a Bishop; who hath (to avoid Confusion, which usually springs from equality) a pre-eminence over the rest of the Clergy, within certain Precincts.

Bishops.

Afterwards, the *Bishops* being necessitated to meet about Publick Affairs of the Church, at *Consecrations*, *consultations*, for remedy of general disorders, for *Audiences Judicial*, when the Actions of any Bishop should be called in question; or *Appeals* from Bishops, &c. It seemed requisite to our *Ancestors* (according to other *Christian Churches* ever since the first *Nicene Council*) to have amongst a certain number of Bishops, one to be chiefest in Authority over the rest; from thence named *Archiepiscopus*, Arch, or Chief Bishop.

Archbishops.

For easing the Bishop of some part of his burthen, as the number of *Christians* waxed great, or the Dioceſs was large, there were ordained in the *Primitive Times*, *Chorepiscopi*, *Suffragan*, or *Subsidiary Bishops*. Accordingly, in the *English Church*, of a long time, there have been such ordained by the name of *Bishops Suffragans*, or *Titular Bishops*, who have the Name, Title, Stile, and Dignity of Bishops, and (as other Bishops) are consecrated by the *Archbishop* of the *Province*; each one to execute such Power, Jurisdiction, and Authority, and receive such Profits, as are limited in his Commission by the Bishop or Diocesan, whose *Suffragan* he is.

Suffragan Bishop.

Suffragan

Suffragan Bishops, by an *Act of Parliament* of *Henry the Eighth*, still in force, are to be only of these Towns following.

The *Suffragan Bishop* for the Diocess of *Canterbury*, must be at *Dover* only; for *York*, at *Nottingham* and *Hull*; for *London*, at *Colchester*; for *Durham*, at *Berwick*; for *Winchester*, at *Guilford*, *Southampton*, in the *Isle of Wight*; for *Lincoln*, at *Bedford*, *Leicester*, *Grantham*, and *Huntingdon*; for *Norwich*, at *Thetford* and *Ipswich*; for *Salisbury*, at *Shaftsbury*, *Melton*, and *Marleborough*; for *Bath* and *Wells*, at *Taunton*; for *Hereford*, at *Bridgenorth*; for *Coventry* and *Litchfield*, at *Shrewsbury*; for *Ely*, at *Cambridge*; for *Exeter*, at St. *Germans*; for *Carlisle*, at *Perith*. These only to be the Sees of *Bishops Suffragans*, and no more *Suffragans* allowed, than so many to each Diocess, as above-mentioned. In publick assemblies, they were to take place next after the Temporal Peers of the Realm. In the absence of the Bishops, imployed oft upon Embassies abroad, or residing at Court, to advise the King, these did usually supply their places. A *Suffragan Bishop* is made, in case the *Archbishop*, or some other *Bishop*, for the better Government of his Diocess, desire the same; and in such case, the Bishop is to present two able men for any one place aforenamed, whereof His Majesty chuseth one.

For supply of able and fit persons to assist Bishops, or to make Bishops, it seemed good, to Reverend Antiquity, that in every Diocess a certain number of the more prudent and pious Pastors, should be placed in a *Collegiat* manner, at every *Cathedral*, or *Episcopal* See; where they might not only be ready to assist the Bishop, in certain weighty Cases; but also for themselves,

by gaining experience (and losing, by little and little, their former familiarity, with the inferior Country-Clergy) for Government and Authority in the Church. Accordingly, in every Cathedral Church in *England*, there are a certain number of *Prebendaries*, or *Canons*, and over them a *Dean*, in *Latine*, *Decanus*, from Δέκα; becauſe antiently ſet over ten Canons at the leaſt; who is ſometimes ſtiled *Alter Epiſcopi Oculus*, the other being the *Archdeacon*, who (though a *Presbyter* himſelf) is ſo named, for his charge over the *Deacons*; who are to be guided and directed by him, under the *Biſhop*.

Dean.

Arch-Deacon.

Next, is the *Rural Dean*, ſo called, becauſe he had uſually charge over Ten Country Parſons. He was antiently called *Archi-Presbyter*, becauſe he had the guidance and direction of other *Presbyters*.

In the laſt place, are the Paſtors of every Pariſh, who are called *Rectors*, unleſs the *Predial Tythes* be impropriated, and then they are called *Vicars*, *Quaſi vice fungentes Rectorum*.

In *England* are two *Archbiſhops*, 24 *Biſhops*, no *Suffragan Biſhops* at preſent, 26 *Deans* of *Cathedrals*, and *Collegiate Churches*, 60 *Arch-Deacons*, 544 *Prebendaries*; many *Rural Deans*, and about 9700 *Rectors* and *Vicars*, beſides *Curates*, who, for certain Stipends, aſſiſt ſuch *Rectors* and *Vicars*, that have the care of more Churches than one.

Theſe (if it be conſidered, of what great Learning and Abilities they are; what great Authority and Sway, they uſually bear over the Laity, to incline, lead, and draw them; what great Priviledges and Immunities they do, or ought to enjoy, and how much Means they poſſeſs) may well be reputed the firſt Member of the *Three States of England*.

It

It hath been provided, not without singular wisdom, that as the ordinary course of common affairs is disposed of by general Laws, so likewise Mens rarer incident Necessities and Utilities, should be with special equity considered: Hence it is, that so many *Priviledges*, *Immunities*, *Exemptions*, and *Dispensations* have been to the Clergy of *England*, granted at all times. Our Ancestors thinking it very reasonable, that as Soldiers were wont, by the *Roman Emperors*, to be endowed with certain Priviledges, for their Warding and Fighting, to preserve the State from *External Enemies*, so the Clergy ought to have certain *Immunities* and *Priviledges*, for their *Watching*, and *Spiritual Warfare* to preserve the State from *Internal Enemies*, the *World*, the *Flesh*, and the *Devil*. *Ut serventur immunes clerici, quo Castris suis sedulo commorantes, & vigiles excubias ducentes summo Cæli Imperatori illæsos populos repræsentent, Legibus effectum est, ut quam plurima iis Privilegia concessa sint, tum ad eorum personas, tum bona ac res spectantia.* *Priviledges of the Clergy.*

Of *Priviledges*, some belong to *Archbishops*, some to *Bishops*, as they are so, and some belong to them, and the inferior Clergy, as they are *Ecclesiasticks* or *Churchmen*.

Before the coming of the *Saxons* into *England*, the *Christian Britains* had Three Archbishops, *viz.* of *London*, *York*, and *Caerleon*, an antient great City of *South-Wales*, upon the River *Uske*, (as afore-mentioned.) Afterward, the *Archiepiscopal See* of *London*, was by the *Saxons* placed at *Canterbury*, for the sake of St. *Austin* the Monk, who first Preached the Gospel there to the *Heathen Saxons*, and was there buried. The other of *Caerleon* was Translated to *Archbishop.*

St. *Davids*, in *Pembrokeshire*, and afterward subjected wholly to the See of *Canterbury*; since which, all *England* and *Wales* reckon but two Archbishops, *Canterbury* and *York*.

Canterbury. The Archbishop of *Canterbury* antiently had Primacy, as well over all *Ireland* as *England*, and the *Irish* Bishops received their *Consecration* from him; for *Ireland* had no other Archbishop, until the year One thousand One hundred fifty and two; and therefore in the time of the two first *Norman Kings*, it was declared, That *Canterbury* was the Metropolitan Church of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, and the Isles adjacent. He was therefore sometimes stiled a *Patriarch*, (and *Patriarcha* was a chief *Bishop* over several Kingdoms or Provinces, as an Archbishop is of several Dioceses) and had several Archbishops under him; was sometimes called *Alterius orbis Papa*, & *orbis Britannici Pontifex*; and Matters done and Recorded in Ecclesiastical affairs, ran thus, *Anno Pontificatus Nostri Primo*, *Secundo*, &c. He was *Legatus Natus*, that is, a perpetual *Legantine Power* was annext to that Archbishoprick near one thousand years ago; whereby no other *Legat*, *Nuncio*, or *Ambassador* from the *Bishop of Rome*, could here exercise any *Legantine Power*, without special License from the King. He was so highly respected abroad, that in General Councils, he was placed before all other Archbishops, at the Pope's right Foot. He was at home so highly honoured by the King of *England*, that according to the practice of Gods own people the *Jews*, where *Aaron* was next in Dignity to *Moses*, and according to the practice of most other *Christian States*, where the next in Dignity and Authority to the Soveraign, is usually the chiefest person of the Clergy, he was ac-

accounted the ſecond Perſon in the Kingdom, and named and ranked even before the Princes of the Blood. He enjoyed ſome ſpecial marks of *Royalty*, as to be *Patron* of a *Biſhoprick*, (as he was of *Rocheſter*) to Coyn Moneys, to make Knights, and to have the Wardſhip of all thoſe who hold Lands of him *Jure Hominii*, (as it is called) although they held *in Capite* other Lands of the King; a *Princely Prerogative*, even againſt the Kings Written *Prerogative*.

In an Antient *Charter*, granted by *William* the *Conqueror*, to *Lanfranc*, Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, he is to hold his Lands with the ſame freedom, in *Dominico ſuo*, (as the words are) as the King holdeth his in *Dominico ſuo*, except only in two or three Caſes, and thoſe of no great importance.

It is an antient priviledge of the See of *Canterbury*, that whereſoever any Mannors, or Advowſons, do belong unto that See, that place forthwith becomes exempt from the Ordinary, and is reputed a Peculiar, and of the Dioceſs of *Canterbury*.

The Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, by the favour of our King, is judged fit to enjoy ſtill, divers conſiderable pre-eminences. He is *Primate* over all *England*, and *Metropolitan*, hath a Supereminency, and ſome Power, even over the Archbiſhop of *York*; hath power to ſummon him to a National Synod, and *Archiepiſcopus Eboracenſis venire debet cum Epiſcopis ſuis, ad nutum ejus, & ejus Canonicis diſpoſitionibus obediens exiſtat.*

The Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* is at this day, *Primus Par Regni*, the Firſt Peer of *England*, and next to the Royal Family, to precede, not only all Dukes, but all the Great Officers of the Crown.

At the late solemn Coronation of our present Sovereign, it was expresly ordered in doing Homage to the King, that according to antient custom, the Archbishops and Bishops should precede, even the Duke of *York*, and all the Lay Lords.

He is stiled by the King, in His Writs directed to him, *Dei gratia Archiepiscopo Cantuariensi*, and writes himself *Divina Providentia*, whereas other Bishops write *Divina Permissione*, and he is said to be inthroned, when he is invested in the *Archbishoprick*.

To Crown the King belongs to him, and it hath been resolved, that whersoever the Court shall happen to be, the King and Queen are *Speciales Domestici Parochiani Domini Ar. Can.* and had antiently the *Holy Offrings* made at the Altar by the King and Queen, whersoever the Court should happen to be, if his Grace was there present; also the power of appointing the *Lent-Preachers*, which was thought, by our Ancestors, much more fit for a Prelate, or Spiritual Person to do, (as in all other *Christian Courts*) than for any Lay Lord, as hath been used in *England*, since one *Cromwel* was, by *Henry* the VIII. made *Vicar-General*, and placed over the Archbishop of *Canterbury*.

The Bishop of *London* is accounted his *Provincial Dean*, the Bishop of *Winchester* his *Chancellor*, and the Bishop of *Rochester* his *Chaplain*.

In writing and speaking to him, is given the Title of *Grace*, (as is to all Dukes) and *Most Reverend Father in God*.

He hath the Power of *Probate* of all *Testaments*, and granting Letters of *Administration*, where the Party, dying, had *Bona Notabilia*, that is, Five Ponnds worth, or above, out of the

the Dioceſs wherein he died; or Ten pounds worth within the Dioceſs of *London*; or if the Party dying be a Biſhop, though he have no Goods out of the Dioceſs where he Died. Alſo to make Wills for all ſuch as die Inteſtate within his Province, and to Adminiſter their Goods to the Kindred, or to Pious Uſes, according to his diſcretion: Which moſt tranſcendent Truſt and Power, is ſo Antiently in *England* belonging to Biſhops, that the beſt *Antiquary* cannot find the firſt Original thereof.

By *Stat.* 25 *Hen.* 8. he hath the Honour and Power to grant *Licenſes* and *Diſpenſations* in all Caſes heretofore ſued for, in the Court of *Rome*, not repugnant to the Law of God, or the King's Prerogative; As to allow a Clerk to hold a Benefice in *Commendam* or *Truſt*; to allow a Son (contrary to the Canons) to ſucceed his Father, immediately in a Benefice; to allow a Clerk rightly qualified, to hold two Benefices with Cure of Souls; to aboliſh irregularity gotten without a mans own default, as by defect of Body or Birth, or by accidental killing of a man, &c. to aboliſh the guilt of Simony; to allow a Beneficed Clerk, for ſome certain cauſes, to be *Non-reſident* for ſome time; to allow a Lay-man to hold a Prebend, &c. whilſt by ſtudy he is preparing himſelf for the Service of the Church; to grant *Diſpenſations* to Sick, to Old People, to Women with Child, to eat Fleſh, on days whereon it was forbidden; to conſtitute Publick Notaries, whoſe ſingle Teſtimony is as good, as the Teſtimonies of any two other perſons. All which fore-mentioned *Licenſes*, *Diſpenſations*, &c. the ſaid Archbiſhop grants by himſelf, or by his Deputy, called the *Maſter of Faculties*, in all His Majeſties Dominions,

except *Scotland*; for all the new late Acquisitions to this Crown, as *Virginia*, *New-England*, *Barbados*, *Bermudos*, &c. were heretofore added, by due Authority, to the Province of *Canterbury*, and put under the Diocess of *London*. He hath also the Power to grant *Literis*, whereby any one that brings his Appeal, may prosecute the same without any molestation; to bestow one Dignity or Prebend, in any Cathedral Church within his Province, upon every Creation there of a new Bishop; who is also to provide a sufficient Benefice for one of the Chaplains of the Archbishop, or to maintain him, till it be effected.

By the *Stat. primo Eliz.* it is provided, That the Queen, by the advice of the Archbishop, might ordain and publish such Rites and Ceremonies, as may be for Gods Glory, for edifying of the Church, and due Reverence of the Sacraments.

He hath the Prerogative to Consecrate a Bishop, (though it must be done in the presence, and with the assistance of two other Bishops, as every Bishop gives Ordination, but usually with the assistance of *Presbyters*) to assign *Coadjutors* to infirm Bishops, to confirm the Election of Bishops within his Province; to call Provincial Synods, according to the Kings Writ, always directed to him; to be Moderator in the Synods or Convocations, to give his Suffrage there last of all; to visit the whole Province; to appoint a *Guardian* of the *Spiritualities*, during the vacancy of any Bishoprick within his Province; whereby all the Episcopal Rights of that Diocess belong to him, all Ecclesiastical Jurisdictions, as Visitations, Institutions, &c.

The

The Archbishop may retain, and qualifie eight Chaplains, which is two more than any Duke, by Statute, is allowed to do.

The *Archbishop* of *Canterbury* hath, moreover, the power to hold divers Courts of *Judicature*, for deciding of differences in Ecclesiastical affairs, as his *Court of Arches*, his *Court of Audience*, his *Prerogative Court*, and his Court of *Peculiars*; all which shall be handled particularly, and apart in the Second Part of this Book.

These and other Prerogatives and Priviledges, the Wisdom of our First Reformers thought fit to be retained and added to the chief Person (under the King) of the Church of *England*.

The next Person in the Church of *England*, is the Archbishop of *York*; who was antiently also of very high repute in this Nation, and had under his Province, not only divers *Bishopricks* in the *North of England*, but all the *Bishopricks* of *Scotland* for a long time, until the year 1470. when Pope *Sixtus* the Fourth created the *Bishop* of *St. Andrews*, Archbishop, and Metropolitan of all *Scotland*. *York.*

He was also *Legatus Natus*, and had the Legantine Office and Authority annex'd to that *Archbishopwick*.

He hath still the Place and Precedence of all Dukes, not of the Royal Blood, and of all great Officers of State, except only the Lord Chancellor; hath the Title of *Grace*, and *Most Reverend Father*; had the Honour to Crown the Queen, and to be Her perpetual *Chaplain*.

He

He is also stiled *Primate of England*, and Metropolitan of his Province, and hath under him the Bishopricks of *York*, *Durham*, *Carlisle*, *Chester*, and that of the *Isle of Man*, only *Durham* hath a peculiar Jurisdiction, and in many things is wholly exempt from the Jurisdiction of the *Archbishop*.

He had the Rights of a Count *Palatine* over *Hexamshire* in *Northumberland*; may qualifie also eight Chaplains, and hath within his Province divers other Prerogatives and Priviledges which the *Archbishop* of *Canterbury* hath within his own Province.

The next in place amongst the Clergy of *England* are the Bishops, so called from the *Saxon* word *Biscop*, and that from the *Greek* Ἐπίσκοπος, *Speculator*, *Explorator vel Superintendens*, an Officer among the Heathens so called, *Quia præerat pani & victui quotidiano*, *Episcopus enim apud Christianos præest pani & victui spirituali*.

All the *Bishops* of *England* are Barons and Peers of the Realm; they are Barons by a threefold manner, (which cannot be said of the Lay-Lords) they are *Fœdal*, in regard of their Lands and Baronies annext to their Bishopricks; They are Barons by Writ, being summoned by the King's Writ to Parliament; and they are created Barons by patent, which, by their Consecration, is always exhibited to the *Archbishop*. They have the Precedence of all Temporal Barons under Viscounts. In the Parliament, have place in the *Upper House*, in a double Capacity, not only as Barons, but as Bishops; for before they were *Barons*, they had in all times place in the Great Council of the Kingdom, and there ever placed on the King's Right-Hand, not only to give their advice,

advice, as the Judges do, but *ad tractandum, ordinandum, ſtatuendum, definiendum*, &c. They have their Title of *Lords*, and *Right Reverend Fathers*.

All *Biſhops* in *England* have one or two tranſcendent Priviledges, which ſeem almoſt *Regal*, as, in their own Court, to judge and paſs Sentence alone by themſelves, without any Colleague or Aſſeſſor; which is not done in other of the Kings Courts, for the Biſhops Courts (though held by the Kings Authority *Virtute Magiſtratus ſua*) are not accounted to be properly the Kings Courts, and therefore the Biſhops ſend forth Writs in their own Names; *Teſte* the Biſhop, and not in the Kings Name; as all the Kings Courts, properly ſo called, do.

Moreover, Biſhops have this other tranſcendent Priviledge, to depute their Authority to another, (as the King doth) either to their *Biſhops Suffragans*, to their *Chancellors*, to their *Commiſſaries*, or other Officers, which none of the Kings Judges may do.

All Biſhops have one Priviledge above, and beyond all Lay-Lords, *viz.* That in whatſoever Chriſtian Princes Dominions they come, their Epiſcopal Dignity and Degree is acknowledged; and they may, *quatenus Biſhops*, confer Orders, *&c.* Whereas no Lay-Baron, Viſcount, Marquis, nor Duke, is in Law acknowledged ſuch, out of the Dominions of the Prince, who conferred thoſe Honours.

The Law and Cuſtoms of *England*, are ſo tender of the Honour, Credit, Reputation, and Perſon of Biſhops, our Spiritual Fathers, that none might (without ſpecial Licenſe from the King firſt obtained) be indicted of any Crime before any Temporal Judge.

Upon

Upon severe penalty, by our Laws no Man may raise reports, whereby scandal may arise to the Person of any Bishop, or Debate and Discord, between them and the Commons of *England*.

In Civil Tryals, where a Bishop is Plaintiff or Defendent, the Bishop may, as well as any Lay-Lord, challenge the *Array*, if one Knight at least be not returned of the Jury, and it shall be allowed unto him as a privilodge due to his Peerage.

In criminal Tryals for life, all Bishops by *Magna Charta*, and *Stat.* 25 *Edw.* 3. are to be tryed by their Peers, who are Barons, and none under; notwithstanding the late conceit of some Lawyers, that because Bishops may not be on the Criminal Tryal of a Peer, therefore are not to be tryed by Peers; for so neither may Bishops be tryed by a Common Jury, because they may not be on the Tryal of such Men. Moreover, Noble Women, may not be on the Tryal of Peers, and yet they are to be tryed by Peers of the Realm; and there is no *Legal President* in *England* of a Bishop, remaining a Bishop, that ever was tryed for his Life, but by Peers of the Realm. Antiently indeed Bishops were so exempted, as not at all to be tryed by Temporal Judges, till after *Deprivation* and *Degradation*, and then being thereby rendred no Peers, but common Persons, they might be tryed by common Juries.

Since the Reformation, the *English Protestant Bishops* have been so constantly Loyal and True to the Crown, (to the envy of *Nonconformists*) and so free from all Capital Crimes, that there is yet no President in *England* for their manner of Tryal for life. As for that common Assertion, *That no Lords of Parliament are to be tryed by*

their

their Peers, but such as sit there. Ratione Nobilitatis, *and that all Lay-Lords have place in Parliament for that Reason*; it is not only false, but frivolous, in the judgment of very many judicious Men. And indeed, how absurd and unreasonable must it needs be, (let all men judge) that an Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who is acknowledged to be *Primus Par Regni*, should be tryed by a common Jury of Freeholders, when as the meaneſt Lay-Baron, though created but yesterday, may not be tryed by any under Barons.

In *Parliament*, the *Bishops*, and *Barons*, may be present and vote at the Tryal and Arraignment of a Peer of the Realm; only before Sentence of death, or loss of Member be pronounced, that they may have no hand in Blood, no hand in destroying, but only in saving, they have by Canon-Law, the Privilege and Injunction to absent themselves; and by Common-Law, to make Proxies to vote for them.

Primo Eliz. Cap. 2. It is expressly declared, That all Lords of Parliament (without any exception of Lords Spiritual) should be tryed in that particular by their Peers.

The *Bishops* of *England* enjoy at this day many other Priviledges, as Freedom from Arrests, Outlawries, Distress *per Equitaturam*, or *in a Journey*; Liberty to Hunt in any of the King's Forests or Parks, to kill one or two Deer, going from, or coming to the King upon his Order: to have certain Tuns of Wine free from Impost, *&c.*

The Persons of *Bishops* may not be seized upon Contempt, (as the Persons of Lay-Lords) but their Temporalities only may be seized.

Every *Bishop* may by Statute-Law qualifie as many Chaplains as a Duke, *viz.* Six.

The

The Law of *England* attributeth so very much to the word of a *Bishop*, that not only in the Tryal of *Bastardy*, the Bishops Certificate shall suffice, but also in Tryal of *Heresie*, which toucheth a mans life: Upon the Bishops bare Certificate, that any man hath been convicted before him of *Heresie*, the Secular Power puts him to death, without any Tryal by his Peers, till the late Parliament, for some emergent cause, thought fit to alter that course at that time.

The Persons of the Spiritual Governors of the Church of *England*, are of such high and tender respect in the eye of the Law, that it is thought fit to exact the same from a Clergy-man to his Bishop or Ordinary, as from a Child to his Father, and therefore made the Offences of *Parricide* and *Episcopicide* equal, *viz.* both Petty Treason.

Next to the two Archbishops of *England*, the Bishop of *London* amongst all the Bishops, hath the pre-eminence. *Episcopus Londinensis*, (saith an antient Record) *speciali quadam Dignitate cæteris anteponendus, quia Ecclesia Cantuariensis Decanus est Provincialis.* Being Bishop over the *Imperial and Capital City of England*, it is by a Statute of later times expresly provided, that he should have the Preference and Precedence of all the Bishops of *England*, whereby he is become (as heretofore the *Lord Prior* of the *Order of* St. *John of Jerusalem*) *Primus Baro Regni*, as the Lord *Abergavenny* is *Primus Baronum Laicorum:*

Next amongst those of the *Episcopal Colledge*, is the Bishop of *Durham*, within the Province of *York*, who hath been a Count Palatine six or seven hundred years: Wherefore the Common Seal of the Bishoprick hath been of along time an

an *Armed Knight*, holding in one hand a *Naked Sword*, and in the other a *Church*.

He hath also at this day the Earldom of *Sadberg*, annexed long ago to this Bishoprick by the King.

In the Fifth place, by virtue of the forementioned Statute, is the Bishop of *Winchester*, reputed Antiently Earl of *Southampton*, and so stiled in the Statutes of the *Honourable Order of the Garter*, by *Henry* the Eighth; though soon after, that Earldom was otherwise disposed of.

After these afore-named, all the other Bishops take place according to the Seniority of their Consecration, unless any Bishop happen to be made Lord Chancellor, Treasurer, Privy-Seal, or Secretary of State; which Antiently was very usual, as reputed for their *Piety*, *Learning*, *Single Life*, *Diligence* &c. far more fit for the Advantage, and service of the King and Kingdom, than any Lay-Men: and in such case, a Bishop being Lord Chancellor, had place next to the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and above the Archbishop of *York*; and being a *Secretary of State*, had place next to the Bishop of *Winchester*.

An Exact Catalogue of all the Bishops in England *now Living, and Ranked in their Proper* ORDER.

Canterbury.

DR. *William Sancroft*, Consecrated Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury* the 27 day of *January* 1678.

York.

Dr. *John Dolbin*, Lord Archbishop of *York*; Consecrated Bishop of *Rochester*, and Translated to *York*, 1683.

London.

Dr. *Henry Compton*, Consecrated Lord Bishop of *Oxford* the 6*th* of *December* 1674. Confirmed Lord Bishop of *London* the 18*th* of *December* 1675.

Durham.

Dr. *Nathaniel Crew*, Consecrated Lord Bishop of *Oxford* the 2*d* of *July* 1671. Confirmed Lord Bishop of *Durham*.

Winchester.

Dr. *George Morley*, Consecrated Lord Bishop of *Worcester* the 28*th* of *October* 1660. Confirmed Lord Bishop of *Winchester* the 14*th* of *May* 1662.

Here-

Hereford.

Dr. *Herbert Croft*, Consecrated Lord Bishop of *Hereford* the 9*th* of *February* 1661.

Carlisle.

Dr. *Edward Rainbow*, Confirmed Lord Bishop of *Carlisle*, and Consecrated 1664.

Salisbury.

Dr. *Seth Ward*, Consecrated Lord Bishop of *Exeter* the 20*th* of *July* 1666. Confirmed Lord Bishop of *Salisbury* the 12*th* of *September* 1667.

Norwich.

Dr. *Anthony Sparrow*, Consecrated Lord Bishop of *Exeter* the 3*d* of *November* 1667. Confirmed Lord Bishop of *Norwich* the 18*th* of *September* 1676.

Ely.

Dr. *Peter Gunning*, Consecrated Lord Bishop of *Chichester* the 6*th* of *March* 1669. Confirmed Lord Bishop of *Ely* the 4*th* of *March* 1674.

Coventry and *Litchfield.*

Dr. *Thomas Wood*, Consecrated Lord Bishop of *Coventry* and *Litchfield* the 2*d* of *July* 1671.

Chichester.

Chichester.

Dr. *Guy Carlton*, Consecrated Lord Bishop of *Bristol* the 11*th* of *February* 1671. Confirmed Lord Bishop of *Chichester* the 8*th* of *January* 1678.

Bath and *Wells.*

Dr. *Peter Mew*, Consecrated Lord Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells* the 9*th* of *February* 1672.

Chester.

Dr. *John Pearson*, Confirmed Lord Bishop of *Chester* and Consecrated 1672.

Bangor.

Dr. *Humphery Lloyd*, Consecrated Lord Bishop of *Bangor* the 10*th* of *November* 1673.

Peterborough.

Dr. *William Lloyd*, Consecrated Lord Bishop of *Landaff* the 18*th* of *April* 1675. Confirmed Lord Bishop of *Peterborough* the 17*th* of *May* 1679.

Lincoln.

Dr. *Thomas Barlow*, Consecrated Lord Bishop of *Lincoln* the 17*th* of *June* 1675.

Oxford.

Dr. *John Fell*, Consecrated Lord Bishop of *Oxford* the 6*th* of *February* 1675.

Exeter.

Exeter.

Dr. *Thomas Lamplugh*, Conſecrated Lord Biſhop of *Exeter* the 12*th* of *November* 1676.

Briſtol.

Dr. *William Gulſton*, Confirmed Lord Biſhop of *Briſtol* the 9*th* of *February*, and Conſecrated the 9*th ditto* 1678.

Landaff.

Dr. *William Beaw*, Confirmed Lord Biſhop of *Landaff* the 21*th* of *June*, and Conſecrated the 22*th ditto* 1679.

St. *Aſaph.*

Dr. *William Lloyd*, Confirmed Lord Biſhop of St. *Aſaph* the 30*th* of *September*, and Conſecrated the 3*d* of *October* 1680.

Glouceſter.

Dr. *Robert Frampton*, Confirmed Lord Biſhop of *Glouceſter* the 26*th* of *March*, and Conſecrated the 27*th ditto* 1681.

Worceſter.

Dr. *William Thomas*, Confirmed Lord Biſhop of *Worceſter* and Conſecrated 1682.

Rocheſter.

Dr. *Francis Turner*, Confirmed Lord Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, Conſecrated 1683.

St.

St. *Davids.*

Dr. *Lawrence Womock*, Confirmed Lord Bishop of St. *Davids*, and Consecrated 1683.

The present Bishops of *England*, for Gravity, Learning and Piety, equal, if not exceed, any of their Predecessors.

These are all Barons and Peers of the Realm; these have place in the *Upper House* of *Parliament*, and in the *Upper House* of *Convocation*; and these are the *Lords Spiritual*. Next follow the *Commons Spiritual*, consisting of *Suffragan Bishops*, *Deans*, *Archdeacons*, *Prebendaries*, *Rectors* and *Vicars*; to whom also belong divers considerable Priviledges.

All *Suffragan Bishops*, and *Deans*, *Archdeacons*, *Prebendaries*, *Rectors* and *Vicars*, have Priviledges, some by themselves, others by Proxy, or by Representative, to Sit and Vote in the *Lower House of Convocation*.

No Subsidies, or other Tax to the King, may legally be laid upon them, without their own consent first had in *Convocation*.

The Clergy (as appears by the words of the Writ, as also by *Modus tenendi Parliam.* which doubtless is very antient, although less by 200 years than Sir *Edward Coke* thought; and 21 *Rich.* 2. *Cap.* 12.) hath *Per Procuratores Cleri*, Place and Suffrage in the *Lower House of Parliament*, as was antiently practised in *England*, and of latter years in *Ireland*, (though now not used in either) and as the Bishops still have, and use in the *Higher House of Parliament*.

No

No Clergy-man may be compelled to undergo any *Perſonal Functions*, or *Services* of the *common-wealth*, or to ſerve in War. If any man, by reaſon of his Land, be ſubject to be Elected to any Servile Office, if he takes Orders, he is free, and there is a *Writ* purpoſely to free him.

All Clergy-men are free from the *Kings Purveyors*, the *Kings Carriages*, the *Kings Poſt*, &c. for which they may demand a *Protection* from the King. *Cum clauſula nolumus.*

If a Clergy-man acknowledge a *Statute*, his Body ſhall not be taken by virtue of any *Proceſs* thereupon, for the *Writ* runs, *Si Laicus ſit*, &c.

Clergy-men are not obliged to appear at *Sheriffs Tourns*, or *Views of Frank-Pledge*, there to take their *Oath of Allegiance*; the antient Laws preſuming, That thoſe, whoſe principal Care and Office ſhould be to teach the People *Loyalty* and *Allegiance* to their King, could not themſelves want *Loyalty*.

By *Magna Charta* no Clergy-man is to be Fined or Amerced, according to his *Spiritual Means*, but according to his *Temporal Eſtate*, and according to the *Crime* committed.

The *Goods* of Clergy-men are diſcharged by the *Common-Law* of *England* from *Tolls* and *Cuſtoms (ſi non exerceant Merchandizas de eiſdem)* of *Average*, *Pontage*, *Murage*, *Pavage*; for which they have the Kings Writ to diſcharge them.

The *Glebe Lands*, and *Spiritual Revennes* of Clergy-men, being held *in pura & perpetua Eleemoſyna*, (i. e.) in *Frankalmoine*, are exempted from Arraying and Mullering of Men, or Horſes for the War, as appears in a Statute

ſtill

ſtill in force, *viz.* 8 *Hen.* 4. *Num.* 12. in the unprinted *Rolls* of that *Parliament.*

The Clergy being by their *Function* prohibited to wear a *Sword*, or any *Arms*, (their *Coat* alone being their defence) cannot ſerve in Perſon in War. They ſerve their Country otherwiſe; and for that ſervice, have always been thought Worthy of their *Spiritual Profits* and *Revenues*; and of the Kings *Protection.*

The Clergy paying to the King the Firſt-years Profits of all Spiritual Benefices, called *Firſt*-Fruits; and yearly the Tenth of all the ſaid Benefices, are, with great reaſon, thought fit to be exempted from all other Taxes; though to give the Laity good example, they often lay *Subſidies*, or other great *Taxes* upon themſelves.

It was an antient Maxim in *England*, *Nullus pro decimis debet onerari de aliqua reparatione Pontis ſeu aliquibus oneribus temporalibus.*

Theſe, and other Immunities of the Clergy, the great *Aquinas* thought agreeable to Natural Equity, or the Law of Nature; thence it was, that King *Pharaoh*, Gen. 47. when all the Lands of his Subjects were Mortgaged to him for Bread, yet ſpared the Lands of the Prieſts. So *Ezra* 7. 24. and ſo in our antient Laws we find, *De Danigeldo libera & quieta erat omnis Eccleſiæ in Anglia & etiam omnis Terra quæ in proprio Dominio Eccleſia erat, ubicunque jacebat, nihil prorſus in tali redditione perſolvens*; and the reaſon thereof is added, *Quia magis in Eccleſia confidebat Orationibus quam in Armorum defenſionibus.*

Many

Many more Priviledges, Immunities, Liberties, and Franchiſes, there are rightly belonging to the Clergy of *England*; ſo many that to ſet down all, ſaith Sir *Edward Coke* upon *Magna Charta*, would take up a whole Book.

The Priviledges of the Clergy, and Franchiſes of the Church, were (with the Liberties of the People) granted, confirmed, and ſetled by the King in full Parliament, *Anno* 1253. in ſuch a ſolemn manner, as no ſtory can parallel it: The King ſtood up with his Hand upon his Breaſt, all the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, ſtood with Burning Tapers in their Hands, the *Archbiſhop* pronounced as followeth: *By the Authority of God Omnipotent, of the Son, and of the Holy Ghoſt,* &c. *We Excommunicate, Anathematize, and Sequeſter from Our Holy Mother the Church, all thoſe, who henceforth knowingly, and maliciouſly deprive and ſpoil Churches of their Right, and all thoſe that ſhall by any Art or Wit, raſhly violate, diminiſh, or alter ſecretly or openly, in Deed, Word, or Counſel, thoſe Eccleſiaſtical Liberties,* &c. *granted by Our Lord the King, to the Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Prelates,* &c. *For Everlaſting Memory whereof, We have hereunto put Our Seal.* After which, all throwing down their Tapers, extinguiſh'd and ſmoaking, they all ſaid, *So let all that ſhall go againſt this Curſe, be extinct, and ſtink in Hell.*

Since which, all Kings of *England* at their Coronations, have by Solemn Oaths promiſed to preſerve the ſame, and they have been confirmed by above thirty ſucceſſive Parliaments, commanded to be Read once a Year in Churches; and if any Act ſhould be made to the contrary, it is to be held for null and void, by the Statute of 4 *Edw.* 3.

Antiently Men were very tender and fearful to do any thing that might make them incur the said dreadful censure; but of latter times, especially since our Reformation, many Men pretending to more Christianity, and to more knowledge, have made little Conscience of infringing, and violating any Rights, Priviledges, or Franchises of the Church or Church-Men; whilst the Liberties of the People (though very little violated) have been exacted, even to Sedition and Rebellion.

Revenues of the Clergy.

To the end, that Men of the best rank and abilities should in all times be encouraged to embrace the most painful and severe profession of a Clergy-man, and that the People should the more willingly be Guided and Conducted by them, our most Christian Ancestors, according to the patern of Gods antient People the *Jews*, and of all other Christian Commonwealths, judged it expedient to allot large Revenues, and a most plentiful maintenance to the *English* Clergy, having observed with *Solomon*, That a Wise Man for his Poverty is too oft contemned and despised, and that there is nothing more Contemptible and Ridiculous than a poor Clergy-man.

The first Kings of *England* had all the Lands of *England* in Demesn. The second sole Monarch among the *Saxon* Kings, *Ethelwolphus*, by the advice of his Nobles, gave for ever to God and the Church, both the Tythe of all Goods, and the Tenth part of all the Lands of *England*, free from all Secular Service, Taxations, or Impositions whatsoever; the Charter of Donation is to be seen in *Ingulphus*, and other Authors; which Charter thus ends, *Qui augere voluerit nostram donationem* (as many pious Kings and

and Nobles ſince have done) *augeat Omnipotens Deus Dies ejus proſperos; ſi quis vero mutare vel minuere præſumpſeret, noſcat ſe ad tribunal Chriſti rationem redditurum.*

Beſides the Tenths of Lands, and the Husbandman's profits, Merchants alſo, and Shopkeepers paid to their Spiritual Paſtors, the Tenth of their Gain; Servants, in divers places, the Tenth of their Wages. (as Souldiers in the Kings Armies do now a part of their Pay) and in ſome places, *Ale-ſellers* the Tenth Flagon. Alſo Handicrafts-men and Day-Labourers paid the Tenth of their Wages upon their Oaths, if required.

Per Aſſiſas Foreſtæ, and other Records, it doth appear, that Tythes have been paid, even of *Veniſon*, in divers parts of *England*, Men making Conſcience, in thoſe days, as amongſt the Ancient *Jews*, to pay Tythes of all they poſſeſſed.

Beſides all thoſe, in ſome places were paid to the Paſtor, Obventions, Oblations, Penſions, Mortuaries, *&c.* ſo that the *Engliſh Clergy* were the beſt provided for, of any Clergy in the whole World, except only the Nation of the *Jews*, amongſt whom, the Tribe of *Levi*, being not the fourth part of the Twelve Tribes, as appears in the Book of *Numbers*, yet had, as Mr. *Seldon* confeſſeth, and that by Gods own appointment, three times the Annual Revenue of the greateſt of the Twelve Tribes: inſomuch, that the pooreſt Prieſt in the Twenty four Courſes, might be Reputed a Wealthy Perſon.

And as amongſt the *Jews*, the Twenty four chief Prieſts, for the better Maintenance of their Authority and Dignity, had Means, far exceeding thoſe of the inferiour Clergy, and

the High Priest had a Maintenance as far exceeding any of the said Twenty four Priests: So in *England* the Bishops, by the great Piety and Bounty of several *English* Kings, had, in Lands and Revenues, Temporal and Spiritual, a Maintenance far more ample than those of the *Inferior Clergy*; and the two *Archbishops* more ample than the Bishops.

William the Conqueror, at his coming into *England*, found the *Bishopricks* then in being so richly endowed with Lands, that he Erected them all into *Baronies*, and every *Barony* then consisted of thirteen *Knights Fees* at the least.

Besides, there belonged to Bishops several *Perquisites* and *Duties* for the *Visitations* of their *Dioceses*, for *Ordinations*, *Institutions*, *Census Cathedraticus*, *subsidium Charitativum*, which, upon reasonable Causes, they might require of the Clergy under them; also other Duties, called *Decimarum quarta*, *Mortuariorum & Oblationum pensitatio*, *Jus Hospitii*, *Processio*, *Litania*, *Viatici vel Commeatus collatio*; which upon a Journey to *Rome* they might demand. *Tenths* and *First-Fruits* were Antiently paid (as is believed) to the several *Diocesans*, and was continued to the Bishop of *Norwich*, till *Henry* the Eighth deprived him thereof, and deprived the *Pope* of all the rest. Moreover, all Cathedral Churches were, by divers Kings and Nobles, richly furnished with Lands, for the plentiful maintainance of a Dean, and a certain number of Prebendaries; insomuch, that, together with the Lands given to Monasteries, a third part of the Lands of *England* belonged to the Church and Churchmen; whereby did accrue much benefit to this Nation, great Hospitality was kept, many Hospitals, Colledges,

ledges, Churches, Bridges built, and other Publick, Pious, and Charitable Works. All Leaſes held of them by the Laity, were not only much more eaſie than other Tenures, but ſo unqueſtionable, that there was little work for the Lawyers; ſo much peaceableneſs, that 140 ſworn Attorneys were thought ſufficient to ſerve the whole Kingdom.

At preſent the Revenues of the *Engliſh* Clergy are generally very ſmall and inſufficient, above a third part of the best Benefices of *England* being Antiently by the Popes Grant, appropriated to Monaſtries towards their Maintainance, were upon the diſſolution of Monaſtries, made Lay-Fees; beſides what hath been taken by ſecret and indirect means, through corrupt Compoſitions, Compacts, and Cuſtoms in many other Pariſhes; alſo many large Eſtates wholly exempt from paying Tithes, as Lands belonging to the *Ciſtertian Monks*, to the Knights-Templers, and Hoſpitallers. Thoſe Benefices that are free from theſe things, yet (beſides First-Fruits and Tenths to the King, and Procurations to the Biſhop) are taxed towards the Charges of the reſpective Pariſhes, and towards the publick Charges of the Nation, above and beyond the proportion of the Laity.

The Biſhopricks of *England* have been alſo, ſince the latter end of *Henry* the Eighth, to the coming in of King *James*, moſt miſerably Robbed and Spoiled of the greateſt part of their Lands and Revenues; ſo that at this day, a mean Gentleman of 200 *l.* Land yearly, will not change his Worldly Eſtate and Condition, with divers Biſhops: an Attorney, a Shop-keeper, a common Artiſan, will hard-

ly change theirs with ordinary Pastors of the Church.

Some few Bishopricks do yet retain a competency, amongst which, the Bishoprick of *Durham* is accounted one of the chief, the yearly Revenues whereof, before the late Troubles, were above 6000 *l.* of which, by the late Act for abolishing Tenures *in Capite*, was lost above 2000 *l.* yearly. Out of it, a yearly Pension of 880 *l.* hath been paid to the Crown, ever since the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, who promised in lieu thereof, so much in *Impropriations*; which was never performed. Above 340 *l.* yearly paid to several Officers of the County Palatine of *Durham*. The Assises and Sessions duly kept in the Bishops House, at the sole charges of the Bishop. The several Expences for keeping in repair certain Banks of *Rivers*, in *Oxfordshire*, belonging to that Bishoprick, and of several Houses appertaining to that See. Moreover, the yearly Tenths, the First-Fruits, and publick Taxes being deducted, there did remain *Communibus annis* to the Bishop, to keep Hospitality, (which must be great) and to provide for those of his Family, but about 1500 *l.* yearly. It is true, that for the future, whilst First-Fruits and Subsidies cease to be paid, this Bishops Revenue will be raised to 500 *l.* more *per annum*, and then the afore-mentioned 880 *l.* being very lately, by His Majesties Gracious Letters Patents, under His Great Seal, begun to be released for all times to come; and about 400 *l.* more *per annum* being added to that Revenue, in divers Rents lately improved by the late Bishop Doctor *Fabricius*, by the abatement of Fines, (which otherwise he might have taken to himself)

ſelf) the whole yearly Revenues of this Biſhoprick began in the year 1670. to be 3280 *l. per annum.*

Of other principal Biſhopricks, the Revenues have been much Diminiſhed, ſome enjoying not a fourth part of their Antient Rights.

The great diminution of the Revenues of the Clergy, and the little care of augmenting or defending the Patrimony of the Church, is the great reproach and ſhame of the *Engliſh* Reformation, and will one day prove the ruine of Church and State.

Judicious Mr. *Hooker* (who in the Preface of his Works foretold our late Troubles forty Years before they came to paſs) obſerving in his time how the Church was every day robbed of her Dues, and that it was then an Opinion riſe, [*That to give to the Church ſmelt of Judaiſm and Popery, and to take from the Church what our Anceſtors had given, was Reformation,*] declared, That what *Moſes* ſaith in the 90*th* Pſalm, was likely to be verified of *Religion* and *Gods Service* amongſt us; The time thereof may be *Threeſcore Years and Ten*, if it continue till *Fourſcore*, it will be but ſmall joy to thoſe that ſhall then behold the condition of the *Engliſh* Church; nor can the beſt Read Hiſtorian produce one Example of a happy State, where the Clergy hath been expoſed to the Peoples contempt, which muſt happen where their Benefices, their Maintenance, is ſcandalous, and thereby their Perſons deſpicable.

It is the laſt Trick, ſaith St. *Gregory*, that the Devil hath in the World, when he cannot bring the *Word* and *Sacraments* in diſgrace by Errours and Hereſies, he invented this project

to bring the Clergy into contempt and low esteem, as it is now in *England*; where they are accounted by many as the *dross* and *refuse* of the Nation. Men think it a stain to their Blood, to place their Sons in that Function, and Women ashamed to Marry with any of them; whereas Anciently in *England*, (as among the *Jews*, the Tribe of *Levi* was counted Noble above all other Tribes, except that of the Royal Tribe of *Judah*) the Function of the Clergy was of so high Account and Esteem, that not only the best Gentry and Nobility, by divers of the Sons and Brothers of several *English* Kings, since the Conquest, and before, disdained not to enter into *Holy Orders*, and to be Clergy-men, as at this day is Practised in most other Monarchies of Christendom. *Ethelwolph*, Son and Successor to *Egbert*, first sole King of *England*, was in Holy Orders, and Bishop of *Winchester*, at his Fathers death. *Odo* Bishop of *Bayeux* in *Normandy*, was Brother to *William* the Conquerour. *Henry de Blois*, Brother to King *Stephen*, was Bishop of *Winchester*. *Geofry Plantagenet*, Son to *Henry* the Second, was Bishop of *Lincoln*. *Henry de Beaufort*, Brother to *Henry* the Fourth, was Bishop also of *Winchester*. And of latter times, that most prudent *Henry* the Seventh had designed his Second Son to be a Clergy-man, to omit many others of Noble Blood. Which Policy is still observed even amongst the few Families of the *Romish Religion* in *England*, wherein are to be found at this day, some Brothers or Sons of *Dukes*, *Marquises*, *Earls* and *Barons*, in Holy Orders, and all the rest of the Stock of *Baronets*, *Knights*, or *Gentry*; and for this cause find respect not only amongst those of their own Opinions, but even

of

of the most sober, moderate, and best civiliz'd Protestants. Whilst this Policy lasted in *England*, (which by the favour, and to the high Honour of the King now Reigning, is in some hopes to be revived; for a Brother of the Earl of *Northampton*, another of the Earl of *Bath*, a Son of the Earl of *Anglesey*, a Son of the Lord *North*, another of the Lord *Crew*, another of the Lord *Brereton*, have been lately encouraged to enter into Holy Orders) the Clergy were Judged the fittest Persons to execute most of the chief Offices and Places of the Kingdom, (according to the Divine Policy amongst Gods Peculiar People, where the Priests and Levites were the Principal Officers and Judges in every Court; to whom the People were to be obedient, on pain of death) and the Laity did, with much Reverence and Respect, submit to them. And as then, *Os Sacerdotis, Oraculum erat plebis*, (according to that of *Malach* Chap. 2. 7.) So, *Os Episcopi, Oraculum erat Regis & Regni, & Rex amplectabatur Universum Clerum læta fronte, & ex eo semper sibi eligebat primos à Consiliis, primos ad Officia Regni obeunda. Primi igitur sedebant in omnibus Regni Comitiis & Tribunalibus Episcopi, in Regali quidem palatio cum Regni Magnatibus; in Comitatu una cum Comite, in Turno cum Vicecomite, & in Hundredo cum Domino Hundredi; sic ut in promovenda Justitia usquequaque gladii gladium adjuvaret & nihil inconsulto Sacerdote vel Episcopo ageretur.* And this Union of Civil and Ecclesiastical Persons, Authority, and Courts of Judicature, did continue, as *Selden, l. 2. de Synedriis*, makes apparent, above Four thousand Years, amongst Gods own People, till Pope *Nicholas* the First, about the Eighth Century, to exclude the Emperour from medling

in the Ecclesiastical Government, began to exclude the Clergy from medling with the Civil, *Vide Grat. Distinc. C. Cum ad Verum.* And it is certain, that for four or five hundred Years, during the Reign of our Saxon Kings in *England*, our Ecclesiastical and Secular Magistrates sate lovingly together, with all sweetness and candour, determining in the Morning Ecclesiastical Affairs; and Civil in the Afternoon; whereby it came to pass, that the Subject had no cause to complain of Prohibitions, issuing out of one Court of Judicature, to obstruct the Justice of another, to the great cost, and sometimes ruine of the poor Client, as hath been done ever since *William* the Conquerour made that unhappy Division in this Church and State.

But to return to our Bishops, upon whom the Weal of this Kingdom, and service of the King so much depended, and their presence for that end so much required at *London*, that it was judged expedient that every Bishoprick should have a Palace or House belonging to it in or about *London*; and it is known at this day where stood the Houses of every one, except that of St. *Asaph*, which also might probably have had one, but more obscure than some other, that Bishoprick having been as still very mean.

Great was the Authority of the Clergy in those days, and their Memory should be precious in these days, if we consider that they were the Authors of so great Benefits and Advantages to this Kingdom, that there are few things of any importance for promoting of the Welfare of this Church and State, wherein the Bishops and Prelates, under God, have

have not been the *Principal Inſtruments*. The Excellent Laws made by King *Ina*, King *Athelſtan*, King *Edmund*, and St. *Edward* the Confeſſor, from whom we have our *Common Laws*, and our *Priviledges*, mentioned in *Magna Charta*, were all made by the perſwaſions and advice of Archbiſhops and Biſhops, named in our Hiſtories. The *Union* of the two Houſes of *York* and *Lancaſter*, (whereby a long and bloody War was ended) was by the moſt wiſe Advice and Counſel of Biſhop *Morton*, then a Privy Ceunſellor. The *Union* of *England* and *Scotland*, that inexpreſſible advantage to both Nations, was brought to paſs by the long fore-ſight of Reverend Biſhop *Fox*, a Privy Counſellor, in adviſing *Henry* the Seventh to match his eldeſt Daughter to *Scotland*, and his younger to *France*. Moſt of the great Publick Works now remaining in *England*, acknowledge their Antient and preſent being, either to the ſole Coſt and Charges, or to the Liberal Contributions, or at leaſt to the Powerful Perſwaſions of Biſhops, as moſt of the beſt endowed Colledges in both our *Univerſities*, very many *Hoſpitals*, *Churches*, *Palaces*, *Caſtles*, have been Founded and Built by Biſhops; even that Famous, Chargeable, and Difficult Structure of *London-Bridge*, ſtands obliged to the Liberal Contributions of an Archbiſhop; and it was a Biſhop of *London*, at whoſe earneſt requeſt *William* the Conquerour granted to the City of *London* ſo large Priviledges, that in a grateful Remembrance thereof, the *Lord Mayor* and *Aldermen*, upon ſome ſolemn days of their reſort to St. *Pauls* Church, did, before the late dreadful Fire, go in Proceſſion about the *Grave-Stone*, where that Biſhop lay Interred.

But

But above all, the Converting *England* to the *Christian Religion*, the Reforming that Religion when Corrupted; and since that, the Maintainance of the *Doctrine* thereof against all *Romish Writers*, and of the *Discipline* thereof (none of the least good *Offices*) against all the Practices and Power of the *Puritan* and *Presbyterian Factions*, and all those other *Sectaries*, lineally descended from them: All this, and more, is owing (if not solely, yet principally) to *Bishops* and *Prelates*; By the late want of whom to sit at the Stern, how soon was this goodly Vessel split upon the Rocks of Anarchy and Confusion?

Even since the late Restauration of Bishops, to set down the many considerable and publick Benefices flowing from them, and other dignified Clergy, would tire the Reader.

What summs of Money have been by them expended in repairing *Cathedral Churches*, *Episcopal Houses*, in founding and building *Hospitals*, in Charity to poor *widows*, of Clergymen utterly ruined by the late Rebels, for redeeming of a great number of poor *Christian Slaves* at *Algier*? What publick and private summs for supplying the *Kings Necessities* at his Restauration? What Expences in Hospitality, *&c.* above and beyond the *Charity* and *Bounty* of others, who have ten times their Wealth and Riches?

To instance in a few, whereof certain information hath been given.

Dr. *William Juxon*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, deceased, augmented to poor Vicarages to the Value of 11000 *l.* paid for *Redemption of Captives*,

tives, in *Subsidies*, *Poll-Money*, *Benevolences*, *First-Fruits*, &c. 10000 *l.* *Repairs*, 16000 *l.* Besides, for repairing of St. *Pauls* Church, 2000 *l.* To St. *Johns* Colledge in *Oxford*, 7000 *l.* In other Charitable Uses 2000 *l.* In all 48000 *l.* Besides all this, he was so kind to his Tenants, as to abate in their Fines 16000 *l.*

Dr. *Gilbert Sheldon*, then *Bishop* of *London*, and after Archbishop of *Canterbury*, gave for *Redemption* of *Captives*, and other *Charitable Uses*, in *Subsidies*, *Benevolences*, Purchase of *London*-House, Repairs, Buildings at *Oxford*, *First-Fruits*, &c. 40000 *l.* and abated to his Tenants 17000 *l.* And almost all this whilst he was Bishop of *London*.

Dr. *Brian Duppa*, late Bishop of *Winchester*, gave for *Redeeming Captives*, Building and Endowing *Alms-Houses*, with other Charitable *Deeds*, in Benevolences, Repairs, &c. 16000 *l.* and was so good to his Tenants, as to abate 30000 *l.* in their Fines.

Dr. *Frewen*, late Archbishop of *York*, disbursed in Publick Payments and Repairs only, besides Abatements to Tenants, 15000 *l.*

Dr. *Cosins*, the fore-mentioned Bishop of *Durham*, having from his first entrance, to the end of seven Years, not received above 19800 *l.* he expended it all, and 5000 *l.* more, either in rebuilding and repairing the Houses and Castles belonging to that *See*, or in rebuilding the Chappel at *Aukland*, and *Free-Schools* at *Durham*, all which had been Ruined by the late Rebels; in founding two *Hospitals*, and a publick *Library*; in founding Eight *Scholarships* in *Cambridge*. Of which Pious and Charitable Works, the whole expences came (according to most certain informations) to above 22000 *l.* Besides, he hath expended in two Benevolences

to

to the King, in Redeeming of *Christian Captives* at *Algiers*; for his Consecration, *&c.* for the Furniture of the new *Chappel* at *Aukland*, with Plate and other decent Ornaments; for relieving the distressed *Royal Party*, and other Publick and Pious Uses, above 44000 *l.* All which is declared here more particularly, than the designed brevity of this Treatise would handsomely allow, only thereby to put a stop to the clamour of many persons against this Bishop, and many others; as if they had received vast sums of Money, and put it all in their private Purses.

Dr. *Warner*, late Bishop of *Rochester*, though his Fines were but but small, yet besides Abatements to Tenants, he gave in Royal Presents, Benevolences, Subsidies, Redeeming of Captives, *&c.* above 25000 *l.* The Deans and Chapters were proportionably as liberal: To mention in some of them.

That of *Canterbury* in Royal Presents, Charities, Repairs, besides all Abatements to Tenants, gave 16000 *l.*

That of *Winchester*, in all 45800 *l.*

Durham, 15000.

Ely, 14000.

Exeter, near 26000.

Lincoln, 11000.

Rochester, 10000.

Worcester, 9000.

Windsor, in abatement of Fines 9000 *l.* in Royal Presents 2600 *l.* in Augmentations 6900 *l.* in Repairs 8000 *l.* in Charitable Works above 2000 *l.* in all 28500 *l.*

York, 8000 *l.*

Wells, 8000 *l.*

The Sum Total of only these above-mentioned Bishops, Deans and Chapters, amounts to 413000 *l.*

The rest doubtless parted with their Money proportionably, and then all Accounts cast up, the remainder could not be great. For instance, in one of the best Churches, *Canterbury*, out of their clear remainder of all the first four years, viz. at the end of the year 1664. they had no more than every Prebend 1100 *l.* and the Dean a double share.

As they have then been beneficial to this Kingdom, above and beyond other ranks of Men, so they have had the highest respect, reverence and esteem.

In all Ages, amongst all Nations, amongst *Turks* as well as *Jews* and *Christians*, it was judged fit, that the Principal Domestique Servants of the King of Heaven and Earth, either should be of the Chiefest and Noblest upon Earth, or at least should be so esteemed.

Such reverence our Ancestors bare to that Function, that (as *Selden* observes) to fall down and kiss the Feet, was a Ceremony usual towards other Bishops and Principal Prelates, besides the Bishop of *Rome*. Divers of our *Saxon* and *Norman* Kings and Nobles so respected them, that they constrained them in publick Grants, yet to be seen, to Sign before the highest of the Lay-Nobles, and sometimes before the Kings own Sons and Brothers, *&c.* to take Precedence of them, *&c.*

In the Year 1200. three Kings, *viz.* of *England*, *Scotland*, and of *South Wales*, to express their pious and courteous Respect to *Hugh* Bishop

Bishop of *Lincoln*, disdained not, with their own *Royal Shoulders*, to bear his dead Corps to the Grave.

And yet it hath been Observed, even by Strangers, That the Iniquity of the present times in *England* is such, That the *English Orthodox Clergy* are not only hated by the *Romanists* on the one side, and maligned by the *Presbyterians*, *Anabaptists*, *Quakers*, and the rest of the *Fanatiques* on the other side, as the *English Liturgy* hath also been for a long time by both of them, (a sure evidence of the Excellency thereof; and as our Saviour was Crucified between two Thieves) but also, that of all the Christian Clergy of *Europe*, (whether *Romish*, *Lutheran*, or *Calvinian*) none are so little respected generally, nor Beloved, Obeyed, or Rewarded, as the present Pious, Learned, Loyal, Orthodox-Clergy of *England*, even by some of those who have always Professed themselves of that Communion.

O Deus in quæ tempora reservisti nos.

Here

Here followeth a Catalogue of all the paeſent DEANS *in both the Provinces of* Canterbury, *and* York.

In the Province of *Canterbury*.

Canterbury.

DR. *John Tillotſon*, Dean of *Canterbury*.

St. *Pauls*.

Dr. *Edward Stillingfleet*, Dean of St. *Pauls*.

Weſtminſter.

Dr. *Thomas Sprat*, Dean of *Weſtminſter*.

Wincheſter.

Dr. *Meggot*, Dean of *Wincheſter*.

Ely.

Dr. *Spencer*, Dean of *Ely*.

Chriſt-Church.

Dr. *John Fell*, Biſhop of *Oxford*, and Dean of *Chriſt-church*.

Worceſter.

Worcester.

Dr. *Womack*, Bishop of St. *Davids*, and Dean of *Worcester.*

Coventry and *Litchfield.*

Dr. *Addison*, Dean of *Coventry* and *Litchfield.*

Bath and *Wells.*

Dr. *Bathurst*, Dean of *Bath* and *Wells.*

Hereford.

Dr. *Benson*, Dean of *Hereford.*

Salisbury.

Dr. *Thomas Pierce*, Dean of *Salisbury.*

St. *Asaph.*

Dr. *Stratford*, Dean of St. *Asaph.*

Bristol.

Dr. *Crosman*, Dean of *Bristol.*

Chichester.

Dr. *Stadling*, Dean of *Chichester.*

Rochester.

Dr. *Castilion*, Dean of *Rochester.*

Peter-

Peterborough.

Dr. *Symon Patrick* of *Covent Garden*, Dean of *Peterborough.*

Exeter.

The Honourable Dr. *Richard Annesley*, third Son of the Earl of *Anglesey*, Dean of *Exeter.*

Bangor.

Mr. *Humphries*, Dean of *Bangor.*

Glocester.

Dr. *Marshal*, Dean of *Glocester.*

Norwich.

Dr. *Sharpe*, Dean of *Norwich.*

Lincoln.

Dr. *Brevint*, Dean of *Lincoln.*

In the Province of YORK.

York.

DR. *Wickham*, Dean of *York.*

Durham.

Dr. *Sudbury*, Dean of *Durham.*

Chester.

Chester.

Dr. *Ardern*, Dean of *Chester.*

Carliſle.

Dr. *Smith*, Dean of *Carliſle.*

Note, that in the Cathedral Churches of St. *David*, and of *Landaff*, there never hath been any Dean, but the Biſhop in either is head of the Chapter; and in the Biſhops abſence, the *Chanter* at St. *Davids*, and at *Landaff* the Arch-Deacon.

Note alſo, That there are ſome Deans in *England*, without any Juriſdiction, only for Honour ſo ſtiled; as the Dean of the Chappel-Royal, who at preſent is Dr. *Compton*, Lord Biſhop of *London*; The Dean of the Chappel of St. *George* at *Windſor*, Dr. *Durell*; The Dean of *Rippon*, Dr. *Cartwright*; The Dean of *Guernzey*, Dr. *Somerez*, &c.

Moreover, ſome Deans there are without any Chapter, yet enjoying certain Juriſdictions; as the Dean of *Croydon*, the Dean of *Battel*, the Dean of *Bocking*, Mr. *Edward Stern*, &c.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

Of the Second State or Nobility of England, *and therein of their Degrees, Priviledges, States, Revenues,* &c.

Nobiles, quaſi viri noſcibiles, or *Notabiles.* In all Chriſtian Monarchies, Men that have been notable for *Courage, Wiſdom, Wealth, &c.* have been judged fit and worthy to enjoy certain *Priviledges, Titles, Dignities, Honours,* &c. above the common People, to be placed in an higher *Orb*, and to be a *Skreen* between the King and the inferiour Subjects, to defend the one from Inſolencies, and the other from Tyranny; to interpoſe by their *Counſel, Courage*, and *Grandeur*, where common perſons dare not, ought not to be ſo hardy; to ſupport the King, and defend the Kingdom with their Lives and Fortunes. *Name.* *Uſe.*

The Nobility of *England* is called the *Peerage* of *England*, becauſe they are all *Pares Regni*; that is, *Nobilitate Pares*, though *gradu impares.*

The Degrees of the *Engliſh* Nobility are only five, *viz. Duke, Marquis, Earl, Vicount*, and *Baron*; theſe are all Peers, but the four firſt are for *State, Priviledge*, and *Precedence*, above and before thoſe who are Barons only. *Degrees.*

A Duke in *Latine*, *Dux*, *à Ducendo*, Noblemen being antiently either *Generals* and *Leaders* of Armies in time of War, or Wardens of Marches, and Governours of Provinces in time of Peace; afterwards made so for term of life, then held by *Lands* and *Fees*, at length made *Hereditary* and *Titular*.

Duke. The first Duke, since the Conquerour, was *Edward the Black Prince*, created so by *Edw.* 3. in the 11*th* Year of his Reign. A Duke is at this day created by *Patent*, *Cincture of Sword*, *Mantle of State*, *Imposition of a Cap*, and *Coronet of Gold* on his Head, and a *Verge* of *Gold* put into his Hand.

Marquiss. *Marchio*, a *Marquiss*, was so first called from the Government of *Marches*, and Frontier Countries. The first that was so created, was *Robert Vere*, Earl of *Oxford*, made Marquiss of *Dublin* in *Octavo* of *Rich.* 2.

A Marquiss is created by a *Cincture of a Sword*, *a Mantle of State*, *Imposition of a Cap of Honour*, with a *Coronet*, and delivery of a *Charter* or *Patent*.

Earl. *Earls* Antiently called *Comites*, because they were wont *Comitari Regem*, to wait upon the King for Council and Advice. The *Saxons* called them *Ealdormen*, the *Danes Eorlas*, and the *English* Earls. They had Antiently for the support of their State, the third penny out of the Sheriffs Court; issuing out of all Pleas of that Shire, whereof they had their Title; but now it is otherwise: for whereas heretofore *Comes* and *Comitatus* were Correlatives, and there was no *Comes* or *Earl*, but had a *County* or *Shire* for his *Earldom*; of latter Years, the number of Earls

Earls increasing, and no more Counties left, divers have made choice of some eminent part of a County, as *Lindsey*, *Holland*, *Cleveland*, *Craven*, &c. Others have chosen for their Title some eminent Town, as *Exeter*, *Bridgewater*, *Bristol*, &c. And some of late have taken for their Title the name of a small Village, of a Park, &c.

An Earl is created by the *cincture of a Sword, Mantle of State put upon him by the King himself, a Cap and a Coronet put upon his Head, and a Charter in his Hand.*

All Earls are stiled by the King, *Consanguinei Nostri, Our Cousins*; and they Antiently did, and still may use the stile of *Nos.*

All the Earls of *England* are local, or denominated from some Shire, Town, or Place, except two, whereof one is Personal, as the Earl Marshal of *England*, who is not only Honorary, as all the rest, but also Officiary. The other is Nominal, *viz.* Earl *Rivers*, who takes his denomination from an Illustrious Family, as the rest do, from some noted place.

Vicecomes, *quasi Vice Comitis gubernaturus Comitatum.* This Title was first given, say some, by *Hen.* 6. in the 18 year of his Reign, to *John Beaumont*, though it may be found, that 5 *H.* 5. Sir *Robert Brent* was by the King created a Viscount. *Viscount.*

Vicounts also are stiled by the King, *Consanguinei Nostri, Our Cousins.*

A Vicount is so made by *Patent.*

In the Laws of the *Longobards*, and of the *Normans*, this word *Baron* was used for *Vir*, as at this day, *Baron*, or *Varon*, in the *Spanish* Tongue is used for the same; so that a Baron *Baron.*

is

is *Vir, καὶ ἐξοχὴν, Vir Notabilis, & Principalis*; so the chief Burgesses of *London* antiently, and still those of the *Cinque-Ports*, are called *Barons*.

Bracton saith, they were called *Barones, quasi Robur Belli*, in time of War, the safety of the King, and of all his People, did depend upon their Courage, Wisdom, Conduct, and Skill in Martial Affairs.

Antiently those Barons only were accounted Peers of the Realm, that held of the King *per integram Baroniam*, which consisted of 13 Knights Fees, and one third part (each Knights Fee being 20 *l.*) which makes in all 400 Marks; and whoever had so much, was wont to be summoned to Parliament. Now to hold *per Baroniam* is to hold *per hæreditatem Baronis*, whether greater or less.

Barons, in the begining of the Reign of *Hen.* 3. were not of so much repute as afterwards, when that King (after that great Rebellion against him was suppresst) called by Writ unto Parliament, only such great Men as had continued Loyal; which the succeeding Kings observing, they only were accounted Peers of the Realm, that were called by the Kings special Writ, and the others lost their Peerage, as some grave Authors affirm.

The Earls *Palatines*, and Earls *Marches* of *England*, had Antiently also their Barons under them; as in *Cheshire* there are yet such Barons: but as no Bishops but those that hold immediately of the King, are Peers of the Realm, (for the Bishop of *Man*, holding immediately of the Earl of *Derby*, is no Peer) so no Barons, but those that hold immediately of the King, are Peers of the Realm.

Cap.

Caput Baroniæ is ſome Caſtle, or chief Seat of a Nobleman, which is not to be divided amongſt Daughters, (if there be no Sons) but muſt deſcend to the eldeſt Daughter, *Cæteris filiabus aliundè ſatisfactis.*

Land holden by Barony, doth not make the Purchaſer, that is ignoble, to be noble, although the charge of ſuch Tenure doth lie upon him, in reſpect of the Service of the Realm; no more than Land by Villain-Service doth make the Purchaſer, that is a Freeman, a Villain, though he ſhall thereby be bound to his Villain-Service, due for his Lands.

Barons are ſometimes made by Writ, being thereby called to ſit in the Higher Houſe of Parliament, but moſt uſually by *Patent.*

All the fore-mentioned Degrees have the Title of *Lord,* from the *Saxon* word *Laford, Dominus.*

All the Lords of *England,* both *Spiritual* and *Temporal,* are *Feudataries* to the King, and in their Creation, and alſo in their Succeſſion, do ſwear an Oath of Fealty, and do homage to the King their Sovereign, and pay certain Duties, as Signs and Symbols of their Subjection to their Prince.

All Honours in *England* are given by the King, who is the ſole Fountain of Honour.

The Laws of *England* prohibit all Subjects of the Realm to receive any Hereditary Title of Honour, or Dignity, of the Gift of any *Foreign Prince, King, or Emperour. Eſt enim jus Majeſtatis, & inter Inſignia ſummæ poteſtatis.*

None of theſe *Honours* beſtowed by the King on a Family, can be loſt, but by want of Iſſue Male, except where the Patent extends to Iſſue Female, as ſometimes it doth; or elſe by ſome hainous crime: and then that Family cannot be reſtored to their Blood but by Parliament.

All Noblemen at their Creation have two Enſigns, to ſignifie two Duties: Their Heads are adorned, *ad conſulendum Regem & Patriam tempore Pacis*; and they are girt with a Sword *ad defendendum Regem & Patriam tempore Belli.*

The ſeveral Degrees of the *Engliſh* Nobility, are differenced and diſtinguiſhed one from another by their Titles and Enſigns of Honour.

A Duke hath the Title of *Grace*, and being written unto, may be ſtiled, *Moſt High, Potent, and Noble Prince. A Marquiſs, Moſt Noble, and Potent Lord. An Earl, Moſt Noble, and Potent Lord. A Vicount, Right Noble, and Potent Lord. And a Baron, Right Noble Lord.*

Their Coronets are all different. A Baron hath ſix Pearls upon the Circle, given to that Honour by the preſent King. A Vicount hath the Circle of Pearls without number. An Earls Coronet hath the Pearls raiſed upon Points, and Leaves low between. The Marquiſs, a Pearl and a Strawberry-leaf round, of equal height. And a Dukes Coronet, only Leaves without Pearls. Note, That the Dukes of the Blood-Royal, as afore-mentioned, bear a Coronet of *Croſſes*, and *Flower-de-Luce*, which is the ſame with that of the Prince of *Wales*, and his is the ſame with the Kings, excepting the *Arches*, *Globe*, and *Croſs* on the top of the Kings Crown. All the Nobles are more eſpecially diſtinguiſht by their *Robes of Parliament*, by their ſeveral *Guards* on their *Mantlets*, or *Short Cloaks* about their Shoulders; A Baron hath but two Guards, a Vicount two and a half, an Earl three, a Marquiſs three and a half, and a Duke four: Alſo the Mantle of a Duke, Marquiſs, and Earl is faced with Ermine, that of a Vicount and Baron, faced with plain white Furr.

The

The Nobility of *England* have in all times enjoyed many conſiderable Priviledges.

All Peers of the Realm being look'd on as the Kings Hereditary conſtant Counſellors, their Perſons, out of Parliament time, are Priviledged (as others in Parliament time) from all Arreſts, unleſs for *Treaſon*, *Felony*, or *breach of Peace*, Condemnation in Parliament, or *Contempt to the King*. No *Supplicavit* can be granted againſt them; No *Capias*, or *Exigent* ſued out againſt them, for Actions of *Debt* or *Treſpaſs*. No *Eſſoin* lies againſt any Peer of the Realm. In Criminal Cauſes, Treaſon, or Felony, they cannot be tryed by any other Jury, but by a Jury of Peers of the Realm; who are not as other Juries, to be put to their Oath, but their Verdict given in upon their Honour, ſufficeth. In Civil Cauſes, they are not to be impannelled upon any Jury, nor upon any Inqueſts, *de facto*, though in a Matter between two Peers. In caſe any Peer be returned upon any ſuch Jury, there is a ſpecial Writ for his diſcharge. Upon no Caſe, to be bound to their good behaviour, nor put to ſwear they will not break the Peace, but only to promiſe it *Upon their Honour*; which was ever accounted ſo Sacred, as upon no terms to be violated. A Peer of the Realm may not be put to the Rack, or Torture, to diſcover the Truth, though accuſed of High Treaſon. Every Peer of the Realm called to Parliament, hath the Priviledge in his lawful abſence, to conſtitute a Proxy to vote for him, which none of the Commons may do. Alſo in places of Truſt committed to them, they are allowed to make Deputies, by reaſon of the neceſſity, ſuppoſed in the Law, of their Attendance on the Perſon of the King, though neither Civil Law nor Com-

mon Law, allow any other Testimony to be valid, but what is given upon Oath; yet the Testimony of a Peer of *England*, given in upon his Honour, without any Oath, is esteemed valid; and they were wont to be Examined upon their Allegiance, and the Loyalty of their Chivalry, and to put in their Answer to a Bill *super Honorem*, without taking an Oath: though of latter times, that Priviledge, by the neglect of some Lords, hath been infringed sometimes. A day of Grace, by the favour of the Court, is not to be granted to the Plaintiff, in any Suit or Action, wherein a Peer of the Realm is Defendent; and this by Statute-Law, because the Law presumes, that a Peer of the Realm must always be ready to attend the Person of the King, and the Service of the Commonwealth, and therefore it is not to be delayed any longer than the ordinary use of the Court, but to have expedition of Justice. At the beginning of Parliament, when the Oath of Supremacy is exacted of all those of the House of Commons, yet it is not required of any of the Lords, because the King is otherwise assured of their Loyalty and Fidelity as is presumed. In all Cases, wherein the priviledge of Clergy is allowed to other Men, and also in divers Cases, where that priviledge is taken away from other Men, every Peer of the Realm. having Place and Voice in Parliament, shall, upon his request, by *Stat.* 1 *Edw.*6. without burning in the Hand, loss of Inheritance, or corruption of Blood, be adjudged for the first time, as a Clerk Convict, though he cannot Read. The Title of Lord is due to all that are Barons of *England*, and to none other besides Bishops, and some great Officers of the Kingdom.

Only

Only of courteſie, the Title of *Lord* is given to all the Sons of Dukes and Marqueſſes, and to all the eldeſt Sons of Earls, and to none under.

All Barons of *England* are exempted from all attendance at *Sheriffs Tourns*, or any *Leets*, where others are obliged to take the *Oath of Allegiance*.

A Peer cannot be Outlawed in any *Civil Action*, becauſe he cannot be Arreſted by any *Capias*; and by the ſame reaſon lies no *Attachment* againſt him.

By the Cuſtom of *England*, (as is by the Law of the Empire) *Nobiles non torquentur in quibus plebei torquerentur, & Nobiles non ſuſpendantur ſed decapitantur*: yet this by the meer favour of the King, and in ſome caſes, eſpecially of *Felony*, hath been otherwiſe ſometimes.

For the ſuppreſſing of *Riots* and *Routs*, the Sheriff may raiſe the *Poſſe Comitatus*; that is, all able Men are to aſſiſt him; yet may not the Sheriff command the Perſon of any Peer of the Realm, to attend that Service.

A Baron of Parliament being ſent for by the Kings Writ or Letter, or by His Meſſenger, to come to Court, or to Parliament, or to appear before the *Council Board*, or in his Court of *Chancery*, may, both coming and returning, by the Kings Foreſt or Park, kill one or two Deer.

In any Civil Tryal, where a Peer of the Realm is Plaintiff or Defendent, there muſt be returned of the Jury, at leaſt one Knight; otherwiſe the *Array* may be quaſht by challenge.

The Laws of *England* are ſo tender of the Honour, Credit, Reputation, and Perſons of *Noblemen*, that there is a Statute on purpoſe

to hinder all offence by false Reports, whereby any scandal to their Persons may arise, or debate and discord between them and the Commons; and because it is to defend, not only *Lay-Lords*, but *Bishops*, and all Great Officers of the Realm, it is called *Scandalum Magnatum*.

The House of a Peer cannot, in some Cases, (as in search for Prohibited Books, for Conventicles, &c.) be entred by Officers of *Justice*, without a Warrant under the Kings own hand, and the Hands of Six of his *Privy Council*, whereof four to be Peers of the Realm.

No Peer can be Assessed towards the standing *Militia*, but by six or more of themselves.

The Law allowing any one of the Commonalty to be arraigned for *Felony* or *Treason*, *in favorem vitæ*, to challenge Thirty five of his Jury, without shewing cause, and others by shewing cause; yet allows not a Peer of the Realm to challenge any of his Jury, or to put any of them to their Oath, the Law, presuming, that they being all Peers of the Realm, and Judging upon their Honour, cannot be guilty of *Falshood*, *Favour*, or *Malice*.

All Peers of the Realm have a Priviledge of qualifying a certain number of *Chaplains*, who (after a *Dispensation* from the Archbishop, if to him it seem good) and the same ratified under the Great Seal of *England*) may hold Plurality of Benefices, with *Cure of Souls*: In this manner every Duke may qualifie six *Chaplains*, every Marquiss and Earl five apiece, every Vicount four, and every Baron three.

A Peer of the Realm may retain six Aliens born, whereas another may not retain above four.

In

In case of Amercements of the Peers of the Realm upon *Non-Suits*, or other *Judgments*; a Duke is to be amerced only Ten pounds, and all under only Five pounds; and this to be done by their Peers, according to *Magna Charta*, although it is oft done now by the *Kings Justices*, in stead of their Peers.

All Peers of the Realm being constant *Hereditary Counsellors* of the King, in His *Great Council of Parliament*, and being obliged upon the Kings Summons to appear, and attend in all Parliaments upon their own charges, are priviledged from contributing to the Expences of any Member of the *House of Commons*; for which no Levy may be made upon any of their Lands, Parcel of their *Earldoms* or *Baronies*, any of their antient *Demesns*, *Copyhold*, or *Villain-Tenants*.

The Estates of all Peers of the Realm, being judged in the Eye of the Law, sufficient at all times to satisfie all Debts and Damages, satisfaction is to be sought by Execution taken forth upon their Lands and Goods, and not by Attachments, Imprisonments of their Persons, (those are to be always free for the Service of the King and Kingdom) nor by *Exigents*, or *Capias Utlegatum*, &c.

Other Priviledges belong to the Peers of *England*, as Eight Tun of *Wine Custom-Free* to every Earl; and to the rest proportionably, *&c.*

Notwithstanding these great Priviledges belonging to the *Nobility* of *England*, yet the greatest of them (no not the Brother or Son of the King) ever had the Priviledge of the *Grandees of Spain*, to be covered in the *Kings Presence*, except only *Henry Ratcliffe*, Earl of *Surrey*, as before. Nor had ever that higher Priviledge

of the Nobility of *France*, whose *Domain Lands*, and their *Dependents* holding them, are exempted from all *Contributions* and *Tallies*, by which favour they are tyed to their *King*, and so enabled to serve him, that although *Rebellions* are frequent, yet seldom of long continuance, and never prosperous; whereas the highest born Subject of *England* hath herein no more priviledge than the meanest Ploughman, but utterly wants that kind of reward for Antient Virtue, and Encouragement for future Industry.

Touching the Places or Precedencies amongst the Peers of *England*, it is to be observed, That (after the Kings and Princes of the *Blood*, viz. the Sons, Grandsons, Brothers, Uncles, or Nephews of the King, and no further) Dukes amongst the Nobility, have the first place, then Marquesses, Dukes eldest Sons, Earls, Marquesses eldest Sons, Dukes younger Sons, Vicounts, Earls eldest Sons, Marquesses younger Sons, Barons, Vicounts eldest Sons, Earls younger Sons, Barons eldest Sons, Vicounts younger Sons, Barons younger Sons.

Here note, that it was decreed by King *James*, That the younger Sons of Barons and Vicounts should yield place and precedence to all Knights of the Garter, *Quatenus tales*, and to all *Privy Counsellors*, *Master of the Wards*, *Chancellor*, and *Under-Treasurer* of the *Exchequer*, *Chancellor* of the *Dutchy*, *Chief Justice* of the *Kings Bench*, *Master* of the *Rolls*, *Chief Justice* of the *Common Pleas*, *Chief Baron* of the *Exchequer*; and all other *Judges* and *Barons* of the degree of the *Coif* of the said Courts, and that by reason of their Honourable Order and Imployment; and also to all *Bannerets*, made under the Kings Banner or Standard displayed in an *Army Roya'*,

Royal, in open War, and the King perſonally preſent.

Moreover, obſerve, that all Nobles of the ſame Degree, take place according to the Seniority of their Creation.

But the Princes of the Blood, the Great Officers of the Realm, and the Biſhops are to precede, according to an Act of Parliament, 31 *Hen.* 8.

The Lord Chancellor, Lord Treaſurer, Lord Preſident of the Kings Council; Lord Privy-Seal: Theſe being Barons, or above, ſhall, in Parliament, ſit above all Dukes, except the Son, Brother, or Nephew of the King.

The Lord High Steward of *England* is not here named, becauſe it was intended, that he ſhould not continne beyond the occaſion, for which he ſhould be made.

Next hath place, the Lord Great Chamberlain of *England*, then the Lord High Conſtable, the Earl Marſhal, the Lord High Admiral, Lord Steward of the Kings Houſhold, Lord Chamberlain of the Kings Houſhold: Theſe ſhall ſit after the Lord Privy-Seal, above all of their Degree only. And if the Kings Principal Secretary be a Baron, he takes place of all Barons, that are not of the Offices before-mentioned; but if he be a Vicount, or higher Degree, he ſhall take place only according to his Degree. Alſo, if the Kings Secretary be a Biſhop, as antiently was uſual, he takes place next to the Biſhop of *Winchester*, before all other Biſhops that have none of the Offices aforeſaid.

All Dukes, Marqueſſes, Earls, Vicounts, and Barons, not having any of the ſaid Offices, ſhall take place according to the antientry of their Creation.

All Dukes Eldeſt Sons have the Title of Earls, and the Eldeſt Son of an Earl, hath the Title of the Earls Barony, and ſometimes of the Vicounty, according to the Patent.

State. There are certain marks of State that belong to each degree amongſt the Nobility, which they may practice, or not practiſe at pleaſure.

Duke. A Duke may have in all places out of the Kings preſence, a Cloth of Eſtate hanging down, within half a yard of the ground; ſo may his Dutcheſs, and her Train born up by a Baronneſs; and no Earl to waſh with a Duke, without the Dukes pleaſure.

Marquiſs. A Marquiſs may have a Cloth of Eſtate, reaching within a yard of the ground, and that in all places out of the preſence of the King, or a Duke; and his Marchioneſs to have her Train born by a Knights Wife; and no Vicount to waſh with a Marquiſs, but at his pleaſure.

Earl. An Earl alſo may have a Cloth of Eſtate without Pendants, but only Fringe, and a Counteſs may have her Train born by a Gentlewoman, out of the preſence of her Superiours, and in their preſence by a Gentleman.

Vicount. A Vicount may have a Cover of Aſſay holden under his Cup while he drinks, but no Aſſay taken, as Dukes, Marqueſſes, and Earls may have, and may have a Travers in his own Houſe. And a Vicounteſs may have her Gown

Gown born up by a Woman out of the presence of her Superiours, and in their presence by a Man.

A Baron may also have the Cover of his Cup holden underneath whilst he drinketh, and a Baronness may have her Gown born up by a Man in the presence of a Vicountess. *Barons.*

All Dukes eldest Sons are born as Marquisses, and the younger as Lords, with the addition of their *Christian* Names, as Lord *Thomas*, Lord *John*, &c. *Titles.*

A Marquisses eldest Son is called Lord of a Place, and the younger Sons, as Lord *Thomas*, Lord *John*, &c.

An Earls eldest Son is born as a Vicount, and shall go as a Vicount, and shall have as many Powdrings as a Vicount; so their younger Sons are said to be born as Barons, but shall go after all Barons, and before all Baronets.

An Earls eldest Son is called Lord of a place, and all his Daughters Ladies; but his youngest Sons not Lords.

A Vicounts eldest Son is no Lord, nor his Daughters Ladies; and therefore the eldest Son, and the eldest Daughter of the first Vicount of *England*, is said to be the first Gentleman and Gentlewoman without Title in *England*. Yet a Vicounts eldest Son is said to be born as a Baron.

A Catalogue of the PEERS *of* England, *according to their Precedence.*

Dukes of the Blood-Royal.

JAMES Duke of *York* and *Albany*, Earl of *Ulster*, Lord High Commissioner, and Lord High Admiral of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, &c. the Kings only Brother.

These Great Officers following, in respect of their Offices, take place before all Dukes, not of the Blood-Royal.

The Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper of the Great Seal.
The Lord Treasurer.
The Lord President of the Kings Council.
The Lord Privy Seal.
The Earl Marshal of *England*, being a Duke.
The Lord Steward of the Kings Household, being a Duke.

These other Great Officers, take place also in respect of their Offices, above all others of the same degree, that they shall happen to be of.

The Lord Great Chamberlain of *England*.
The Lord Admiral of *England*.
The Lord Chamberlain of the Kings Household.

Note

Note alſo, That the Kings chief Secretary of State being of the Degree of a Baron of Parliament, ſhall precede all Barons not having any of the Offices; and if he be a Biſhop, he ſhall precede, and take place of all other Biſhops not having the ſaid Office.

Dukes and Dutcheſſes.

Henry Howard, Duke of *Norfolk*, Earl of *Arundel*, and Earl Marſhal of *England*, &c.

Charles Seymour, Duke of *Somerſet*, and Marquiſs of *Hertford*, &c.

George Villers, Duke of *Buckingham*, and Earl of *Coventry*, &c.

Chriſtopher Monck, Duke of *Albemarle*, and Earl of *Torrington*, &c.

James Scot Fitz-Roy, Duke of *Monmouth*, and Earl of *Doncaſter*, &c.

Henry Cavendiſh, Duke of *Newcaſtle*, and Earl of *Ogle*, &c.

Barbara Dutcheſs of *Cleaveland*, and Counteſs of *Southampton*.

Loviſa de Querovalle Dutcheſs of *Portſmouth*, and Counteſs of *Farham*.

Charles Lenox Fitz-Roy, Duke of *Richmond*, and Earl of *March*, &c.

Charles Fitz-Roy, Duke of *Southampton*, and Earl of *Cheſter*, &c.

Henry Fitz-Roy, Duke of *Grafton*, and Earl of *Euſton*, &c.

James Botler Duke of *Ormond*, and Earl of *Brecknock* and *Oſſory*, Lord Steward of the Kings Houſhold, &c.

Henry Somerſet Duke of *Beaufort*, and Marquiſs of *Worceſter*, &c.

George

George Fitz-Roy Duke of *Northumberland*, and Baron of *Pontefract*, &c.

Charles Beauclair Duke of St. *Albans*, and Earl of *Burford*, &c.

Marquesses.

Charles Pawlet, Marquis of *Winchester*, Earl of *Wiltshire*, and Lord St. *John*, &c.

George Saville Marquis of *Hallifax*, Baron *Saville* of *Eland*, &c. Lord Privy Seal.

Earls and Countesses.

Aubrey de Vere Earl of *Oxford*, and Lord *Bolebec*, &c.

Charles Talbot Earl of *Shrewsbury*, and Lord *Furnival*, &c.

Anthony Grey, Earl of *Kent*, and Baron *Grey* of *Ruthin*, &c.

William Stanley Earl of *Derby*, and Baron *Strange*, &c.

John Mannours Earl of *Rutland*, and Baron *Ross*, &c.

Theophilus Hastings, Earl of *Huntingdon*, Bar. *Hastings*, &c.

William Russel Earl of *Bedford*, and Baron *Russel*, &c.

Thomas Herbert, Earl of *Pembroke* and *Montgomery*, and Bar. *Herbert*, &c.

Edward Clinton, Earl of *Lincoln*, and Bar. *Clinton*, &c.

James Howard, Earl of *Suffolk*, and Bar. *Howard* of *Walden*, &c.

Charles Sackville, Earl of *Dorset* and *Middlesex*, and Bar. *Buckhurst*, &c.

James

James Cecil, Earl of *Salisbury*, and Viſcount *Cranborn*, &c.

John Cecil, Earl of *Exeter*, and Bar. *Burghley*, &c.

John Edgerton, Earl of *Bridgewater*, and Viſcount *Brackley*, &c.

Philip Sidney, Earl of *Leiceſter*, and Viſcount *Liſle*, &c.

George Compton, Earl of *Northampton*, and Bar. *Compton*, &c.

Edward Rich, Earl of *Warwick* and *Holland*, and Bar. *Rich*, &c.

William Cavendiſh, Earl of *Devonſhire*, and Bar. *Cavendiſh*, &c.

William Fielding, Earl of *Denbigh*, and Viſcount *Fielding*, &c.

John Digby, Earl of *Briſtol*, and Bar. *Digby*, &c.

Gilbert Holles, Earl of *Clare*, and Baron *Houghton*, &c

Oliver St. John, Earl of *Bolingbrook*, and Bar. *St. John* of *Bletſho*, &c.

Charles Fane, Earl of *Weſtmerland*, and Bar. *le de Spencer* and *Burgherſh*, &c.

Charles Montague, Earl of *Mancheſter*, and Viſcount *Mandeville*, &c.

Thomas Howard, Earl of *Berkſhire*, and Viſcount *Andover*, &c.

John Sheiffield, Earl of *Mulgrave*, and Bar. *Sheiffield*, &c.

Thomas Savage, Earl *Rivers*, and Viſcount *Colcheſter*, &c.

Robert Bertie, Earl of *Lindſey*, and Baron *Willoughby*, &c. Lord Great Chamberlain of *England*.

Henry Mordant, Earl of *Peterborough*, and Bar. *Mordant* of *Turvey*, &c.

Thomas

Thomas Grey, Earl of *Stamford*, and Baron *Grey* of *Groby*, &c.

Heneage Finch, Earl of *Winchelsey*, and Viscount *Maidston*, &c.

Robert Pierpont, Earl of *Kingston* upon *Hull*, and Viscount *Newark*, &c.

Charles Dormer, Earl of *Caernarven*, and Viscount *Ascot*, &c.

Philip Stanhope, Earl of *Chesterfield*, and Bar. *Stanhope*, &c.

Thomas Tufton, Earl of *Thanet*, and Baron *Tufton*, &c.

Thomas Weston, Earl of *Portland*, and Baron *Weston*, &c.

William Wentworth, Earl of *Strafford*, and Viscount *Wentworth*, &c.

Robert Spencer, Earl of *Sunderland*, and Bar. *Spencer*, &c. Principal Secretary of State.

Robert Leak, Earl of *Scarsdale*, and Baron *Daincourt*, &c.

Edward Montague, Earl of *Sandwich*, and Viscount *Hinchinbrooke*, &c.

Henry Hyde, Earl of *Clarindon*, and Viscount *Cornbury*, &c.

Algernon Capel, Earl of *Essex*, and Viscount *Maldon*, &c.

Robert Brudenel, Earl of *Cardigan*, and Bar. *Brudenel*, &c.

Arthur Annesly, Earl of *Anglesey*, and Bar. *Annesly*, &c.

John Greenvile, Earl of *Bath*, and Viscount *Lansdown*, &c.

Charles Howard, Earl of *Carlisle*, Viscount *Morpeth*, &c.

William Craven, Earl of *Craven*, Visc. *Craven* of *Uffington*, &c.

Robert Bruce, Earl of *Ailesbury*, and Baron *Bruce*, &c.

Richard

Richard Boyle, Earl of *Burlington*, and Baron *Clifford*, &c.

Henry Bennet, Earl of *Arlington*, and Viſcount *Thetford*, &c. Lord Chamberlain of the Kings Houſhold.

Anthony Cooper, Earl of *Shaftsbury*, and Bar. *Aſhley*, &c.

William Herbert, Earl and Baron of *Powys*, &c.

Edward Henry Lee, Earl of *Litchfield*, and Viſcount *Quarrendon*, &c.

Thomas Osborn, Earl of *Danby*, and Viſcount *Latimer*, &c.

Thomas Leonard, Earl of *Suſſex*, and Baron *Dacres*, &c.

Lovis de Duras, Earl of *Feverſham*, Viſcount *Sonds*, &c.

Charles Gerard, Earl of *Macklesfield*, and Viſcount *Brandon*, &c.

John Roberts, Earl of *Radnor*, Viſcount *Bodmin*, &c. Lord Preſident of the Kings Council.

William Paſton, Earl of *Yarmouth*, Viſcount *Paſton*, &c.

George Berkeley, Earl of *Berkeley*, and Viſcount *Durſley*, &c.

Elizabeth Counteſs of *Shepey*, Lady *Dacres*, &c.

Daniel Finch, Earl of *Nottingham*, and Bar. *Finch* of *Daventry*, &c.

Laurence Hyde, Earl of *Rochester*, Viſcount *Hyde*, &c.

James Bertie, Earl of *Abington*, Baron *Norreys*, &c.

Edward Noel, Earl of *Gainsborough*, Viſcount *Campden*, &c.

Coniers Darcy, Earl of *Holderneſs*, and Bar. *Darcy* and *Meynell*, &c.

Thomas

Thomas Windsor alias *Hickman* Earl of *Plymouth*, and Baron *Windsor*, &c.

Vicounts.

Leicester d' Evereux, Viscount *Hereford.*
Francis Brown, Viscount *Montague.*
William Fiennes, Viscount *Say* and *Seal.*
Thomas Bellasyse, Viscount *Faulconberg.*
Charles Mordant, Viscount *Mordant.*
Francis Newport, Viscount *Newport.*
Thomas Thynne, Viscount *Weymouth.*
Horatio Townsend, Viscount *Townsend.*
Christopher Hatton, Viscount *Hatton.*

Barons and Baronesses.

George Nevil, Lord *Abergavenny.*
James Touchet, Lord *Audley.*
Charles West, Lord *de la Ware.*
Thomas Parker, Lord *Morley* and *Monteagle.*
Robert Shirley, Lord *Ferrars.*
Charles Mildmay, Lord *Fitz-Walter.*
Henry Yelverton, Lord *Grey.*
Frances Lady *Ward*, Baroness *Dudley*, &c.
William Stourton, Lord *Stourton.*
Conyers Darcy, Lord *Conyers.*
Henry Sandys, Lord *Sandys.*
Vere Cromwel, Lord *Cromwel.*
Ralph Eure, Lord *Eure.*
Philip Wharton, Lord *Wharton.*
Thomas Willoughby, Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham.*
William Paget, Lord *Paget.*
Francis Howard, Lord *Howard* of *Effingham.*
Charles North, Lord *North*, and Lord *Grey* of *Rolleston.*

James

James Bruges, Lord *Shandois*.
Robert Cary, Lord *Hunſdon*.
John Petre, Lord *Petre*.
Digby Gerard, Lord *Gerard* of *Gerards Bromley*.
Henry Arundel, Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour*, and Count of the Empire.
The Lady *Catherine O Brien*, Baroneſs *Clifton*, &c.
Chriſtopher Roper, Lord *Tenham*.
Fulke Greville, Lord *Brook*.
Ralph Mountague, Lord *Mountague* of *Boughton*.
Ford Grey, Lord *Grey* of *Wark*.
John Lovelace, Lord *Lovelace*.
John Paulet, Lord *Paulet*.
William Maynard, Lord *Maynard*.
John Coventry, Lord *Coventry*.
William Howard, Lord *Howard* of *Eſcrick*.
Charles Mohun, Lord *Mohun*.
Henry Herbert, Lord *Herbert* of *Cherbury*.
Thomas Leigh, Lord *Leigh* of *Stoneley*.
Thomas Fermyn, Lord *Fermyn* of St. *Edmonds Bury*.
William Byron, Lord *Byron*.
Richard Vaughan, Lord *Vaughan*.
Francis Smith, Lord *Carrington*, &c.
William Widdrington, Lord *Widdrington*.
Edward Ward, Lord *Ward*.
Thomas Culpepper, Lord *Culpepper*.
Jacob Aſtley, Lord *Aſtley*.
Charles Lucas, Lord *Lucas*.
John Bellaſyſe, Lord *Bellaſyſe*.
Edward Watſon, Lord *Rockingham*.
Robert Sutton, Lord *Lexinton*.
Marmaduke Langdale, Lord *Langdale*.
John Berkley, Lord *Berkley* of *Stratton*.
Francis Holles, Lord *Holles*.
Charles Cornwallis, Lord *Cornwallis*.

George

George Booth, Lord *de la Mere.*
Thomas Crew, Lord *Crew.*
Richard Arundel, Lord *Arundel* of *Trerice.*
James Butler, Lord *Butler* of *More-Park.*
Hugh Clifford, Lord *Clifford* of *Chudleigh.*
Richard Butler, Lord *Butler* of *Weston*, &c.
Susan Bellasyse, Baroness *Bellasyse* of *Osgodby*,
Richard Lumley, Lord *Lumley*, &c.
George Carteret, Lord *Carteret.*
John Bennet, Lord *Ossulston.*
George Legge, Lord *Dartmouth.*
William Allington, Lord *Allington.*
Ralph Stawel, Lord *Stawel.*
Francis North, Lord *Guilford*, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal.

Number.

Of Temporal Peers of *England*, there are at present One hundred fifty and Nine; whereof are,

Dukes and Dutchesses	15
Marquisses	02
Earls and Countesses	67
Viscounts	09
Barons and Baronesses	66
In all	159

Revenue.

Whereas within Eight years last past, there was not one Duke, but one Marquis, about Nineteen Earls, Three or Four Viscounts, and Forty Lords.

The *Laws* and *Customs* of *England*, (always willing that *Decorum* and *Conveniency* should be every where Observed, and Considering the Charges and Expences appertaining to the several Degrees of Honour, as they belong to Men of principle Service to the King and Realm, both in time of War and Peace,) expected

expected that each of them ſhould have a convenient Eſtate, and Value of Lands of Inheritance, for the ſupport of their Honours, and the Kings Service. Therefore antiently when the intrinſick Value of a Pound *Sterling* was Worth 30 *l.* of our Money now, as appears by the then price of all things, every Knight was to have about Eight hundred Acres, reckoned at 20 *l.* yearly in Land; that is, about 600 *l.* of our Money at this day. A Baron to have Thirteen Knights Fees, and one Third part, which amounted to about 267 *l.* which multiplyed by 30. was as much as 8010 *l.* a year at this day. An Earl Twenty Knights Fees, a Duke Forty. And in caſe of decay of Nobility, or that they had ſo far waſted their Revenues, that their Honours could not decently be maintained, (as the Roman Senators were in ſuch caſe removed from the Senate) ſo ſometimes ſome *Engliſh* Barons have not been admitted to ſit in the Higher Houſe of *Parliament*, though they kept the Name and Title or Dignity ſtill.

But to prevent this waſting of Revenues, whereof at preſent there are too many woful examples in *England*, the *Spaniſh* King puts a Curator or Guardian over any Lord of *Spain*, that by prodigality is like ſo to waſte his Eſtate, as that his Honour and Title cannot be ſufficiently ſupported.

For the better ſupport of theſe Degrees of Honour, the King doth uſually upon the Creation of a Duke, Marquiſs, Earl, or Vicount, grant an Annuity or yearly Rent, to them and their Heirs, which is ſo annexed to the Dignity, that by no Grant, Aſſurance, or any manner

manner of Alienations can be given from the ſame, but is ſtill incident to, and a ſupport of the ſame Dignity; contrary to that Principle in Law, *That every Land of Fee-Simple may be charged with a Rent in Fee-Simple, by one way or other.*

To a Duke the King grants 40 *l.* heretofore a Conſiderable Penſion; to a Marquiſs 40 Marks, to an Earl 20 *l.* and to a Vicount 20 Marks. To Barons no ſuch Penſions are ordinarily granted, only the late King creating *Montjoy Blount* (the late Earl of *Newport*) Lord *Montjoy* of *Thurlſtone*, granted him a Fee of 20 Marks *per Annum*, to him and his Heirs for ever.

As the King of *England* hath ever had the repute of the richeſt in Domains of any King in *Europe*; ſo the Nobility of *England* have been accounted the Richeſt in *Lands* of any Neighbouring Nation; ſome having above 20000 *l.* yearly, others 15000 *l.* and ſo many of them above 10000 *l.* that if one with another they have but 8000 *l.* yearly, it will amount to in all amongſt the 159 *Lords*, above Twelve hundred 72 Thouſand Pounds a Year, about the Eleventh part of the Yearly Revenue of all *England*, which upon Computation is found to be about Fourteen Millions Yearly.

The *Engliſh* Nobility for Valour, Wiſdom, Integrity and Honour, hath in all former Ages been equal to any in Chriſtendom.

Every *Lords* Houſe was a kind of well-diſciplined Court, inſomuch that the Gentry, Males and Females, were wont to be ſent thither for virtuous Breeding, and returned excellently accompliſhed.

At

At home, their Table, Attendance, Officers, Exerciſes, Recreations, Garb, was an Honour to the Nation.

Abroad they were attended with as brave, numerous, and uniform Train of Servants and Followers, as any in *Europe*; not thinking it conſiſtent with their Honours to be ſeen walk the Streets almoſt in *Cuerpo* with one Lacquey, or not that, much leſs to be found drinking in a Tavern, *&c.*

If ſome of the *Engliſh* Nobility, by a long continued Peace, exceſſive Luxury in Diet, want of Action, *&c.* were before the late Wars, born more feeble in body than their Anceſtors, and by too fine, and too full Diet, afterwards were rendred weaker in mind; and then during the late Troubles, by much Licentiouſneſs, and want of fit Education, were ſo debauch'd, that it was lately difficult to find (as ſome are bold to affirm) the Courage, Wiſdom, Integrity, Honour, Sobriety and Courteſie of the antient Nobility; yet it is not to be doubted, but that under a Warlike Enterpriſing Prince, all thoſe Virtues of their Forefathers may ſpring afreſh.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

Of the Third State, or Commons of England, *and therein of Baronets; Knights, Esquires, Gentlemen, Yeomen, Citizens, Handicrafts,* &c.

THE *Law* of *England*, contrary to the *Laws* and Customs of other Countries, calleth none Noble under a Baron; so that not only all Baronets, all sorts of Knights, all Esquires and Gentlemen, but also the Sons of the Nobility, are by our *Law* reckoned amongst the *Commons* of *England*; and therefore the Eldest Son of a Duke, though by the Courtesie of *England* stiled an Earl, yet shall be arraigned by the stile of Esq; only, and may be tryed by a Jury of *common Freeholders*; and in Parliament can sit only in the *House of Commons*, if Elected, till called by the Kings *Writ* to the *Lords House*. Yet doth it seem very absurd, that all Noblemens Sons, with all Knights, Esquires, and Gentlemen, should be esteemed *Plebeians*, but rather, as in *Rome*, they were in a middle rank, *inter Senatores & Plebem*; or else, as in other *Christian Kingdoms*, they should be considered as *Minor Nobilitas Regni*; So that as *Barons*, and all above may be stiled, *Nobiles Majores*, so from a *Baron* downward to the Yeoman, all may be not unfitly stiled, *Nobiles Minores*.

The

The Lower Nobility then of *England* consists of Baronets, Knights, Esquires and Gentlemen.

The next Degree to Barons are Baronets, which is the lowest Degree of Honour that is Hereditary: They are Constituted in the room of the antient *Valvasours*, between the Barons of *England*, and the Orders of Knights. An Honour first instituted by King *James*, Anno 1611. given by Patent to a Man, and his Heirs Males of his Body lawfully begotten; for which, each one is Obliged to pay in the Exchequer so much Money as will, for three Years at Eight pence *per diem*, pay 30 Foot Souldiers to serve in the Province of *Ulster* in *Ireland*; which Sum amounts to 1095 *l.* which, with Fees, doth commonly arise to 1200 *l.* *Baronets.*

Baronets have precedence before all Knights, except Knights of the Garter, Knights who are Privy Counsellors, and Knights Bannerets, made under the Kings Banner or Standard, displayed in an *Army Royal* in open War, and the King personally present, or the Prince of *Wales*. Prince *Henry* by particular mention had liberty to create Bannerets. See Mr. *Seldens* Titles of Honour.

Baronets have the Priviledge to bear in a Canton of their Coat of Arms, or in a whole Scutcheon, the Arms of *Ulster*, viz. In a *Field Argent a Hand Guiles*: Also in the Kings Armies to have place in the gross near the Kings Standard, with some particulars for their Funerals.

The whole number of Baronets in *England* are not to exceed Two hundred at one and the same time; after which number compleated, as any one for want of Heirs come to be extinct, the number shall not be made up by new Creations, but be suffered to diminish; as appears by their Patent.

No Honour is ever to be created between Baronets and Barons.

The first Baronet that was created, was Sir *Nicholas Bacon* of *Suffolk*; whose Successor is therefore stiled *Primus Boronettorum Angliæ.*

A *List of all the Baronets of* England *now Living, according to their Seniority.*

Sir *Nicholas Bacon.*
Sir *Thomas Mansel.*
Sir *John Stradling.*
Sir *John Pelham.*
Sir *Gilbert Houghton.*
Sir *John Hobart.*
Sir *Fervase Clifton.*
Sir *Thomas Gerard.*
Sir *Walter* St. *John.*
Sir *John Shelley.*
Sir *John Barrington.*
Sir *Richard Musgrave.*
Sir *Edward Seymour.*
Sir *Anthony Cope.*
Sir *Henry Mounson.*
Sir *George Griseley.*
Sir *Paul Tracy.*
Sir *John Cotton.*
Sir *John Mollineux.*
Sir *William Kniveton.*
Sir *William Woodhouse.*
Sir *James Harrington.*
Sir *Philip Tirwhit.*
Sir *Edward Hussey.*
Sir *Lestrange Mordant.*
Sir *Thomas Bendish.*
Sir *John Gwinne.*

Sir

Sir *Richard Worſeley.*
Sir *Richard Fleetwood.*
Sir *Thomas Spencer.*
Sir *Roger Appleton.*
Sir *Charles Sidley.*
Sir *Roger Twiſden.*
Sir *Edward Hales.*
Sir *William Monyns.*
Sir *Thomas Mildmay.*
Sir *Robert Nappier.*
Sir *Richard Temple.*
Sir *Fairmedow Reniſton.*
Sir *William Portman.*
Sir *Miles Sands.*
Sir *William Goſtwick.*
Sir *William Wray.*
Sir *William Ayloffe.*
Sir *Marmaduke Wivel.*
Sir *John Penſhall.*
Sir *Francis Inglesfield.*
Sir *Thomas Eſſex.*
Sir *Harbotle Grimſton.*
Sir *Thomas Holt.*
Sir *Rowland Egerton.*
Sir *Simon Clark.*
Sir *Kingſmill Lucy.*
Sir *Mathew Boynton.*
Sir *Thomas Littleton.*
Sir *Thomas Burdet.*
Sir *John Morton.*
Sir *Thomas Mackworth.*
Sir *George Villiers.*
Sir *William Hicks.*
Sir *Henry Salubury.*
Sir *John Dryden.*
Sir *William Armin.*
Sir *William Bamburgh.*
Sir *Edward Hartopp.*
Sir *John Mill.*
Sir *Francis Radcliffe.*
Sir *David Fowlys.*
Sir *Thomas Philips.*
Sir *Anthony Cheſter.*
Sir *Samuel Tryon.*
Sir *Adam Newton.*
Sir *Francis Gerard.*
Sir *Humphrey Lee.*
Sir *Richard Berney.*
Sir *Humphrey Foſter.*
Sir *Henry Belſingham.*
Sir *Thomas Gower.*
Sir *John Packington.*
Sir *Ralph Aſhton.*
Sir *Thomas Roberts.*
Sir *John Hanmer.*
Sir *Henry Felton.*
Sir *Edward Frier.*
Sir *Thomas Biſhop.*
Sir *Francis Vincent.*
Sir *Benjamin Tichborn.*
Sir *Richard Wilbraham.*
Sir *Thomas Delves.*
Sir *Henry Palmer.*
Sir *John Rivers.*
Sir *Henry Fernegan.*
Sir *Thomas Darnel.*
Sir *Iſaac Sidley.*
Sir *Robert Brown.*
Sir *John Hewet.*
Sir *John Philips.*
Sir *John Stepney.*
Sir *Baldwin Wake.*
Sir *William Maſham.*
Sir *John Colebrand.*

Sir *John Hotham.*
Sir *Francis Manſel.*
Sir *John Gerrard.*
Sir *Richard Grauenor.*
Sir *William Button.*
Sir *John Gage.*
Sir *William Goring.*
Sir *John Norton.*
Sir *Thomas Leuenthorp.*
Sir *John Darel.*
Sir *William Williams.*
Sir *Peter Prideaux.*
Sir *Thomas Haſterigge.*
Sir *Thomas Burton.*
Sir *Edward Yates.*
Sir *George Chudleigh.*
Sir *William Meredith.*
Sir *Francis Drake.*
Sir *Hugh Midleton.*
Sir *Gifford Thorohurſt.*
Sir *Robert Fiſher.*
Sir *Hardolph Weſtneys.*
Sir *Thomas Harris.*
Sir *Nicholas Tempeſt.*
Sir *Edward Barkham.*
Sir *Lionel Plaiters.*
Sir *John Aſhfield.*
Sir *Henry Harper.*
Sir *Edward Seabright.*
Sir *John Beaumont.*
Sir *Edward Dering.*
Sir *William Brereton.*
Sir *William Ruſſel.*
Sir *John Spencer.*
Sir *Giles Eſtcourt.*
Sir *Thomas Style.*
Sir *Drue Drury.*
Sir *Anthony Wingfield.*
Sir *William Culpepper.*
Sir *Giles Bridges.*
Sir *John Kirle.*
Sir *Humphry Styles.*
Sir *Henry Moor.*
Sir *Thomas Heal.*
Sir *John Iſham.*
Sir *Henry Bagot.*
Sir *Francis Manock.*
Sir *Lodowick Dier.*
Sir *Hugh Stukely.*
Sir *Edward Stanley.*
Sir *Edward Littleton.*
Sir *Adam Brown.*
Sir *Sackvil Crow.*
Sir *Michael Liveſey.*
Sir *Richard Fiſher.*
Sir *Henry Bowyer.*
Sir *Buts Bacon.*
Sir *John Corbet.*
Sir *Francis Tirrel.*
Sir *William Stonehouſe.*
Sir *John Fenwick.*
Sir *William Wray.*
Sir *John Trelawny.*
Sir *Chriſtopher Conyers.*
Sir *John Bolles.*
Sir *Thomas Aſton.*
Sir *Kenelme Fennour.*
Sir *John Price.*
Sir *William Wiſeman.*
Sir *Thomas Nightingale.*
Sir *Robert Dillington.*
Sir *Seymour Pile.*
Sir *Courtney Pole.*
Sir *William Culpepper.*

Sir

Sir *John Lawrence.*
Sir *Anthony Slingsby.*
Sir *Thomas Vavaſor.*
Sir *Charles Wolſely.*
Sir *Rice Rudd.*
Sir *Richard Wiſeman.*
Sir *Henry Ferrers.*
Sir *John Anderſon.*
Sir *Francis Ruſſel.*
Sir *Richard Everard.*
Sir *Thomas Powel.*
Sir *William Luckin.*
Sir *Richard Graham.*
Sir *Nicholas Leſtrange.*
Sir *Richard Earl.*
Sir *Charles Vavaſor.*
Sir *Martin Lumley.*
Sir *William Dalſton.*
Sir *George Fletcher.*
Sir *Nicholas Cole.*
Sir *Simon Every.*
Sir *William Langely.*
Sir *James Stonehouſe.*
Sir *John Palagrave.*
Sir *Gerrard Napper.*
Sir *Thomas Whitmore.*
Sir *John Manly.*
Sir *Thomas Cave.*
Sir *Henry Yelverton.*
Sir *Oliver Boteler.*
Sir *Thomas Hatton.*
Sir *Thomas Abdy.*
Sir *Copleſton Bampfield.*
Sir *John Cotton.*
Sir *Willoughby D' Ewes.*
Sir *John Burgoyne.*
Sir *John Northcot.*
Sir *Thomas Rous.*
Sir *Ralph Hare.*
Sir *John Norwich.*
Sir *John Brownlowe.*
Sir *John Brownlowe.*
Sir *John Sydenham.*
Sir *Francis Nicholas.*
Sir *Thomas Strickland.*
Sir *Francis Wolrycbe.*
Sir *Thomas Malevercr.*
Sir *William Boughton.*
Sir *John Chichester.*
Sir *Norton Knatchbull.*
Sir *John Carew.*
Sir *William Caſtleton.*
Sir *Richard Price.*
Sir *Hugh Cholmely.*
Sir *William Spring.*
Sir *Thomas Trevor.*
Sir *John Curſon.*
Sir *Hugh Owen.*
Sir *Morton Briggs.*
Sir *Peter Hayman.*
Sir *Thomas Sandford.*
Sir *Francis Rhodes.*
Sir *Robert Sprignell.*
Sir *John Potts.*
Sir *John Gooderick.*
Sir *Robert Binloes.*
Sir *William Walter.*
Sir *Francis Lawley.*
Sir *William Farmer.*
Sir *John Davie.*
Sir *John Petius*
Sir *William Andrew.*
Sir *John Mewx.*

Sir Thomas Willis.
Sir Francis Armitage.
Sir Richard Harford.
Sir John Tufton.
Sir Edward Coke.
Sir John Rayney.
Sir John Gell.
Sir Vincent Corbet.
Sir John Wray.
Sir Thomas Trolop.
Sir Edward Thomas.
Sir William Cowper.
Sir William St. Quintin.
Sir Robert Kemp.
Sir John Read.
Sir John Williams.
Sir George Wintour.
Sir John Borlace.
Sir John Hamilton.
Sir Edward Morgan.
Sir Nicholas Kemeys.
Sir Trevor Williams.
Sir John Keresby.
Sir William Moor.
Sir Christopher Dawney.
Sir William Inglesby.
Sir Dennis Hampson.
Sir Thomas Williamson.
Sir William Denny.
Sir Richard Hardres.
Sir Christopher Lowther.
Sir Thomas Alston.
Sir Edward Corbet.
Sir Edward Payler.
Sir Matth. Valckenburgh.
Sir Philip Constable.
Sir Ralph Blackstone.

Sir Edward Widdrington.
Sir Robert Markeham.
Sir Philip Hungat.
Sir Stephen Leonard.
Sir William Thorold.
Sir Walter Rudston.
Sir Walter Wrotesley.
Sir Thomas Bland.
Sir Robert Throckmorton.
Sir William Halton.
Sir Brocket Spencer.
Sir Edward Golding.
Sir William Smith.
Sir Henry Herne.
Sir Walter Blount.
Sir Adam Littleton.
Sir Thomas Haggerston.
Sir Thomas Liddle.
Sir Thomas Chamberlayne
Sir Henry Hunlock.
Sir Thomas Badd.
Sir Samuel Danvers.
Sir Henry Anderson.
Sir Henry Jones.
Sir Edward Walgrave.
Sir John Pate.
Sir John Bale.
Sir Brian O Neal.
Sir Willoughby Hickman.
Sir John Botteler.
Sir Edward Bathurst.
Sir Edward Acton.
Sir John Preston.
Sir John Web.
Sir Thomas Prestwich.
Sir Henry Williams.
Sir Robert Thorold.

Sir *John Scudamore.*
Sir *Richard Vivian.*
Sir *William Van Olſter.*
Sir *William de Bortel.*
Sir *George Carteret.*
Sir — *Windebanck.*
Sir *Benjamin Wright.*
Sir *Edward Charlton.*
Sir *Richard Willis.*
Sir *Evan Lloyd.*
Sir *Richard Browne.*
Sir *Henry de Vic.*
Sir *Richard Forſter.*
Sir *Richard Fanſhaw.*
Sir *William Curtius.*
Sir *Arthur Slingsby.*
Sir *Thomas Orby.*
Sir *Thomas Bond.*
Sir *Arthur Mavigny Carpentier*
Sir *John Evelyn.*
Sir *Gualter de Raed.*
Sir *John Bridgeman.*
Sir *Lewis Palmer.*
Sir *James Langham.*
Sir *Humphry Winch.*
Sir *Robert Abdy.*
Sir *Thomas Draper.*
Sir *Henry Wright.*
Sir *Jonathan Kete.*
Sir *Hugh Speke.*
Sir *William Adams.*
Sir *Richard Atkins.*
Sir *Thomas Allen.*
Sir *Henry North.*
Sir *Henry Wiſeman.*
Sir *Thomas Cullum.*
Sir *Thomas Darcy.*
Sir *George Grubham How*
Sir *Solomon Swale.*
Sir *William Humble.*
Sir *Gervaſe Elwayes.*
Sir *Robert Cordell.*
Sir *John Robinſon.*
Sir *Henry Stapleton.*
Sir *Robert Hilliard.*
Sir *Jacob Aſtley.*
Sir *William Bowyer.*
Sir *Thomas Stanley.*
Sir *John Shuckborough.*
Sir *Chriſtopher Wray.*
Sir *Nicholas Stewart.*
Sir *George Warburton.*
Sir *Oliver St. John.*
Sir *Ralph Delaval.*
Sir *Andrew Henley.*
Sir *William Ellis.*
Sir *John Covert.*
Sir *Peter Lear.*
Sir *Henry Hudſon.*
Sir *Thomas Herbert.*
Sir *Thomas Middleton.*
Sir *Vernel Noel.*
Sir *George Buſwel.*
Sir *John Auſtin.*
Sir *Robert Hales.*
Sir *William Boothby.*
Sir *John Clark.*
Sir *William Thomas.*
Sir *Wolſton Dixey.*
Sir *John Bradeſworth.*
Sir *John Warner.*
Sir *Job Harvy.*
Sir *Samuel Moreland.*

Sir Thomas Hewyt.
Sir William Honiwood.
Sir Bazil Dixwell.
Sir Richard Brown.
Sir Henry Vernon.
Sir John Awbrew.
Sir Henry Conway.
Sir Thomas Slater.
Sir Edward Green.
Sir John Stapelay.
Sir Metcalf Robinson.
Sir Marmaduke Gresham.
Sir William Dudley.
Sir Hugh Smithson.
Sir Roger Mostyn.
Sir John Oldefield.
Sir Peter Leicester.
Sir Charles Wheeler.
Sir John Newton.
Sir Thomas Lee.
Sir Thomas Smith.
Sir Ralph Ashton.
Sir John Rous.
Sir Henry Massingbeard.
Sir John Hales.
Sir Ralph Bovey.
Sir John Knightly.
Sir John Drake.
Sir Oliver St. George.
Sir John Bowyer.
Sir William Wilde.
Sir Joseph Ash.
Sir John How.
Sir John Swimbourne.
Sir Humphrey Miller.
Sir John Beal.
Sir Richard Franklin.
Sir William Russel.
Sir Thomas Boothby.
Sir John Cutler.
Sir Giles Mottell.
Sir Henry Gilford.
Sir Thomas Foot.
Sir Thomas Manwaring.
Sir Levinas Bennet.
Sir John Wroth.
Sir George Wynne.
Sir Heneage Fetherstone.
Sir William Gardiner.
Sir John Fagge.
Sir Matthew Herbert.
Sir Edward Ward.
Sir Ralph Ashton.
Sir John Keyt.
Sir William Killigrew.
Sir John Buck.
Sir William Frankland.
Sir William Juxon.
Sir John Legard.
Sir George Marwood.
Sir John Jackson.
Sir Henry Pickering.
Sir Henry Beddingfeild.
Sir Walter Plummer.
Sir William Powell.
Sir Robert Newton.
Sir William Rokeby.
Sir Nicholas Stoughton.
Sir Walter Earnly.
Sir John Husbands.
Sir Thomas Morgan.
Sir Richard Lane.
Sir George Wakefren.
Sir Benjamin Wright.

Sir John Colleton.
Sir James Modyford.
Sir Edward Smith.
Sir Thomas Beaumont.
Sir Thomas Gifford.
Sir Thomas Clifton.
Sir William Willson.
Sir Compton Read.
Sir Brian Broughton.
Sir Robert Slingsby.
Sir John Crofts.
Sir Ralph Varney.
Sir Robert Dicer.
Sir John Bromfeild.
Sir Thomas Rich.
Sir Edward Smith.
Sir Walter Long.
Sir John Fettiplace.
Sir Walter Hendley.
Sir William Parsons.
Sir John Cambell.
Sir William Morrice.
Sir Charles Gawdey.
Sir William Caley.
Sir Charles Doyley.
Sir William Godolphin.
Sir Thomas Curson.
Sir Edmund Fowel.
Sir John Cropley.
Sir William Smith.
Sir George Cook.
Sir Charles Lloyd.
Sir Nathaniel Powel.
Sir Denny Ashburnham.
Sir Hugh Smith.
Sir Robert Jenkinson.
Sir William Glynne.

Sir John Charnock.
Sir Robert Brook.
Sir Thomas Nevil.
Sir Henry Andrews.
Sir Anthony Craven.
Sir James Clavering.
Sir Henry Derham.
Sir William Stanley.
Sir Abraham Cullen.
Sir John Rushout.
Sir Godfrey Copley.
Sir Griffith Williams.
Sir Henry Winchcomb.
Sir Clement Clarke.
Sir Thomas Viner.
Sir George Viner.
Sir John Siliyard.
Sir John Guise.
Sir Reginald Forster.
Sir Philip Parker.
Sir Edward Duke.
Sir Charles Husley.
Sir Edward Barkeham.
Sir Thomas Norton.
Sir John Dormer.
Sir Thomas Carew.
Sir Mark Milbank.
Sir Richard Rothwell.
Sir John Banks.
Sir John Ingolsby.
Sir Francis Bickly.
Sir Robert Jason.
Sir Walter Yong.
Sir John Frederick.
Sir William Roberts.
Sir William Luckin.
Sir Thomas Smith.

Sir Edward Sadler.
Sir William Windham.
Sir George Southcote.
Sir George Trevilian.
Sir Francis Duncomb.
Sir Nicholas Bacon.
Sir Richard Cock.
Sir John Coryton.
Sir John Lloyd.
Sir Edward Moore.
Sir Thomas Proby.
Sir Miles Stapleton.
Sir Richard Braham.
Sir John Wittenwrong.
Sir Philip Matthews.
Sir Robert Bernard.
Sir Gilbert Loort.
Sir Edward Gage.
Sir Thomas Hook.
Sir John Savile.
Sir Christopher Wandsford
Sir Richard Asteley.
Sir Jacob Gerrard.
Sir Edward Fust.
Sir John Long.
Sir Robert Canne.
Sir William Middleton.
Sir Richard Graham.
Sir Thomas Tankard.
Sir Cuthbert Heron.
Sir Francis Wenman.
Sir Henry Purefoy.
Sir Thomas Cobb.
Sir Henry Brook.
Sir Peter Pinder.
Sir Nicholas Slanning.
Sir George Ryve.

Sir Thomas Eregrave.
Sir Thomas Barnardiston.
Sir Samuel Barnardiston.
Sir John Dawes.
Sir John Holman.
Sir William Cook.
Sir John Bellot.
Sir George Downing.
Sir William Gawdey.
Sir Charles Pymme.
Sir William Doyly.
Sir John Marsham.
Sir Robert Barnebum.
Sir Francis Leeke.
Sir John St. Barbe.
Sir James Pennyman.
Sir Thomas Muddiford.
Sir George Selby.
Sir Edmund Forteſcue.
Sir Samuel Fuke.
Sir John Tempeſt.
Sir Littleton Osboldiſton.
Sir Giles Tooker.
Sir Stephen Anderſon.
Sir Thomas Bateman.
Sir Thomas Lorrain.
Sir Thomas Wentworth.
Sir Theophilus Biddolph.
Sir William Green.
Sir William Cooke.
Sir Thomas Weſtenholme.
Sir John Jacob.
Sir John Yoman.
Sir John Pye.
Sir Thomas Taylor.
Sir William Leman.
Sir Robert Smith.

Sir Nicholas Crisp.
Sir John Shaw.
Sir John Brown.
Sir George Rawden.
Sir Robert Jocelyn.
Sir Robert Duckenfield.
Sir George Lawson.
Sir Peter Tirell.
Sir Francis Burdet.
Sir George More.
Sir Abel Barker.
Sir William Oglander.
Sir William Temple.
Sir William Swan.
Sir Anthony Shirley.
Sir Peter Glean.
Sir John Nelthorpe.
Sir Robert Viner.
Sir Thomas Twisden.
Sir Anthony Auger.
Sir John Doyly.
Sir Edward Hoby.
Sir Thomas Putt.
Sir John Tiril.
Sir Gilbert Gerrard.
Sir Robert Yeomans.
Sir Carre Scroop.
Sir Peter Fortescue.
Sir Richard Betterson.
Sir Algernoon Peyton.
Sir Roger Martin.
Sir John Hanham.
Sir Francis Top.
Sir William Langborne.
Sir Edward Moslyn.
Sir George Stonehouse.
Sir Fulwar Skipwith.

Sir John Sabin.
Sir Philip Carteret.
Sir William Chaitor.
Sir Herbert Croft.
Sir John Seintawbins.
Sir Edward Nevil.
Sir Robert Eden.
Sir John Werden.
Sir Francis Warre.
Sir Orlando Bridgeman.
Sir Arthur Harris.
Sir Francis Windham.
Sir William Blacket.
Sir John Thomson.
Sir Thomas Allen.
Sir Halswell Tynte.
Sir Robert Parker.
Sir John Sherard.
Sir Philip Carteret.
Sir John Osborne.
Sir Walter Clargis.
Sir Thomas Williams.
Sir Robert Filmer.
Sir Edward Nevel.
Sir Cornelius Martin-
(Tromp.
Sir Richard Tulpe.
Sir Thomas Samwell.
Sir Charles Rich.
Sir Benjamin Maddox.
Sir William Barker.
Sir Richard Head.
Sir Bennet Hoskyns.
Sir Richard Standish.
Sir Alexander Robertsons.
Sir Thomas Dyke.
Sir Robert Cotton.

Sir Francis Willoughby.
Sir Richard Newdegate.
Sir Richard Cust.
Sir Francis Anderton.
Sir James Symeon.
Sir James Poole.
Sir George Wharton.
Sir Hugh Ackland.
Sir Francis Edwards.
Sir Ignatius Vitus.
Sir Henry Oxinden.
Sir James Bowyer.
Sir Walter Curle.
Sir Ralph Dutton.
Sir William Dyer.
Sir Josias Child.
Sir Thomas Shipwith.
Sir Walter Hawkesworth.
Sir Jeremy Snow.
Sir William Kenrick.
Sir Samuel Marrow.
Sir Roger Bradshaigh.
Sir William Stapleton.
Sir Thomas Pope Blunt.
Sir George Walker.
Sir Gelebrand Sas Van Boſch.
Sir John Roberts.
Sir Roger Beckwith.
Sir Thomas Parkins.
Sir Thomas Bunbury.
Sir Hugh Parker.
Sir Henry Seymour.
Sir George Jeffreys.
Sir Robert Davers.
Sir Crane James.
Sir Cornelius Gans.
Sir Thomas Thornill.
Sir Edward Eveline.

Total of Baronets ——— 870
Whereof Extinct ——— 140
Living ——— 730

Knights. The word *Knight* is derived from the *German* word *Knecht*, ſignifying originally a *Luſty Servitor.*

The *Germans* (as the antient *Romans* gave their young Men *Togam Virilem*) by publick Authority beſtowed on their young Men able to manage Arms, a Shield and a Javelin, as fit for Martial Service, and to be a Member of the Common-wealth, accounted before but a part of a Family; and ſuch a young Man publickly allowed, they called *Knecht*; whence we had our Inſtitution of Knighthood.

The

The thing Knight is at this day signified in *Latine*, *French*, *Spanish*, *Italian*, and also in *High* and *Low Dutch* Tongues, by a word that properly signifies a *Horseman*, because they were wont to serve in War on Horseback, and were sometimes in *England* called *Radenknyts*, (*id est*,) *Riding Servitors*, yet our Common-Law stiles them *Milites*, *Souldiers*, because they commonly held Lands in Knights Service, to serve the King in his Wars as Soldiers.

The Honour of Knighthood is commonly given for some personal desert, and therefore dies with the Person deserving, and descends not to his Son.

In *England* there are several sorts of Knights, whereof the chiefest are those of the Order of St. *George*, commonly called *Knights of the Garter*. *Knights of the Garter.*

This Order is esteemed the most Honourable, and most Antient of any now in use in *Christendom*. It began, as appears in the Statutes of this Order, in 1350. and the Three and Twentieth Year of the Warlike and Puissant King *Edward* the Third, who Triumphed several times over *France* and *Scotland*; who held Prisoners at one time in *England*, King *John* of *France*, and King *David* of *Scotland*; who by his Son *Edward* the *Black Prince*, expulsed the Rebels of *Castile*, and Inthroned *Don Pedro* their lawful King. He that did these mighty and glorious Exploits, was the Founder of this *Most Noble Order of the Garter*, and at First made choice of the most Illustrious Persons of *Europe* to be of that *Royal Society*, (no doubt) upon a Martial, and not upon any such Amorous account, as a Garter falling from a Ladies Leg; which ridiculous Story, to the dishonour of the

Order,

Order, was first fancied by *Polydore Virgil*; and since, upon his credit, taken up by many late Authors.

It was since commonly called *The Order of the Garter*, because this only part of the whole Habit of the Order was made choice of at first, to be constantly worn, and that to put in mind the Companions of the Order, that as by this Order they were joyned in a firm League of *Amity and Concord*, so by their *Garter* as by a fast tye of affection, they were obliged to love one another. Now lest this strict Combination might seem to have had any other aim or end, but what was Honourable and Just, *Ad obviandam malam interpretationem*, (as the antient Records of *Windsor* speak) the said King commanded that *Motto* or *Impress* to be wrought on the *Garter*, viz. *Honi soit qui mal y pense*.

The reason why this Motto was put in *French*, was, because then the King of *England* being possessed of a great port of *France*, not only our Laws, Pleadings, and Sermons were in *French*, but that was the ordinary Language in the Court of *England*.

It appears by antient Writings, that this *Honourable Company* is a *Colledge* or *Corporation*, having a Great Seal belonging to it, and consisting of a *Sovereign Guardian*, (which is always the King of *England*) and of Twenty five Companions, called *Knights of the Garter*; of Fourteen *Secular Canons*, that are *Priests*; of Thirteen *Vicars*, who are also *Priests*; of Twenty six *Poor Knights*, who have no other maintenance but the allowance of this *Colledge*, which is given them in respect of their *Prayers*, to the Honour of God and St. *George*, who is the Patron of *England*, and of this Order in particular; and none of those Fabulous St. *Georges* as some have vainly fancied;

fancied; but that famous Saint and Souldier of Christ, St. *George* of *Cappadocia*? A Saint so universally received in all parts of *Christendom*, so generally attested by the Ecclesiastical Writers of all Ages, from the time of his *Martyrdom* till this day, that no one Saint in all the *Calendar* (except those attested by Scripture) is better evidenced.

There be also certain Officers belonging to this Office; as the *Prelate* of the *Garter*, which Office is setled on the *Bishoprick* of *Winchester*; A *chancellor of the Garter*, which Office did anciently belong to the Bishops of *Salisbury*, and is now by His Majesties favour re-annexed to that See; A *Register*, who of later times hath been constantly the Dean of *Windsor*, though anciently it was otherwise. The Principal King at Arms called *Garter*, whose chief Function is to manage and marshal their Solemnities at their Installations and Feasts. Lastly, the Usher of the Garter.

There are also certain Orders and Constitutions belonging to the Society, touching the Solemnities in making these Knights, their Duties after Creation, and their high Priviledges, too long for this place.

The Colledge is seated in the Castle of *Windsor*, with the Chappel of St. *George*, there erected by King *Edward* the Third, and the Chapter-House.

The Order of the *Garter* is wont to be bestowed upon the most excellent and renowned Persons for Honour and Virtue, and with it a *Blew Garter* deckt with *Gold*, *Pearl*, and *Precious Stones*, and a *Buckle of Gold*, to be worn daily on the left Leg; also at High Feasts they are to wear a *Surcoat*, a *Mantle*, a high *Black Velvet Cap*, a *Collar* of pure *Gold*, composed of Roses enamelled

melled Red, within a Garter enamelled Blew, with the usual Motto in Letters of Gold; and between each of these Garters, a Knot with Tessels of *Gold*, together with other stately and and magnificent Apparel.

They are not to be seen abroad without their Garter upon the left Leg, upon pain of paying Two Crowns to any Officer of the Order, who shall first claim it; only in taking a Journey, a Blew Ribbon under the Boot doth suffice.

Upon the left Shoulder, upon a Cloak, Coat, or Riding Cassock, in all places of Assembly, when they wear not their Robes, they are to wear an Escutcheon of the Arms of St. *George*, that is, a *Cross with a Garter*, and this by an Order made *April* 1626. That Ornament and Embellishment about the said Escutcheon now worn, and called *The Star* or rather. *The Sun in its Glory*, was at the same time enjoyned.

The greatest Monarchs of *Christendom* have been enrolled, and have taken it for an honour to be of this Order.

There have been of this Order since the Institution, *Eight Emperours*, Seven and twenty, or Eight and twenty *Foreign Kings*, besides many *Sovereign Princes*, &c.

Note, That none can be of this most *Honourable Order*, that have been convicted of *Heresie*, of *Treason*, or of *Cowardise*.

The

The Fellows and Companions of the Moſt Noble Order of St. George, *are at preſent theſe that follow, ranked according as they are ſeated in their ſeveral Stalls at* Windſor.

IN the firſt Stall on the Right Hand is the *Sovereign* of the Order, King *CHARLES* the Second, who is Patron, and ſole Diſpoſer of the Order.

In the other Stalls on the Sovereign's ſide, are thus placed theſe that follow:

2. *Chriſtian* the Fifth, King of *Denmark.*
3. Prince of *Orange.*
4. Prince *Elector* Palatine.
5. Duke of *Ormond.*
6. Earl of *Oxford.*
7. Duke of *Monmouth.*
8. Duke of *Beaufort.*
9. Earl of *Arlington.*
10. Earl of *Mulgrave.*
11. Earl of *Danby.*
12. Duke of *Richmond.*
13. Duke of *Somerſet.*

On the other ſide, oppoſite to theſe aforenamed, are placed in this Order theſe that follow:

1. *Charles*

1. *Charles* the Eleventh, King of *Sweden.*
2. Duke of *York.*
3. Elector of *Brandenburg.*
4. Prince *George* of *Denmark.*
5. Duke of *Buckingham.*
6. Earl of *Strafford.*
7. Duke of *Albemarle.*
8. Earl of *Bedford.*
9. Duke of *Southampton.*
10. Duke of *Newcastle.*
11. Duke of *Grafton.*
12. Duke *Hamilton.*
13. Duke of *Northumberland.*

Note. That antiently Kings and Princes were placed according to their Creations, but now those only are placed according to their Degrees.

The whole number of Fellows of this Order is not to exceed Twenty six.

Knights Bannerets.

In the next place are *Knights Banneret*, *Equites Vexilliferi*, antiently an high Honour, now obsolete, there being at this time none of this Order in *England.*

These may bear their Arms with Supporters, and none under this Degrre.

Knights of the Bath.

Knights of the Bath, so called of their *Bathing*, used before they were created. The first of this sort were made by *Henry* the Fourth, *Anno* 1399. They are now commonly made at the Coronation of a King or Queen, or Creation of a Prince of *Wales.* They were a Scarlet Ribbond Beltwise. They are still made with much Ceremony, too long here to be described.

Other

Other Knights called *Equites Aurati*, from the *Guilt Spurs* usually put upon them, and *Knights Batchelors*, *Quasi Bas Chevaliers*, Knights of low degree. So Batchelors in Arts or Divinity, *quasi* Low Knights or Servitors in Arts. These were antiently made by girding with a Sword and *Gilt Spurs*, and was bestowed only upon Sword men for their Military Service, and was reputed an excellent and glorious Degree, and a Noble reward for courageous Persons; but of late being made more common, and bestowed upon Gown-men; contrary to the nature of the thing, (as Degrees in the University are sometimes bestowed upon Sword-men) it is become of much less reputation; yet amongst Gown-men it is given only to Lawyers and Physitians, and not to Divines, who may as well become that Dignity, and be *Spiritual Knights* as well as *Spiritual Lords*. *Knights Batchelors.*

These are now made with no other Ceremony but kneeling down, the King with a drawn Sword, lightly toucheth them on the Shoulder; after which, heretofore the King said in *French*, *Soiz Chevalier au nom de Dieu*, and then *Advance Chevalier*.

When a Knight is to suffer death for any foul Crime, his *Military Girdle* is first to be ungirt, his Sword taken away, his Spurs cut off with an Hatchet, his Gauntlet pluckt off, and his Coat of Arms reversed.

Next among the lower Nobility are *Esquires*, so called from the *French* word *Escuyers*, *Scutigeri*, because they were wont to bear before the Prince in War, or before the better sort of Nobility a Shield, or else perhaps because they bear a Coat of Arms as Ensigns *Esquires.*

of

of their descent, and by our Lawyers are called *Armigeri*.

Of this Title are first all Vicounts eldest Sons, and all Vicounts and Barons younger Sons; and by the Common Law of *England*, all the Sons of Earls, Marquisses and Dukes, are Esquires and no more. Next are the Esquires of the Kings Body, mentioned among the Officers of the Kings Court; after these are reckoned the eldest Sons of younger Sons of Barons, and of all Noblemen of higher degree; then Knights eldest Sons, and their elder Sons for ever. Next, Esquires created by the King, by putting about their Necks a Collar of SS's, and bestowing on them a pair of Silver Spurs. Lastly, divers that are in Superiour publick Office for King or State, are reputed Esquires, or equal to Esquires, as Sergeants of the several Offices in the King's Court, and other Officers of Rank and Quality, so Justices of the Peace, Mayors of Towns, so Councellors at Law, Batchelors of Divinity, Law or Physick, although none of them really are so.

The Knights and Esquires of this Nation, for Valour and Courage, for Wisdom, good Hospitality, Literature, and other Gentile Qualities, might compare with any Kingdom in Christendom; nor might any justly say here, as a grave Writer did to those of our Neighbour Country, - *Ni sitis boni Aleatores, probi Chartarii, Scortatores improbi, Potatores strenui, Profusores audaces, Decoctores & Conflatores æris alieni, Scabie Gallicâ denique ornati, vix quisquam vos crederet Equites vel Armigeros.*

In

In the last place, among the lower Nobility are accounted the Gentry of *England*, that have no other Title, but are descended of antient Families, that have always born a Coat of Arms.

This kind of Honour is derived from the *Germans* to the rest of *Christendom*; and was never known in any Country where the *German* Customs were unknown, as in *Asia*, *Africa*, and *America*. The *Germans* antiently, oft warring among themselves, painted their Scutcheons with the Picture of some Beast, Bird, or other thing for distinction, and put some eminent and visible Mark upon the Crests of their Helmets; and this Ornament both of Arms and Crest, descended by the inheritance of their Children, to the eldest pure, and to the rest, with some note of distinction, such as the Old Master of Ceremonies; in High Dutch *Herealt*, now *Herald*, thought fit.

Gentlemen well descended and well qualified, have always been of such repute in *England*, that none of the higher Nobility, no nor the King himself, have thought it unfitting to make them sometimes their Companions.

The Title of Gentleman in *England*, (as of Cavalier in *France*, *Italy*, and *Spain*) is not disdained by any Nobleman. All Noblemen are Gentlemen, though all Gentlemen are not Noblemen.

The State of Gentry was antiently such, that it was accounted an abasing of Gentry, to put their Sons to get their Living by Shopkeeping, and our Law did account it disparagement of a Ward in Chivalry, to be married

ried to a Shop-keepers Daughter, or to any meer Citizen; for Tradesmen in all Ages and Nations have been reputed Ignoble, in regard of the doubleness of their Tongue, without which they hardly grow rich, (for *Nihil proficiunt nisi admodum mentiuntur*, as *Tully* observes: so the Son of *Syrac*, Eccles. 26. 29. *A Merchant shall hardly keep himself from doing wrong, and an Huckster shall not be freed from sin*) and therefore among the *Thebans*, no Man was admitted to places of Honour and Trust, unless he had left off Trading Ten years before. So by the Imperial Laws, a Tradesman is not capable of any Honourable Estate, nor to be a Commander over Souldiers; and therefore the *English* Nobility and Gentry till within late years, judged it a stain and diminution to the Honour and Dignity of their Families, to seek their Childrens support by Shop-keeping, but only (as in all great Monarchies) by Military, Court, State, or Church Imployments, much less to subject their Children to an Apprentisage, a perfect Servitude; for during that time, whatever they gain by their Masters Trade, or their own Wit, belongs all to their Master; neither can they lie out of their Masters House, nor take a Wife, nor Trade of their own, but subject to all Houshold Work, all Commands of their Master, undergo what punishment, and eat and wear what their Master pleaseth: which Marks of Slavery considered, Heralds are of opinion, that a Gentleman thereby loseth his Gentility for ever, till he can otherwise recover it; and yet, to the shame of our Nation, we have seen of late not only the Sons Baronets, Knights and Gentlemen, sitting in Shops,

Shops, and ſometimes of pedling Trades, far more fit for Woman and their Daughters, but alſo an Earl of this Kingdom ſubjecting his Son to an Apprentiſage and Trade; but the folly of the *Engliſh* in ſwerving from their Anceſtors herein, (as in other things) is now apparent, for thoſe young Gentlemen poſſeſſing more noble and active Spirits, could not brook ſuch dull ſlaviſh lives, and being thereby unfitted for other Imployments, have generally taken ill debauched courſes.

The true *Engliſh* Nobility and Gentry have in all times made it their main aim to endow their Sons with ſuch Accompliſhments, eſpecially as might render them capable to defend their Country in time of War, and to govern it in time of Peace; for which two things, all Gentlemen ſeem to be Born, and therefore their chief Studies have ever been that of the Great Emperour *Juſtinian*, and ſhould be of all Princes and Nobles, *viz.* *Domi Leges & foris Arma quam optime callere*; To be Excellently skill'd in the Art of WAR abroad, and in the Laws of the Land at home.

PRIVILEDGES

Of the Lower NOBILITY.

THE lower Nobility of *England* have fewer and leſs Priviledges than thoſe in other Monarchies.

Some few Priviledges belong to Knights, *quatenus* Knights. If a Knights be a *Minor*, yet ſhall he be out of Wardſhip both for Lands, Body and Marriage; for though the *Law* doth Judge him not able to do Knights Service till the age of Twenty One Years, yet the King being Sovereign and Supreme Judge of Chivalry, by Dubbing him Knight, doth thereby allow him to be able to do him Knights Service.

Knights are excuſed from attendance at Court-Leets.

Knights by *Magna Charta, Cap.* 21. are ſo freed, that no Demeſn Cart of theirs may be taken.

The Son and Brother of a Knight by Statute Law, are capacitated to hold more than one Benefice for the Cure of Souls.

By the *Stat. Primo Jacobi*, it ſeems that Knights and their Sons (though they cannot ſpend 10 *l. per Annum*, nor are worth 200 *l.*) may keep Greyhounds, Setting-Dogs, or Nets, to take Pheaſants or Partridges.

Some Priviledges alſo belong to Gentlemen. Anciently if an Ignoble Perſon did ſtrike a Gentleman in *England*, he was to loſe his hand.

A

A Gentleman by *Stat. Quint. Eliz.* may not be compelled to ſerve in Husbandry.

The Child of a Gentleman brought up to Sing, cannot be taken without the Parents and Friends conſent to ſerve in the King's Chappel, as others may.

The Horſe of a Gentleman may not be taken to ride Poſt.

Note, That as there are ſome Great Officers of the Crown, who for their Dignity and Worth of their Places, although they are not Noblemen, yet take place amongſt the higheſt of the Higher Nobility; ſo there are ſome Perſons, who for their Dignities in the Church, Degrees in the Univerſity, Offices in the State or Army, although they are neither Knights nor Gentlemen Born, yet take place amongſt them, ſo all Deans, Archdeacons, Chancellors, Prebends, Doctors of Divinity, Law, Phyſick and Muſick, Heads of Houſes in the Univerſities, uſually take place next to Knights, and before ordinary Eſquires and Gentlemen.

Yet in other Chriſtian Countries where the Civil Law hath its due Credit in ſuch Acts as concern Learning, a Doctor of Law hath precedence of a Knight: as alſo at Court in Foreign parts, thoſe Doctors that wait on the Prince, precede the Knights who are Servants to the Prince; but otherwiſe Knights uſually take place of Doctors.

Likewiſe all Judges of Courts, Juſtices of the Peace.

All Commiſſionated Officers in the Army, as Colonels, Maſter of Artillery, Quarter-Maſter-General, &c.

All higher Officers in the Kings Court or State.

All Sergeants at Law, *&c.* These are wont to precede Esquires.

All Batchelors of Divinity, Law and Physick, all Doctors in Arts, commonly called Masters of Arts, all Barresters in the Inns of Court, all Captains, and other Military Officers who have the Kings Commissions, divers other Officers in the Kings Houshold, *&c.* may equal, if not precede Gentlemen that have none of these Qualifications.

In *England*, Gentry (as in *Germany* all Nobility) and Arms are held in *Gavelkind*, descending to all the Sons alike, only the eldest Son beareth Arms without difference, which the younger may not.

Of the lower Nobility in *England*, the number is so great, that there are reckoned at present above 500 Baronets, more than the first intended number; that is, in all, above 700. who are possest, one with another, of about 1200*l.* a year in Lands. Of Knights, above 1400. who one with another, may have about 800*l.* Lands a year. Of Esquires and Gentlemen, above 6000, each one possest one with another, of about 400*l.* a year in Lands, besides younger Brothers, whose number may amount to about 16000 in all *England*, who have small Estates in Land, but are commonly bred up to Divinity, Law, Physick, to Court, and Military Imployments, but of late too many of them to Shop-keeping.

The Land in the possession of the lower Nobility, will amount to about Four Millions and sixty thousand pounds yearly.

Next to the lower Nobility, and the first degree of the Commons or Plebeians, are the Freeholders in *England*, commonly called Yeomen, from the *High Dutch*, *Gemen*, or *Gemain*, in *English Common*; so in the Kings Court it signifieth an Officer, which is in a middle place between a Sergeant and a Groom, or else from the *Low Dutch*, *Yeaman*, *Some body*, as the *Spaniards* call a Gentleman *Hidalgo*, *Hijo d'algo*, that is, *The Son of some body*; but they have no other word to express Yeoman than *Labrador a Labourer*.

The Yeomanry of *England* having Lands of their own, to a good value, and living upon Husbandry, are lookt upon as not apt to commit, or omit any thing that may endanger their Estates and Credits, not apt to be corrupted or suborned, &c. Wherefore they are judged fit to bear some Offices, as of Constable, Churchwarden, to serve upon Juries, to be Train-Soldiers, to vote in the Election of Knights of the Shire of Parliament, &c.

In Cases and Causes, the Law of *England* hath conceived a better opinion of the Yeomanry that occupy Lands, than of Tradesmen, Artificers, or Labourers.

Husbandry hath in no Age rendred a Gentleman ignoble, nor uncapable of places of Honour.

Amongst the *Romans*, some of the greatest Dictators and Consuls, had been once Husbandmen, and some of them taken from ploughing their Ground, to bear those highest Offices and Dignities, as *L. Q. Cincinnatus*, one of the *Cato's*, and many others; so divers Princes, Kings and Emperours, have exercised Agriculture; and the Grand *Scipio*, and the Emperour *Dio-*

cleſian, left their Commands to enjoy Husbandry.

By the Statutes of *England*, certain Immunities are given to Freeholders and Land-men, though they are not Gentlemen. *Vide Stat.* 1 *Jacobi, cap.* 27. *& alibi.*

Of the Freeholders in *England*, there are more in number, and richer, than in any Country of the like extent in *Europe*, 40 or 50 *l.* a year apiece is very ordinary, 100 and 200 *l.* a year in ſome Counties, is not rare, ſometimes in *Kent* 1000 *l.* and 1500 *l.*

Beſides theſe Freeholders, (which are ſo called, becauſe they hold Lands or Tenements inheritable by a perpetual Right to them and their Heirs for ever) there are in *England* a very great number of Copyholders, who hold Lands within ſome Mannors only by Copy of Court-Roll of the ſaid Mannor, *&c.* and have, *Jus perpetuum, & utile Dominium*, though not *Allodium & directum Dominium*, which Freeholders may improperly be ſaid to have, for properly none in *England* but the King hath.

Amongſt the Commons of *England*, in the next place are reckoned Tradeſmen, among whom, Merchants of Foreign Traffick, have, for their great benefit to the publick, and for their great endowments, and generous living, been of beſt repute in *England*; and although the Law of *England* look upon Tradeſmen and Chapmen, that live by buying and ſelling, as a baſer ſort of people, and that a Ward within Age, may bring his Action of Diſparagement againſt his Guardian for offering any ſuch in Marriage; yet in *England* as well as *Italy*, to become a Merchant of Foreign

Foreign Commerce, without ſerving any Apprentiſage, hath been allowed no diſparagement to a Gentleman born, eſpecially to a younger Brother.

Amongſt Tradeſmen, in the next place are Whole-ſale-men, then Retailers; laſtly, Mechanicks, or Handicraftſmen. Theſe are all capable of bearing ſome ſway or Office in Cities and Towns Corporate.

The loweſt Member, the Feet of the Body Politick, are the Day-labourers; who, by their large Wages given them, and the cheapneſs of all neceſſaries, enjoy better Dwellings, Diet, and Apparel in *England*, than the Husbandmen do in many other Countries.

Liberties and Priviledges.

AS the Clergy and Nobility have certain Priviledges peculiar to themſelves, ſo they have Liberties and Properties common to the Commonalty of *England*.

The Commons of *England* for Hereditary Fundamental Liberties and Properties, are bleſt above and beyond the Subjects of any Monarch, or State in the World.

Firſt, No Freeman of *England* ought to be Impriſoned, or otherwiſe reſtrained, without cauſe ſhewn, for which, by Law, he ought to be ſo Impriſoned.

Secondly, To him that is Impriſoned, may not be denied a Writ of *Habeas Corpus*, if it be deſired.

Thirdly, If no cauſe of Impriſonment be alledged, and the ſame be returned upon an *Habeas Corpus*, then the Priſoner ought to be ſet at Liberty.

Fourthly, No Souldiers can be Quartered in the Houſe of any Freeman, in time of Peace, without his Will, though they pay for their Quarters.

Fifthly, Every Freeman hath ſuch a full and abſolute propriety in his Goods, that no Taxes, Loans, or Benevolences, ordinarily and legally can be impoſed upon them, without their own conſent, by their Repreſentatives in Parliament. Moreover, They have ſuch an abſolute Power, that they can diſpoſe of all they have, how they pleaſe, even from their own Children, and to them, in what inequality they will, without ſhewing any cauſe; which other Nations, governed by the Civil Law, cannot do.

Sixthly, No *Engliſh*-Man can be Preſt, or compelled (unleſs bound by his Tenure) to march forth of his Country, to ſerve as a Souldier in the Wars, except in caſe of a Foreign Enemy invading, or a Rebellion at home. Nor may he be ſent out of the Realm againſt his Will, upon any Foreign employment, by way of an honourable baniſhment.

Seventhly,

Seventhly, No Freeman can be tryed but by his Peers, nor condemned, but by the Laws of the Land, or by an Act of Parliament.

Eightly, No Freeman may be Fined for any Crime, but according to the merit of the offence, always *Salvo ſibi contenemento ſuo*, in ſuch manner, that he may continue, and go on in his Calling.

Briefly, If it be conſidered only, that ordinarily they are ſubject to no Laws, but what they make themſelves, nor no Taxes, but what they impoſe themſelves, and pray the King and the Lords to conſent unto, their Liberties and Properties muſt be acknowledged to be tranſcendent, and their Worldly condition moſt happy and bleſſed; and ſo far above that of the Subjects of any of our Neighbour Nations, that as all the Women in *Europe* would run into *England* (the Paradiſe of Women) if there were a Bridge made over the Sea; ſo all the Men too, if there were but an Act for a general Naturalization of all Aliens.

CHAP. XX.

Of the Women of England.

TOuching the Women of *England*, there are divers things considerable in the *English* Laws and Customs. Women in *England* with all their moveable Goods, so soon as they are Married, are wholly in *potestate viri*, at the Will and Disposition of the Husband.

If any Goods or Chattel, be given to a *Feme-Covert*, to a Married Woman, they all immediately become her Husbands. She cannot Lett, Sett, Sell, give away, or alienate any thing without her Husbands consent.

Her very necessary Apparel, by the Law, is not hers in property. If she hath any Tenure at all, it is *in Capite*, that is, she holds it of, and by her Husband, who is *Caput Mulieris*; and therefore the Law saith, *Uxor fulget radiis Mariti.*

All the Chattels personal the Wife had at the Marriage, is so much her Husbands, that after his death, they shall not return to his Wife, but go to the Executor or Administrator of the Husband, as his other Goods and Chattels, except only her *Parapherna*, or *Praeter dotalia*, which are her necessary Apparel, which, with the consent of her Husband, she may devise by Will; not otherwise by our Law, because the property and possession, even of the *Parapherna*, are in him.

The

The Wife can make no Contract without her Husbands consent, and in Law-Matters. *Sine viro respondere non potest.*

The Law of *England* supposes a Wife to be in so much Subjection and Obedience to her Husband, as to have no Will at all of her own: Wherefore, if a Man and his Wife commit a Felony together, the Wife by the Law can be neither Principal nor Accessary; the Law supposing, that in regard of the Subjection and Obedience she owes to her Husband, she was necessitated thereunto.

The Law of *England* supposes in the Husband a power over his Wife, as over his Child, or Servant, to correct her when she offends; and therefore he must answer for his Wives Fault, if she wrong another by her Tongue, or by Trespass, he must make satisfaction.

So the Law makes it as high a Crime, and allots the same punishment to a Woman that shall kill her Husband, as to a Woman that shall kill her Father or Master, and that is *Petit-Treason*, to be burnt alive.

So that a Wife in *England* is *de jure* but the best of Servants; having nothing her own, in a more proper sense than a Child hath, whom his Father suffers to call many things his own, yet can dispose of nothing.

The Woman upon Marriage loseth not only the Power over her Person, and her Will, and the property of her Goods, but her very Name; for ever after she useth her Husbands Surname, and her own is wholly laid aside; which is not Observed in *France* and other Countries, where the Wife subscribes her self by her Paternal Name; as if *Susanna*,

the Daughter of *R. Clifford*, be Married to *E. Chamberlain*, she either writes her self *Susanna Clifford*, or else *Susanna Clifford Chamberlain*.

Notwithstanding all which, their condition *de facto*, is the best of the World; for such is the good nature of *Englishmen* towards their Wives, such is the Tenderness and Respect, giving them the uppermost place at Table, and elsewhere, the right hand every where, and putting them upon no Drudgery and hardship; that if there were a Bridge over into *England*, as aforesaid, it is thought all the Women in *Europe* would run hither.

Besides, in some things the Laws of *England* are above other Nations, so favourable to that Sex, as if Women had voted at the making of them:

If a Wife bring forth a Child, during her Husbands long absence, though it be for some years, yet if he lived all the time *inter quatuor Maria*, within this Island, he must Father that Child; and if that Child be her first-born Son, he shall inherit that Husbands Estate, if Entailed, or left without Will.

If a Wife bring forth a Child, begotten by a former Husband, or by any other, before Marriage, but born after Marriage with another Man; this latter must own the Child, and that Child shall be his Heir at Law.

The Wife, after her Husbands death, having no Joynture setled before Marriage, may challenge the third part of his yearly Rents of Land during her life; and within the City of *London*, a third part of all her Husbands Moveables for ever.

As

As the Wife doth participate of her Husbands Name, ſo likewiſe of his Condition. If he be a Duke, ſhe is a Dutcheſs; if he be a Knight, ſhe is a Lady; if he be an Alien, made a Deniſon, ſhe is *ipſo facto*, ſo too. If a Free-man Marry a Bond-woman, ſhe is alſo free during the Coverture; whereof alſo it is ſaid as before, *Uxor fulget radiis Mariti.*

All Women in *England* are compriſed under Noble or Ignoble.

Noble-Women are ſo three Manner of ways, *viz.* by Creation, by Deſcent, and by Marriage.

The King, the Fountain of Honour, may, and oft hath created Women to be Baroneſſes, Counteſſes, Dutcheſſes, *&c.*

By Deſcent, ſuch Women are Noble, to whom Lands holden by ſuch Dignity, do deſcend as Heir; for Dignities and Titles of Honour, for want of Males, do ſometimes deſcend to Females; but to one of them onely, becauſe they are things in their own nature entire, and not to be divided amongſt many, (as the Lands and Tenements are, which deſcend to all the Daughters equally;) beſides, by dividing Dignities, the Reputation of Honour would be loſt, and the ſtrength of the Realm impaired; for the *Honour* and *Chivalry* of the Realm doth chiefly conſiſt in the Nobility thereof.

By Marriage all Women are Noble who take to their Husbands any Baron or Peer of the Realm; but if afterwards they Marry to Men not Noble, they loſe their former Dignity, and follow the Condition of their latter Husband: for

for *eodem modo dissolvitur, earum Nobilitas, quo constituitur.* But Women Noble by Creation, or Descent, or Birth-right, remain Noble, though they Marry Husbands under their Degree; for such Nobility is accounted *Character indelebilis.* Here note, that by the *Courtesie of England*, a Woman, Noble only by Marriage, always retaineth her Nobility; and so the Widow of a Knight, Married to any inferiour Person, retaineth by Courtesie, the Title and Name gotten by her former Husband: but if the Kings Daughter Marry a Duke or an Earl, *illa semper dicitur Regalis*, as well by *Law* as *Courtesie*.

Note also, that any Woman, who is Noble by Birth, if she be Married to a Baron, takes place according to the Degree of her Husband, though she be a Dukes Daughter; but if she marry to one under those of the higher Nobility, as to a Knight or a Gentleman, then, by Courtesie, place is given according to her Birth, and not her Husband.

Noblewomen, in the Eye of the Law, are Peers of the Realm; and are to be tried by their Peers, and to enjoy most other Priviledges, Honour, and Respect, as their Husbands: Only they cannot, by the Opinion of some great Lawyers, maintain an Action upon the Statute, *De scandalo Magnatum*, the Makers of that Statute meaning only to provide in that Case for the Great Men, and not for the Women, as the Words of that Statute seem to import. Likewise, if any of the Kings Servants within his Check-Roll, should conspire the death of any Noble-Woman, this were not Felony, as it is, if like Conspiracy be against a Nobleman.

None

None of the Wives Dignities can come by Marriage to their Husbands, although all their Goods and Chattels do; only the Wives Dignities with her Lands, are to deſcend to her next Heir: yet is the Courteſie of *England* ſuch, that as the Wife for her Dower hath the third part of her Husbands Lands, during her Life; ſo the Husband, for the Dignity of his *Sex*, and for getting his Wife with Child (which muſt appear by being born alive) ſhall have all his Wives Lands (for his Dowry, if it may be ſo called) during his Life.

By the Conſtitution of *England*, Married Perſons are ſo faſt joyned, that they may not be wholly ſeparated by any agreement between themſelves, but only by ſentence of the Judge; and ſuch ſeparation is either *à Vinculo Matrimonii*, and that is, *ob præcontractum, vel ob contractum per metum effectum, vel ob frigiditatem, vel ob affinitatem, ſive Conſanguinitatem, vel ob ſævitiam*; or elſe ſuch ſeparation is *à Menſa & Thoro*, and that is, *ob Adulterium*.

The Wife in *England* is accounted ſo much one with her Husband, that ſhe cannot be produced as Witneſs for, or againſt her Husband.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXI.

Children.

THe Condition of Children in *England* is different from those in our Neighbour-Countries.

As Husbands have a more absolute Authority over their Wives, and their Estates, so Fathers have a more absolute Authority over their Children. Fathers may give all their Estates unintailed from their own Children, and all to any one Child, and none to the rest; the consideration whereof, keeps the Children in great awe.

Children, by the Common-Law of *England*, are, at certain Ages, enabled to perform certain Acts.

A Son, at the age of 14, may chuse his Guardian, may claim his Land holden in *Socage*, may consent to Marriage, may, by Will, dispose of Goods and Chattels.

At the age of 15, he ought to be sworn to his Allegiance to the King.

At 21, he is said to be of full age, may then make any Contracts, may pass, not only Goods, but Lands by Will, which in other Countries may not be done, till the *Annus Consistentiæ*, the age of 25, when the heat of the Youth is somewhat abated, and they begin to be stayed in mind, as well as in growth.

A Daughter at 7 years is to have aid of her Fathers Tenants to marry her, for at those years she

ſhe may conſent unto Marriage, though ſhe may afterwards diſſent.

At 9 ſhe is Dowable, as if then, or ſoon after ſhe could *virum ſuſtinere*, and thereby *Dotem promereri*.

At 12, ſhe is enabled to ratifie and confirm her former conſent given to Matrimony, and if at that age ſhe diſſent not, ſhe is bound for ever; ſhe may then make a Will of Goods and Chattels.

At 14, ſhe might receive her Lands into her own hands, and was then out of Wardſhip, if ſhe was 14 at the death of her Anceſtor.

At 16 (though at the death of her Anceſtor ſhe was under 14) ſhe was to be out of Wardſhip; becauſe then ſhe might take a Husband who might be able to perform Knights-Service.

At 21, ſhe is enabled to Contract or Alienate her Lands, by Will, or otherwiſe.

The eldeſt Son inherits all Lands, and to the younger Children are diſpoſed Goods and Chattels, and commonly the eldeſt Sons Wives Portion; and beſides, they are carefully Educated in ſome Profeſſion or Trade.

If there be no Son, the Lands as well as Goods are equally divided amongſt the Daughters.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXII.

Of Servants.

THe condition of Servants in *England*, is much more favourable than it was in our Anceſtors days, when it was ſo bad, that *England* was called the Purgatory of Servants; as it was, and is ſtill, the Paradiſe of Wives, and the Hell for Horſes.

Ordinary Servants are hired commonly for one year, at the end whereof they may be free, (giving warning three months before) and may place themſelves with other Maſters; only it is accounted diſcourteous and unfriendly, to take another Mans Servant, before leave given by his former Maſter; and indiſcreet to take a Servant without Certificate of his diligence, and of his faithfulneſs in his Service to his former Maſter.

All Servants are ſubject to be corrected by their Maſters and Miſtreſſes, and reſiſtance in a Servant is puniſhed with ſevere penalty; but for a Servant to take away the life of his or her Maſter or Miſtreſs, is accounted a Crime next to High Treaſon, and called Petty Treaſon, and a peculiar puniſhment Capital.

Foreign Slaves in *England* are none ſince Chriſtianity prevailed. A Foreign ſlave brought into *England*, is upon Landing, *ipſo facto*, free from Slavery, but not from ordinary Service.

Some-

Some Lands in *England* are holden in *Villanage*, to do ſome particular Services to the Lord of the Mannor, and ſuch Tenants may be called the Lords Servants.

There is a two-fold Tenure called *Villanage*, one where the Tenure onely is Servile, as to plough the Lords Ground, ſow, reap, and bring home his Corn, dung his Land, *&c.* The other whereby both Perſon and Tenure is ſervile, and bound in all reſpects at the diſpoſition of the Lord; ſuch Perſons are called in Law, *Pure Villains*, and are to do all Villanous Services, to improve the Land he holds to the *Lords* uſe, themſelves to be wholly at the *Lords* ſervice, and whatever they get is for their Lord: Of ſuch there are now but few left in *England*. The neareſt to this condition are Apprentices, (that ſignifies *Learners*) a ſort of Servants that carry the mark of pure Villains or Bond-ſlaves, (as before in the Chapter of Gentry is intimated) differing however in this, That Apprentices are ſlaves only for a time, and by Covenant; the other are ſo at the Will of their Maſter.

The End of the Firſt Part.

Some Additions and Alterations.

Pag. 238. *This should have been inserted.* After the Death of His Royal Highness Prince *George*, if Her Highness the Princess should out live him, it was agreed in the Articles of Marriage, that her Dowry or Joynture is to be 6250*l.* Sterling yearly, and this secured upon the Bailiage of *Wardingburgh* and the Island of *Febmern.*

Pag. 126. *This should be inserted.* The youngest Daughter of the Princess *Henrietta*, late Dutchess of *Orleans*, called *Mademoiselle de Valois*, is now Married to the Duke of *Savoy.*

Pag. 141. *This Alteration*, The Lord Viscount *Dronsaker* is lately deceased; and the Commission for the Admiralty dissolved, and the Execution of that Office committed to the Care of His Royal Highness the Duke of *York*,

FINIS.

THE *SECOND PART* OF THE PRESENT STATE OF ENGLAND.

Together with divers

REFLECTIONS UPON The Antient State thereof.

BY *EDW. CHAMBERLAYNE*, Doctor of LAWS.

The Twelfth Edition, with several Additions, and very many Alterations.

In Magnis voluisse sat est——

LONDON,
Printed for *T. Sawbridge* in *Little Britain*, and *G. Wells* in St. *Paul's* Church-yard, 1684.

THE

SECOND PART

OF THE

INQUIRY

INTO

CAUSES AND CURES

OF THE

DECLINE

OF

VIRTUE AND RELIGION,

IN THE

VICIOUS HABITS

AND

IMMORALITY

OF THE

PRESENT AGE.

LONDON:

Printed for J. ROBERTS, at the Oxford-Arms in Warwick-Lane, 1758.

TO HER

ROYAL HIGHNESS

THE

Most Excellent, Illustrious

And PIOUS

PRINCESS,

The PRINCESS

ANNE

OF

DENMARK.

This Twelfth Edition of the Second Part of the PRESENT STATE of ENGLAND, is most humbly Dedicated by the AUTHOR,

EDW. CHAMBERLAYNE.

TO THE READER.

IN a former ſmall Treatiſe, Intituled, *THE PRESENT STATE OF ENGLAND*, The Author having given a Succinct Account of the *Government* in *General*, as it is *Monarchical*; and therein, of the *King*, *Queen*, *Princes*, and *Princeſſes* of the *Blood*; of the *Great Officers* of the *Crown*; of the *Kings*, *Queens*, and *Duke of York's* Courts; of the Three States of *England*, *Clergy*, *Nobility*, and *Commons*, and of divers other Remarkables.

In this *Second Part* of the *Preſent State of England*, he hath endeavoured to deſcribe, with the like Brevity, the *Particular Government of England*, *Eccleſiaſtical*, *Civil*, and *Military*: The ſeveral Courts of *Juſtice*, the Offices and Officers belonging thereunto; and (for the ſake of Foreigners) to exhibite a particular Deſcription of the Famous City

City of *London*, of the Two Renowned Universities, *&c.*

In Erecting such a Spacious and Various Edifice, the Spectator, at first view, will hardly conceive how much pains was bestowed in digging the Foundation, in raising Scaffolds, in finding, conveying, and fitting Materials, in contriving the *Architecture*, in removing the Rubbish, *&c.* Other *Builders* consult onely their own Brains, and the Dead (that is, Books) whereunto access may be had at all Hours: But in this *Work* the Living, and the choicest amongst them, were to be advised with; whereof some were far distant, others seldom at leisure, some unwilling to Communicate their Knowledge, others not at all affable.

However, if the *Reader*, reaping in few Hours, the Fruits of many Months labour, shall receive any content, the Author will not only be satisfied for this, but incouraged for another like Enterprize.

THE

ANGLIÆ NOTITIA:

OR,

The Present State

OF

ENGLAND.

The Second Part.

CHAP. I.

Of the Government of England *in particular; and First, of the Kings most Honourable Privy* COUNCIL.

THE Government of *England* in particular, is either *Ecclesiastical*, *Civil*, or *Military*, wherein the King is Supreme Governor in all Causes, and over all Persons; from him is derived all Authority and Jurisdiction. He is *quasi intellectus Agens*, *Forma formarum*, *vel potius Mundi Anglici Deus*. And the *Primum Mobile* thereof,

from whence, all the inferior Orbs derive their Motion, is that Noble, Honourable, and Reverend Assembly, called *Concilium secretum, privatum vel Continuum Regis Concilium*, which is a Court of such Antiquity and Honor, that it may be said to be higher than the highest Court of *England*, (as the Parliament is usually called) for our Parliaments are not only much younger, but also may truly be said to be the Productions of the Kings Privy-Council, as appears by the words of the Writ, for summoning of a Parliament. This is the highest Watch-Tower of the Nation, wherein the King, with all his good Sentinels, and Watchmen about him, takes a careful Survey of all his Dominions, and sometimes of all the Dominions of the World, as any of them have any Relation to His: where he consults and contrives how to protect his numberless Subjects, not only from Injuries amongst themselves, but from the wrongs and violences of all other Nations; where he doth consult and watch for the publick Good, Honor, Defence, Profit, and Peace of all his People.

Before the latter end of *Henry* the Third, *Quod provisum fuit per Regem & Concilium suum Privatum, sigilloque Regis confirmatum, procul dubio legis vigorem habuit*, saith *Spelman*.

The Primitive and ordinary way of Government in *England*, was by the King and his Privy-Council, and all our Kings have acted much by it, determining Controversies of great importance, sometimes touching Lands and Rights between Party and Party, whereof there are very many Presidents, and the Judges of *England*, in some difficult cases, were not wont to give Judgment, until they had first consulted the King or his Privy-Council. Moreover the

Lords

Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, have oft-times transmitted Matters of high moment to the King and his Privy Council, as by long Experience and Wisdom, better able to judge of, and by Secresie and Expedition, better able to transact some State-affairs, than all the Lords and Commons together.

At present, the King and his Privy-Council take Cognisance of few Matters, that may well be determined by the known Laws, and ordinary Courts of Justice, but only, as aforesaid, consult for the publick Good, Honour, Defence, Safety, and Benefit of the Realm, not medling with Matters that concern Freeholds, but matters of Appeal, and sudden Emergencies.

The Lords of the Privy-Council are, as it were, a part of the King, incorporate with him and his cares, bearing upon their Shoulders that great weight, that otherwise would lye wholly upon His Majesty; wherefore of such high value and esteem they have always been, that if a Man did but strike in the House of a Privy-Counsellor, or elsewhere in His Presence, he was grievously Fined for the same; and to conspire the death of any of them, was made Felony in any of the Kings Servants, within the *Checque Roll*, and to kill one of them was High Treason.

A Privy Counsellor, though but a Gentleman, shall have Precedence of all Knights, Baronets, and younger Sons of all Barons and Viscounts.

The substance of their Oath, is, That they shall, according to their power and discretion, Truly, Justly, and Evenly, Counsel and Advise the King, in all matters to be Treated in His Majesties Council; that they shall keep secret the Kings Counsel, *&c.*

By force of this Oath, and the custom of the Kingdom of *England*, a Privy-Counsellor is made without any Patent or Grant, and to continue only during the Life of the King that makes him, nor so long, unless the King pleaseth.

There hath been usually a Lord President of the Kings Privy-Council; a Dignity of so high a Repute, that, by a Statute of *Henry* the Eighth, he is to take place in publick, next to the Lord High-Treasurer of *England*: his Office was to speak first to Business, to report to His Majesty the Passages and State of Businesses transacted at Council-Table. The last Lord President before this, was the Earl of *Shaftsbury*, he that is now Lord President of the King's Privy-Council, is *John* Earl of *Radnor*.

To His Privy-Counsellors, the King of *England* may Declare, or Conceal from them, whatsoever he alone judgeth fit and expedient, *quæ in re* (saith the excellent Sir *Thomas Smith*) *absolutissimum est hoc Regnum Angliæ præ Venetorum Ducatu aut Lacedemoniorum Principatu.*

The King with the Advice of his Privy-Council, doth publish Proclamations, binding to the Subject, provided that they are not contrary to Statute, or Common-law.

In cases where the publick Peace, Honour, or Profit of the Kingdom, may be endangered for want of speedy redress, there the King with His Privy-Council, usually make use of an absolute power, if need be.

The Members of this most Honourable Council, are such, as his own free Will, and meer Motion, shall please to chuse, and are commonly Men of the highest rank, eminent for Estates, Wisdom, Courage, Integrity, &c. And

becau

because there are few cases of moment so Temporal, but that they may some way relate to Spiritual Affairs; therefore according to the general Rules of Policy and Goverment, which God himself ordained amongst his chosen People the *Jews*, the Privy-Council (as well as the Great Council of Parliament) is composed of Spiritual, as well as Temporal Persons, some of the Principal Bishops of *England* have in all times been chosen by His Majesty, to be of His Privy-Council; See the List in the first Part.

They are all to wait on His Majesty, and at Council Board, sit in their Order, bare-headed, when His Majesty presides.

At all Debates, the lowest delivers his opinion first, that so he may be the more free, and the King last of all Declares His Judgment, and thereby determines the Matter in Debate.

The time and place of holding this Council, is wholly at the Kings pleasure, but is most commonly held in the Morning, on Wednesday and Friday out of Parliament or Term-time, and in the Afternoon, in times of Parliament or Term.

A Council is seldom or never held without the presence of one of the Secretaries of State; of whose Office and Dignity, much more considerable in *England*, than in other Nations, take here this brief account.

The Kings of *England* had antiently but one Secretary of State, until about the end of *Henry* the Eighth his Reign, it was thought fit, that weighty and important Office should be discharged by two Persons, both of equal Authority, and both styled *Principal Secretaries of State*. In those days, and some while after, they sate not at Council-Board, but having prepared their business in a room adjoyning to the

Council-Chamber, they came in, and ſtood on either hand of the King; and nothing was debated at the Table, until the Secretaries had gone through with their Propoſals. But Queen *Elizabeth* ſeldom coming to Council, that method was altered, and the two Secretaries took their places as Privy-Counſellors, which Dignity they have retained and enjoyed ever ſince: and a Council is ſeldom or never held without the Preſence of one of them at the leaſt.

Their employment being of Extraordinary Truſt and Multiplicity, renders them moſt conſiderable, both in the eyes of the King upon whom they attend every day, as occaſion requires; and of the Subject alſo, whoſe Requeſts and Deſires are for the moſt part lodged in their hands, to be repreſented to the King, and always to make diſpatches thereupon, according to His Majeſties Anſwers and Directions.

As for Forreign Affairs, the Secretaries divide all the Kingdoms and Nations, which have intercourſe of Buſineſs with the King of *England*, into two grand Provinces; whereof each Secretary taketh one to himſelf, receiving all Letters and Addreſſes from, and making all diſpatches to the ſeveral Princes and States comprehended within his own Province.

But in all Matters of home-Concern, whether, they relate to the publick, or to particular Perſons, both the Secretaries do equally and indiſtinctly receive and diſpatch whatſoever is brought to them, be it for the Church, the Militia, or private Grants, Pardons, Diſpenſations, *&c.*

They have this ſpecial Honour, that if either of them be a Baron, he taketh place, and hath the Precedence of all other perſons of the ſame Degree,

Degree, though otherwiſe by their Creation, ſome of them might have right to preceed him; and a Knight in like manner, if he hath no other qualification.

They have their ſeveral Lodgings appointed them in all the Kings Houſes, as well for their own Accommodation, as for their Office, and thoſe that attend upon it. They have alſo a very liberal Diet at the Kings charge, or Board-wages in lieu of it.

To ſhew how conſiderable their place is, their ſetled allowance from the King, in Salary and Penſion, is little leſs than two thouſand pounds Sterling *per annum*, to each of them.

The Secretaries and Clerks, whom they imploy under them, are wholly at their own choice, and have no dependance upon any other Power or Perſons beſides themſelves.

They have the cuſtody of that Seal of the King, which is properly called the Signet; the uſe and application whereof, gives denomination to an Office, conſtantly attending the Court, called the *Signet-Office*, wherein there are four Clerks, who wait alternately by Moneths, and prepare ſuch things as are to paſs the *Signet*, in order to the Privy Seal or Great Seal.

The preſent Principal Secretaries of State are.

The Rt. Honourable Sir. *Leoline Jenkins* Kt. and the Rt. Honourable *Robert Earl* of *Sunderland*, both Perſons eminent for their Great Abilityes and ſucceſsfull Negotiations abroad, and no leſs for their conſiderable Services at home.

Their Chief Secretaries under them, are *John Cook*, Eſq; and *Owen Wynne* Dr. of

Laws, Secretaries to Sir *Leoline Jenkins*; And *William Bridgman* and *John Montstephens* Esqs; Secretaries to the Earl of *Sunderland*.

Waiting on the Privy-Council there are four Clerks in Ordinary, who wait by Months, each one; he that comes in, is always a week before, and a week after his Month, to assist there.

Their Office is to Read what is brought before the Council, and Draw up all such Orders, as the King and Lords shall direct, and cause them to be Registred.

The Clerks of the Council are these that follow.

Sir *John Nicholas*, Knight of the *Bath*.
Sir *Philip Lloyd*, Kt.
Sir *Thomas Doleman*, Kt.
Francis Guynn, Esq;

Two Keepers of the Council-Chamber, Fee to each 45. *l. viz.* Mr. *Benjamin Coleing*, Mr. *Nathaniel Cox*, who is also Keeper of the Records of the Council.

These, upon occasion, are sent by Warrant of the Lords of the Privy-Council, to fetch any Person, under the degree of a Baron, and to keep him prisoner in his House till further Order.

Attending on the Secretaries, are the Clerks of the *Signet*, or *Little Seal*, which is always in the custody of the Secretaries, for Sealing the Kings private Letters, and for all such Grants as pass His Majesties Hands by Bill assigned.

Of these Clerks there are four.
Sir *John Nicholas*, Knight of the *Bath*.
Sidney Bear, Esq;
Nicholas Morrice, Esq;
William Trumull Dr. of Lawes.

These

These have no Fee from the King, but only Diet, which at Pension is 200 l. yearly; their Office is in *Whitehal*, they wait by Moneth, each of them three Months in a year. One of them always attends the Court, whereſoever it removes, and by Warrant from the King, or Secretaries of State, or Lords of the Council, prepare ſuch Bills or Letters for the King to Sign, as not being Matter of Law, are by any Warrants directed to them to prepare. In their Office, all Grants, either prepared by the Kings Learned Council at Law, or by themſelves, for the Kings Hand, when Signed, are returned, and there tranſcribed again, and that Tranſcription is carried to one of the Principal Secretaries of State, and Sealed, and then it is called a *Signet*, which is directed to the Lord Privy Seal, and is his Warrant for iſſuing out a Privy Seal upon it, which is prepared by the Clerks of that Seal, is ſufficient for the payment of any Monyes out of the *Exchequer*, and for ſeveral other uſes; but when the nature of the Grant requires the paſſing the Great Seal, then the Privy Seal is an authority to the Lord Chancellor, to paſs the Great Seal, as the Signet was to the Lord Privy Seal, to affix that Seal to the Grant: but in all three Offices, *viz.* Signet, Privy Seal, and Greal Seal, the Grant is tranſcribed. So all which paſſes from the King, hath theſe ſeveral ways of being conſidered before perfected.

There are alſo four Clerks of the Privy Seal, *viz.*

Sir *Charles Bickerſtaff*, Kt.
John Matthews, Eſq;
Thomas Watkins, Eſq;
John Richards, Eſq;

More of their Office is to be ſeen in *Stat.* 27. of *Henry* 8. worthy to be noted.

To this Office (in time when the Court of *Requeſt* is in being) belongs the Sealing of all Commiſſions and other Proceſſes out of that Court.

Moreover, depending on the Secretaries of State, is an antient Office called the *Paper-Office*, the Keeper whereof hath in his charge, all the publick Papers, Writings, Matters of State, and Council; all Letters, Intelligences, Negotiations of the Kings publick Miniſters abroad, and generally all the Papers and Diſpatches, that paſs through the Offices of the two Secretaries of State, which are from time to time tranſmitted into this Office, and here remain, diſpoſed by way of a Library within His Majeſties Palace of *White-hall*. This conſiderable Officer hath a fee of 160 l. *per annum*, payable out of the *Exchequer*, and is at preſent that very worthy Perſon, Sir *Joſeph Williamſon*, Kt. late one of the Principal Secretaries of State.

After the Kings moſt Honourable Privy-Council, that *Primum Mobile*, or rather that *Reſort* or *Spring*, may be conſidered the *Great Wheels*, firſt moved by that *Spring*, which are the Convocation for the Eccleſiaſtical Government, and the Parliament for the Civil.

But for the better underſtanding of the Eccleſiaſtical Government, it will be expedient to premiſe ſomewhat of the Eccleſiaſtical Perſons in *England*.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

Of the Eccleſiaſtical Perſons of England.

IN the Government of the Church of *England*, among the Eccleſiaſtical Perſons Governing in the *Engliſh* Church, is, Firſt the King of *England*, who is, as the Lawyers ſay, *Perſona ſacra & mixta cum Sacerdote.* The King is the Supreme Biſhop of *England*; and at his Coronation, by a ſolemn Conſecration and Unction, he becomes a Spiritual Perſon, Sacred and Eccleſiaſtical: for, as he hath put upon him *Corona Regni*, as an Emblem of his Kingſhip and Power in Temporals; ſo hath he *Stola Sacerdotis*, commonly called *Veſtis Dalmatica*, as a *Levitical Ephod*, to ſignifie his Prieſthood and Power in Spirituals. He is Supreme Governor in all Cauſes, and over all Perſons *Eccleſiaſtical* as well as *Civil*; is Patron Paramount of all *Eccleſiaſtical* Benefices in *England*, to whom the laſt Appeals in *Eccleſiaſtical* Affairs are made, who alone hath Power to nominate perſons for all Biſhopricks, and chief Dignities, as Deaneries, and ſome Prebends in the Church, *&c.* as more at large may be ſeen in the firſt Part of the *Preſent State of* England.

Next to the King in the Church-Government are the Biſhops, whereof two are called *Primats*, *Metropolitans*, or *Archbiſhops*; that is, Chief Biſhops, the one of *Canterbury*, the other of *York*, each of which have, beſides their peculiar Dioceſſes, a Province conſiſting of ſeveral

veral Dioceſſes, and therein by Common-Law, a Prerogative of proving Wills, and granting Adminiſtrations, where the perſon dying had *bona notabilia*, that is, above 5 *l.* in divers *Dioceſſes* or *Juriſdictions*. Alſo, by Grants of ſeveral Kings, they have each one certain Privileges, Liberties, and Immunities in their own States.

Under theſe two Archbiſhops are Twenty ſix Biſhopricks, whereof Twenty two are reckoned in the Province of *Canterbury*, and Four in the Province of *York*: So that there are beſides the two Archbiſhops, Twenty four Biſhops, all which have the Title of Lords, by reaſon of their Baronies annext to their Biſhopricks, and have Precedence over all other Barons both in Parliament and in other Aſſemblies: amongſt theſe preſides always the Biſhop of *London*, who by antient Right is accounted Dean of the *Epiſcopal Colledge* of that Province, and by vertue thereof, is to ſignifie the pleaſure of his Metropolitan, to all the Biſhops of the Province, to execute his *Mandate*, to diſperſe his *Miſſives* on all emergency of Affairs, to preſide in Convocations of Provincial *Synods*, during the neceſſary abſence of the *Metropolitan*. Next to *London*, in *Parliament*, precedes *Durham*, and then *Winchester*: all the reſt of the Biſhops take place according to the Seniority of their Conſecrations.

The Function of an *Engliſh Biſhop* conſiſts in what he may act, either by his *Epiſcopal Order*, or by his *Epiſcopal Juriſdiction*.

By his *Epiſcopal Order*, he may Ordain *Deacons* and *Prieſts*, he may dedicate Churches and Burying-places, may adminiſter the Rights and Ceremonies of Confirmation, without whom none of theſe may be done.

The

The *Juriſdiction* of a Biſhop is either *Ordinary* or *Delegated*; the *Ordinary* is what by the Law of the Land belongs to each Biſhop, in his own Dioceſs; the *Delegated*, is, what the King is pleaſed to confer upon him, not as a Biſhop, but as he is a Subject, and a conſiderable Member of the Kingdom: For all Clergymen are in *England* (as anciently among Gods own People the *Jews*, and amongſt the Primitive *Chriſtians*, ſo ſoon as they were under Chriſtian Emperors) judged fit to enjoy divers Temporal Honours and Employments: as,

Firſt, To be in the Commiſſion of the Peace, for who ſo proper to make and keep Peace, as they, whoſe conſtant duty it is to preach Peace? Who ſo fit as they, whoſe main buſineſs and ſtudy is to reconcile thoſe that are at variance? And therefore ſince His Majeſties happy Reſtauration, as well as before, divers grave diſcreet Divines have been made Juſtices of Peace, and thereby not only the poor Clergy-men have been protected from the oppreſſion of their cauſeleſs Enemies, but many differences have been compoſed without any Law-Suit, in a more Chriſtian and leſs expenſive way.

Secondly, to be of his Majeſties Privy-Council, where frequently Caſes of Conſcience may ariſe, relating to State-Matters, that will admit neither of delay, nor publication: And therefore after the pattern of that excellent Chriſtian Emperor *Conſtantine* the Great, our good Kings, both before and ſince the Reformation, have always admitted ſome Spiritual Perſons to their Council-Tables, and Cloſet Debates.

Thirdly, to be employed in Publick Treaties and Negotiations of Peace, and this both the Ancient

Ancient and Modern Practice will justifie, that none have been more frequently and successfully used in such Messages, than the Ambassadors of Christ.

Fourthly, to enjoy some of the Great Offices of the Crown, as to be *Lord Chancellor*, *Lord Treasurer*, &c. And it hath been observed, that in the late Reign, when the Bishop of *London* was *Lord Treasurer*, that Office was executed with as much diligence, faithfulness, dexterity, and content to the Subject as well as to King, as ever it had been by his Lay-Predecessors.

In the ordinary Jurisdiction of a Bishop, as a Bishop, may be considered either the *Jurisdiction* it self, or what is instated in him by the Law of the Land, for the better execution of that *Jurisdiction*.

The *Jurisdiction* it self is established Partly by Statute-Law, as to Licence Physicians, Surgeons, and School-Masters; to unite and consolidate small Parishes, to assist the Civil Magistrates in execution of some Statutes concerning Ecclesiastical Affairs, to compel the payment of Tenths and Subsidies, due from the Clergy to the King.

Partly by Common-Law, as upon the Kings Writ to certifie the Judges touching legitimate and illegitimate Births and Marriages; to require upon the Kings Writ the burning of an obstinate Heretick, but this last hath been lately repealed; also to require the Kings Writ for imprisoning the Body of one that obstinately stands Excommunicated Forty days.

And Partly by Common and Ecclesiastical-Law together, as to cause Wills of the Deceased to be proved, to grant Administration of Goods of such as dye intestate, to give order for the ga-

gathering and preſerving of periſhable Goods, where none is willing to adminiſter, to cauſe account to be given of Adminiſtrations, to collate Benefices, to grant Inſtitutions to Benefices upon Preſentations of other Patrons, to command Induction to be given, to order the collecting and preſerving of the Profits of vacant Benefices, for the uſe of the Succeſſours, to defend the Franchiſes and Liberties of the Church, to viſit their particular Dioceſſes once in three years; and therein to inquire of the Manners, Carriages, Delinquencies, &c. of Miniſters, of Church-Wardens, of the reſt of the Pariſhioners, and amongſt them, eſpecially of thoſe that profeſs themſelves Phyſitians, Surgeons, School-Maſters, Midwives; of Wardens of Hoſpitals, how they perform their ſeveral Duties and Truſts; alſo of all other profeſſing Chriſtianity, and offending either againſt Piety, as by Blaſphemy, Idolatry, Superſtition, Perjury, Hereſie, Errors againſt the Thirty nine Articles, Schiſm, Conventicles, abſence from Divine Service; unlawful abſtinence from the Sacrament; or elſe offending againſt Juſtice, as the delaying of the Legacies given to the Poor or Pious Uſes, Dilapidations of Buildings, or Goods belonging to the Church; taking the Uſury beyond the rate allowed by Statute, Simony, Perjury, &c. or by offending againſt Sobriety, as Drunkenneſs, Inceſt, Adultery, Fornication, filthy Speech, tempting of any ones Chaſtity, Clandeſtine Marriages, as for want of thrice publiſhing the Banes, the want of Parents conſent, the want of Witneſſes, which muſt be above two, or Marrying in a private place, in an undue time, before eight in the Morning, and after Twelve of the clock in the day.

Now,

Now, for the better executing of this *Jurisdiction*, the Law of *England* hath furnished the Bishops with a power of *Ecclesiastical Censures*, whereof some may be inflicted both upon Lay-men and Church-men, as Suspension from entring into the Church, or else from receiving the Sacrament, or greater Excommunications, *&c.* Others may be inflicted only upon Ecclesiastical Persons, as Sequestration of their Ecclesiastical Profits, Suspensions, sometimes *ab Officio*, sometimes *a Beneficio*, *Deprivation*, and *Deposition*, which is sometimes verbal, by sentence pronounced against them, and sometimes real, by Degradation. Here note, That of all these Censures, Excommunication is never to be inflicted but only for Contumacy; as when a person being duly summoned, will not appear, or appearing, will not obey the Orders of the Bishop.

The Solemn manner of making a Bishop in England *is as followeth.*

When any Bishops *See* becomes vacant, the *Dean* and *Chapter* of that *Cathedral* giving notice thereof to the King, who is Patron of all the Bishopricks in *England*, and humbly Requesting, that His Majesty will give leave for them to choose another; the King hereupon grants to the Dean His *Conge d'Eslire*, which in *French* (wherein it was anciently penned) signifies leave to elect; then the Dean summons a Chapter or Assembly of the Prebendaries, who either elect the person recommended by His Majesties Letters, or shew cause to the contrary. Next, the Election is certified to the party Elected, who doth modestly refuse it the first and second time; and if he refuse it

a

a third time, then, that being certified to His Majesty, another is recommended; when the Election is accepted by the party, it is certified to the King, and the Archbishop of that Province, whereupon the King gives his Royal Assent under the Great Seal of *England*; which is exhibited to the Archbishop of that Province with command to confirm and consecrate him: hereunto the Archbishop subscribes *fiat Confirmatio*, and gives Commission under his Archiepiscopal Seal to his Vicar-General, to perform all the Acts required for perfecting his Confirmation.

The Vicar-General then in the Name of the Archbishop, sends forth a Citation, summoning all Opposers of the said Election or Person Elected, to appear at a certain time and place especially assigned to make their Objections. This done by an Officer of the Arches, usually at *Bow-Church* in *Cheapside*, *London*, by Proclamation three times, and then affixing the said Citation on the Church-door, for all people to read, the said Officer returns an authentick Certificate thereof to the Archbishop and Vicar-General. At the day and place assigned for the appearance of the Opposers, the Vicar-General Sits, then the Proctor for the said Dean and Chapter exhibits the Royal Assent, and the Commission of the Archbishop; which read and accepted by the Vicar-General, the Proctor exhibits the Proxy from the Dean and Chapter, and then presents the Elected Bishop, and returns the Citation, and desires the Opposers to be publickly called three times, which being done accordingly, he accuseth their Contumacy, and for penalty thereof, desires that the business may proceed, which the Vicar-General

in

in a Schedule by him Read and Subscribed doth order. Next the Proctor, giving a Summary Petition, wherein is deduced the whole Process of Election and Consent, desires a time to be assigned to prove it, which the Vicar-General admits and decrees. After which, the Proctor exhibits the Royal Assent, with the Elected Bishops Assent, and the Certificate to the Archbishop, and desires a term presently to be assigned to hear final Sentence, which the Vicar-General decrees. Then the Proctor desires that all Opposers should again be called, which being thrice publickly done, and none appearing, nor opposing, they are pronounced contumacious, and a Decree made to proceed to Sentence, by a Schedule read and subscribed by the said Vicar-General. Then the Elect Person takes the Oath of Supremacy, Simony, and Canonical Obedience.

Next the Judge of the Arches reads and subscribes the Sentence; after which, usually there is an entertainment made for the Officers and others there present, which being once done at the Sign of the *Nags-head* in *Cheapside*, near the said *Bow-Church*, gave occasion to our Adversaries of the *Romish Church*, to affirm that Fable that There our first Bishops, after the Reformation, were consecrated.

When a Bishop is Elected, and the Election confirmed, he may give Institution, and do his ordinary Jurisdiction; and may Sit in Parliament, as Lord thereof, according to Sir *Edward Cook*. 4 *Instit. p.* 47.

After the Confirmation, then according to the Kings Mandate, is the Solemn Consecration of the Elected Bishop, which is done by the Archbishop, with the assistance of two other Bishops in manner following.

Upon

Upon ſome *Sunday* or Holiday, after Morning Service, the Arch-Biſhop beginneth the Communion-Service; after a certain Prayer appointed for this occaſion, one of the Biſhops there preſent readeth the Epiſtle, 1 *Tim.* 3. another readeth the Goſpel, *John* 21. Then after the *Nicene* Creed and ſome Sermon, the Elected Biſhop veſted with his Rochet or Linnen Garment, is by two Biſhops preſented to the Arch-Biſhop, or ſome other Biſhop Commiſſioned by him, ſitting in his Chair, who demands the Kings Mandate for the Conſecration, and cauſes it to be read; then the Elect Biſhop takes the Oath of Supremacy, and of Canonical Obedience to the Arch-Biſhop, and after divers Prayers, and ſeveral Interrogatories put to the Biſhop, and his Anſwers, the reſt of the Epiſcopal Habit is put upon him, and after more Prayers, the Elect Biſhop kneeleth down, and the Arch-Biſhop and Biſhops there preſent, lay their Hands on his Head, and by a certain pious grave form of words, they Conſecrate him. Afterwards the Arch-biſhop doth deliver to the Biſhop Elect a Bible, with another Set Form of words, and ſo all proceed to the Communion-Service, and having received the Sacrament, and the Bleſſing, they repair from Church to Dinner, which is at the charge of the Biſhop Elect, and is uſually very ſplendid and magnificent, the greateſt of the Nobility, Clergy, Judges, Privy-Counſellors, *&c.* honouring it with their Preſence, the Expences hereof, with Fees of Conſecration, amounting ordinarily to ſix or ſeven hundred pounds.

This Form and Manner of Conſecrating Biſhops, is according to the Rule laid down in the fourth Council of *Carthage*, about the year 470, generally received in all the Provinces of the Weſtern Church. Note,

Note, That by our Order of Consecrating Bishops, it is evident, Bishops are lookt upon as a distinct Order of themselves, and not only as a different degree from the rest of the Presbyters, as some would have it.

Next goes forth a Mandate from the Archbishop to the Archdeacon of his Province, to Instal the Bishop Elected, Confirmed, and Consecrated; which Instalment is almost on the same manner in all Cathedrals, and is usually thus.

Upon any day between the hours of Nine and Eleven, in the presence of a publick Notary, the Bishop Elect, or his Proxy, which is usual, is introduced into the Cathedral Church by the Archdeacon of *Canterbury*, by whom all the Bishops of that Province are Installed, (or else by his Proxy sometimes) and First he declares his assent to the Kings Supremacy, and Swears, that, unless he be otherwise dispensed with, he will be Resident according to the Custom of that Cathedral, and observe the Customs of the said Church, and cause others to observe the same. Then the Archdeacon, with the Petty Canons and Officers of the Church, accompany the Bishops up to the Quire, and there place him in the Seat prepared for the Bishops, between the Altar and the right side of the Quire, and then the Archdeacon pronounces these words in *Latine*, *Ego autboritate mihi commissa induco & inthronizo Reverendum in Christo Patrem Dominum* N. N. *Episcopum, & Dominus custodiat suum introitum & exitum ex hoc nunc & in Seculum*, &c. Then the Subdean and the Petty Canons sing the *Te Deum*; mean while the Bishop is again conducted from his own place to the Deans Seat, and there, in token of taking real possession, he stands till *Te Deum* is ended

toge-

together with other Prayers, the Archdeacon reading some Versicles; as, *O Lord, Save this thy Servant* N. *our Bishop*, (the people answering) *And send him health from thy Holy Place*, &c. Then the Archdeacon reads a short Collect for the Bishop by Name: After Prayers, the Bishop is conducted into the Chapter-House, and there placed on a high Seat; the then Archdeacon, and all the Prebends and Officers of the Church, come before the Bishop, and acknowledge Canonical Obedience to him: Finally, the Publick Notary is by the Arch-deacon required to make an Instrument, declaring the whole matter of Fact in this Affair.

Then the said Bishop is introduced into the Kings Presence, to do his Homage for his Temporalities or Barony, by kneeling down, and putting his Hands between the Hands of the King, sitting in a Chair of State, and by taking of a Solemn Oath, to be true and faithful to His Majesty, and that he holds his Temporalities of Him.

Lastly, The new Bishop compounds for the First-Fruits of his Bishoprick, that is, agrees for his first years Profits to be paid to the King, within two years, or more if the King please.

The Translation of a Bishop from one Bishoprick to another, differs only in this, from the manner of making a Bishop, that there is no Consecration.

The Translation of a Bishop to be Archbishop, differs only in the Commission, which is directed by His Majesty to four or more Bishops to confirm him. Note, That the difference between an Archbishop and a Bishop is, That the Archbishop, with other Bishops, doth Consecrate a Bishop, as a Bishop with other Priests doth Ordain a Priest: The Archbishop

biſhop viſits the whole Province, the Biſhop only his Dioceſs; the Archbiſhop can Convocate a Provincial Synod, the Biſhop only a Diocesan Synod: The Archbiſhop is Ordinary to, and hath Canonical Authority over all the Biſhops of his Province, and as the Biſhop hath over all the Prieſts of his Dioceſs.

Several Biſhops of *England* having Dioceſſes of a large extent, it was provided by *Stat.* 26. *Hen.* 8. that they ſhould have a Power to nominate ſome to the King to be, with his approbation, Suffragan or Subſidiary Biſhops, whereof ſee more in the Firſt Part of the *Preſent State of* England. Of theſe there are none at preſent in the Church of *England*, but the next to the Biſhops, are now the Deans of Cathedral Churches.

Dean and Chapter. Antiently Biſhops did not ordinarily tranſact matters of moment, *ſine conſilio Presbyterorum principalium*, who were then called *Senatores Eccleſiæ*, and Colleagues of the Biſhops, repreſented in ſome ſort by our Cathedrals; whereof the Dean and ſome of the Prebends are upon the Biſhops ſummons, to aſſiſt him in Ordinations, in Deprivations *ab Officio & Beneficio*, in Condemnation of obſtinate Hereticks, in the great Excommunications, and in ſuch like weighty Affairs of the Church. Upon the Kings Writ of *Conge d'eſlire* (as before-mentioned) the Dean and Prebendaries are to Elect the Biſhop of that Dioceſs. Cathedral and Collegiate-Churches are, as it were Seminaries or Seed-Plots, whereout from time to time may be choſen fit perſons to govern the Church, for having left the Countrey and living here in a Society together, they learn experience, they read Men, they, by little and little,

little, put off the familiarity of the inferior Country Clergy, and thereby render themſelves more fit to be ſet over them in Government. The Dean and Prebendaries, during their required Reſidence in their Cathedral or Collegiate Churches, are to keep Hoſpitality, upon all Feſtivals to read Divinity in their turns, which is now turned to Sermons, or ſet Speeches in the Pulpit; at due time to adminiſter the Lords Supper; to frequent the publick Divine Service; to inſtruct the Cauntrey Clergy, and direct them how, and what to Preach, whereby they may beſt profit their Auditors: In a word, as they excel others in Dignity, and are therefore ſtiled Prelates, ſo by their more eminent Piety and Charity, they are to be examples and patterns to the inferior Clergy.

In every Cathedral or Biſhops See there is a Dean, and divers Prebendaries, or Canons, whoſe number is uncertain.

Deans of the old Foundations, founded before the ſuppreſſion of Monaſteries, are brought to their Dignities much like Biſhops, the King firſt ſending forth his *Conge d' eſtire* to the Chapter, they electing, and the King granting his Royal Aſſent, the Biſhop confirms him, and gives his Mandate to Inſtall him.

Deans of the new Foundations (upon ſuppreſſion of Abbeys or Priories transformed by *Hen.* 8. into Dean and Chapter) are by a ſhorter courſe Inſtalled by virtue of the Kings Letters Patents, without either Election or Confirmation.

Among the Canons or Prebendaries in the old Foundations, ſome are *Canonici actu*, having *Prebendum ſedile in Choro & jus ſuffragii in Capitulo*; others are *Canonici in Verba* (as they are called)

called) having right to the next Preben
that shall become void, and having alrea
a Stall in the Quire, but no Vote in the Cha
ter.

A Prebend is properly the portion whic
every Prebendary of a Collegiate or Cathe
dral Church receiveth in the right of his pla
for his maintainance, *quasi pars vel portio pr
benda.*

Archdeacons. Next in the Government of the *Engli*
Church may be reckon'd Archdeacons, where
of there are 60 in all *England*: Their Office
to visit two years in three, and to enquire
Reparations, and Moveables belonging
Churches, to reform abuses in Ecclesiasti
Matters, and to bring the more weighty affai
before the Bishop of the Dioces; and there
fore he is called, *Alter Episcopi oculus*, (t
other being the Dean, as he is mentioned in th
First Part of the *Present State.*) Moreover, t
Office of an Archdeacon is upon the Bisho
Mandate to induct Clerkes into their Benefice
and thereby to give them possession of all th
Profits belonging thereto.

Many Archdeacons have by *Prescription* the
Courts and Officials, as Bishops have; where
more hereafter.

Rural Deans. After Archdeacons are the *Archipresbyteri*,
Rural Deans, so called perhaps at first for their
oversight of some ten Parish Priests; the
Office is now upon Orders to convocate th
Clergy, to signifie to them, sometimes by Le
ters, the Bishops pleasure, and to give I
duction for the Archdeacon, living afar off.

Parish Priests or Rectors. Next are to be considered the Priests of ev
particular Parish, who are Commonly called
Rectors, unless the Predial Tythes are Im
priated, and then they are stiled Vicars, *quasi*
fungen

fungentes Rectorum. Their Office is to take care of all their Pariſhioners Souls, and like good Shepherds, to handle every particular Sheep apart; to Catechiſe the ignorant, reducethe ſtraying, confirm the wavering, convince the obſtinate, reprehend the wicked, confute Schiſmaticks, reconcile differences among Neighbors, to exerciſe the power of binding and looſing of Souls, as occaſion ſhall offer, to read duly Divine Service, to adminiſter the holy Sacraments, to viſit the Sick, to Marry, to Bury, to render publick Thanks after Child-bearing, to keep a Regiſter of all the Marriages, Chriſtnings and Burials, that ſhall happen within the Pariſh, to read Divine Service or Homilies appointed by Authority, and (if the Biſhop thinks fit) to read or ſpeak by Heart their own Conceptions in the Pulpit.

Laſtly, Deacons, whoſe Office is, to take care of the Poor, Baptize, Read in the Church, aſſiſt the Prieſt at the Lords Supper, by giving the Cup only.

After this brief Account of Eccleſiaſtical Perſons, ſomewhat may here, not unfitly, be added, touching thoſe Perſons, who, though not in Holy Orders, yet have a peculiar Relation to the Church, and are *quaſi ſemi-Eccleſiaſtici.* As, Firſt, Patrons of Churches, who, by firſt Building of Churches, or firſt endowing them with Lands, have obtained for them and their Heirs a Right of Advowſon or Patronage, whoſe Office and Duty is, to propoſe a fit Clerk (when the Church is void) to the Biſhop, to be by him Canonically inſtituted, and to protect the ſaid Church, as far as he can, from all wrong, and in caſe his Clerk prove unfit for the place, to give notice to the Biſhop;

But the ſeveral inconveniencies of this right of Pretenſion have been of late years ſo great, that it is to be wiſhed that all the Advowſons in *England*, not now in the Crown, were, by ſome publick Tax, purchaſed and ſetled for ever in the Crown, that ſo all Parſons and Vicars (as well as Biſhops, Deans, and Prebendaries) may have their dependence upon the Kings bounty only, (as all the Clergy in ſome Reformed Churches now have) and not upon any mean, covetous, illiterate, factious, heterodox, ſimonical, or ſacrilegious Patron: by which one means, all the *Engliſh* Clergy muſt ſoon become Loyal, Orthodox, and Unanimous.

Note, that although the gift of the higher Dignities in the Church of *England*, as Biſhopricks and Deanaries are only in the King, in whom is alſo the Donation of moſt Prebends and Canonicates, and very many great, and ſome ſmaller Parſonages, which are under the viſitation of the Biſhops and Archbiſhops, yet there are ſome Donatives and Free Chappels, which are ſubject to the Viſitation only of the Lord Chancellor, and wholly exempted from the Juriſdiction of any Biſhop.

Next are the *Oeconomi, vel Eccleſiæ Guardiani*, the Churchwardens, whoſe Office is, to ſee that the Church be in good repair, fitly adorned, and nothing wanting for Divine Service, Sacrament, and Sermons: That the Church-yard be ſufficiently Bounded or Incloſed, that there be an exact Terrier of the Glebe Land; and if any thing, belonging to the Church, be detained, to ſue for the ſame; to obſerve, that all Parſhioners come daily to Divine Service, to require the penalty for abſence, to enquire after, to admoniſh, and to preſent to the Biſhop ſcandalous

dalous Livers, to collect the Charity of Parishioners for the poor Strangers, to declare and to execute the Orders of the Bishop, to see that none presume to vent his own Conceptions in the Pulpit, unless he hath a special Licence so to do. The Church-wardens are elected every *Easter* week, usually by the Parson and Parishioners, if they so agree; if not, then one by the Parson, and the other by the Parishioners.

There are also in greater Parishes joyned with the Churchwardens, *Testes Synodales*, antiently called Synods-men, now corruptly called Sides-men, who are to assist the Church-wardens in inquiries into the Lives of inordinate Livers, and in presenting Men at Visitations.

Lastly, the Sacristian, corruptly the Sexton or Clarke, who is ordinarily to be chosen by the Parson only: he ought to be Twenty years old or above, of good life, that can Read, Write, and Sing: His Office is to serve at Church the Priest and Churchwardens.

In the Church of *England*, there are, as in the antient Primitive times, three Orders, Bishops, Priests, and Deacons. None may be admitted Deacons before the age of 23 years, unless he hath a Dispensation to be admitted younger; None may be made a Priest, till he be compleatly 24 years old: None may be admitted a Bishop, till he be full 30 years old:

The Ordination of Priests and Deacons is four times the year, upon four several Sundays in the Ember or Fasting weeks, first introduced by the Holy Martyr *Calixtus*, Bishop of *Rome*, about the year of our Lord 220. That so all the Nation may at once, in their joynt Prayers to God, recommend them that are to receive Ordination, which is performed by a Bishop, in a solemn, grave, devout manner, thus for Deacons.

After Morning Prayer there is a Sermon, declaring the Duty and Office of Deacons and Priests: Then they, being decently habited, are presented to the Bishop by the Archdeacon or his Deputy, whom the Bishop asks, if he hath made due inquiry of them, and then asks the People, if they know any notable impediment or crime in any one of them: After follow certain godly Prayers, then a Collect, Epistle, and Gospel: But before the Gospel, the Oath of Supremacy is Administred to every one of them, and the Bishop putteth divers godly questions to them, which being answered, they all kneel, and he, laying his hands upon them severally, doth Ordain them Deacons; then delivers to every one of them the New Testament, and gives them authority to read the same in the Church. Then one of them, appointed by the Bishop, reads the Gospel, and then all with the Bishop proceed to the Communion, and so are dismissed with the Blessing pronounced by the Bishop.

The Ordination of Priests is partly in the same manner, only the Epistle and Gospel are different, and after the Questions and Answers made, the Bishop puts up a particular Prayer for them, and that ended, he desires the Congregation to recommend them to God secretly in their Prayers, for doing of which, there is a competent time of general silence: Then follows *Veni Creator Spiritus*, in Metre to be sung; then after another Prayer, they all kneeling, the Bishop, with one or two of the grave Priests there present, layeth his Hands upon the Head of every one of them severally, and gives them Ordination in a grave set Form of Words different both from that of Bishops, and that of Deacons; the rest as in the Ordaining of Deacons.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

Of the Eccleſiaſtical Government of England, *and firſt of the Convocation.*

FOR the Church Legiſlative Power, or the making of Eccleſiaſtical Laws, and conſulting for the more weighty Affairs of the Church, the King, by the Advice of his Privil Council, uſually convokes a National Synod, commonly called the Convocation, which is ſummoned in manner following.

The King directeth his Writ to the Archbiſhop of each Province, for ſummoning all Biſhops, Deans, Archdeacons, Cathedrals, and Collegiate Churches, according to their beſt diſcretion and judgment, aſſigning them the time and place in the ſaid Writ; whereupon the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* directs his Letters to the Biſhop of *London*, as his Dean Provincial, firſt citing himſelf peremptorily, and then willing him in like manner to cite all the Biſhops, Deans, Archdeacons, Cathedral and Collegiate Churches, and all the Clergy of his Province to that place, and at the day prefixt in the Writ, but directeth withal, that one Proctor ſent for each Cathedral and Collegiate Church, and two for the Body of the inferior Clergy of each Dioceſs may ſuffice. The Biſhop of *London* accordingly directs his Letters to the Biſhops of every Dioceſs of the Province, citing them in like manner to appear, and to admoniſh the Deans and Archdeacons to appear perſonally; and the Cathedrals, Collegiate-Churches, and inferior Clergy of the Dioceſs, to ſend their

Proctors to the place; and at the day appointed, to certifie also to the Archbishop, the names of all so summoned by them.

The place, where the Convocation of the Clergy in the Province of *Canterbury* hath usually been held, was *St Pauls* Church in *London*, but of latter times of *St. Peters* in *Westminster*, in the Chappel of *Henry* the 7th. where there is, (as in Parliament) a Higher and a Lower House, or a House of Lords Spiritual, and a House of Commons Spiritual.

The higher House of Convocation in the Province of *Canterbury*, consists of 22 Bishops, whereof the Archbishop is President, sitting in a Chair at the upper end of a great Table, and the Bishops on each side of the same Table, all in their Scarlet Robes, and Hoods, the Archbishops Hood Furred with Ermin, the Bishops with Minever.

The Lower House consists of all the Deans, Archdeacons, one Proctor for every Chapter, and two Proctors for all the Clergy of each Diocess, in all, 166 Persons, *viz.* 22 Deans, 24 Prebendaries, 54 Archdeacons, and 44 Clerks representing the Diocesan Clergy.

The first day, both Houses being assembled, the Higher chooseth a Bishop for their Prolocutor, and the Lower, being required by the Higher, choose them a Prolocutor, or Speaker, which done, they present him to the Upper House by two of the Members, whereof one makes a Speech in *Latine*, and then the Elect person makes another Speech in *Latin*. Lastly, the Archbishop Answers in *Latin*, and, in the name of all the Lords, approves of the Person.

Both

Both Houſes debate and tranſact only ſuch Matters, as His Majeſty by Commiſſion expreſly alloweth.

In the Upper-Houſe things are firſt propoſed, and then communicated to the Lower-Houſe.

The Major Vote in each Houſe prevails.

Out of Parliament-time they uſually Aſſemble every day about Nine of the clock, and firſt the junior Biſhop ſays Prayers in *Latin*, beginning with the *Litany*, and then for the King, *&c.* And in the Lower-Houſe, the Prolocutor ſays Prayers.

In Convocation are debated only Matters concerning Religion and the Church, and ſometime of giving His Majeſty aſſiſtance in Money; for as the Laity cannot be taxed without their own conſent, ſignified by their Repreſentatives in Parliament, ſo the Clergy cannot be taxed without their own conſent, ſignified by their Repreſentatives in Convocation.

The Clergy in Convocation might antiently without asking the Royal Aſſent, and now may with the Royal Aſſent, make Canons touching matters of Religion, to bind, not only themſelves, but all the Laity, without conſent, or ratification of the Lords and Commons in Parliament.

Till the late Rebellion, the Parliament did not at all meddle in the making Canons, or in matters Doctrinal, or in Tranſlation of Scriptures, or Annotations thereon, only by their Civil Sanctions (when they were thereto required) did confirm the Reſults and Conſultations of the Clergy, that ſo the people might be the more eaſily induced to obey the Ordinances of their Spiritual Governors.

The Clergy of *England* had antiently their

Repreſentatives in the Lower Houſe of Parliament, as appears by that antient Record ſo prized, by the late Lord *Coke*; and as the Upper Houſe had, and ſtill hath, Lords Spiritual as well as Temporal; ſo in the Lower Houſe, there were always Commons Spiritual as well as Temporal; for that Record ſaith expreſly, that the Commons in Parliament conſiſt of three Degrees or kinds; Firſt, *Ex Procuratoribus Cleri*; Secondly, *Militibus Comitatuum*; Thirdly, *Ex Burgenſibus*. And the Words of the Writ directed now to the *Procuratores Cleri*, ſeem to give them the very ſame right to ſit in that Houſe, as the Words of the Writ to the Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes, do give to them.

All the Members of both Houſes of Convocation have the ſame Priviledges for Themſelves and Menial Servants, as the Members of Parliament have, and that by Statute.

The Archbiſhop of *York* at the ſame time holds at *York* a Convocation of all his Province in like manner, and, by conſtant correſpondence, doth debate and conclude of the ſame Matters, as are debated and concluded by the Provincial Synod of *Canterbury*.

Now for the Executive Power in Church-matters throughout the Kingdom of *England*, there have been provided divers excellent Courts, whereof the higheſt for Criminal Cauſes was the High-Commiſſion Court; for Juriſdiction whereof, it was enacted *Primo Elizabethæ*, that Her Majeſty and Succeſſors ſhould have Power by Letters Patents, under the Great Seal, to nominate Commiſſioners to exerciſe Juriſdiction throughout the whole Realm: to Viſit, Reform, and Correct all Errors, Hereſies, Schiſms, Abuſes, and Delinquencies,

dies, that may, by an Eccleſiaſtical Power, be corrected or reformed.

This Court conſiſted of the Higheſt Perſons of *England* in the Church and State, and was the Principal Bulwark and Preſervative of the Church of *England*, againſt the practiſes and aſſaults of all her Adverſaries, whether Romaniſts, Puritan, or Atheiſt; yet, for ſome pretended abuſes, the uſe thereof was taken away in the late ſeditious long Parliament; whereupon followed a deluge of Errors in Religion, Apoſtacy, Atheiſm, Blaſphemy, Sacriledge, Inceſt, Adultery, impious Libels, Schiſms, Conventicles, *&c.* all which ſo overwhelmed the Manners of *Engliſhmen*, and occaſioned at length ſo many profeſſed Atheiſts, that until the re-eſtabliſhment of this, or the like Court, there cannot a Reformation be eaſily hoped for.

For Civil Affairs, that concern the Church, the Higheſt Court is the Court of Delegates, for the Juriſdiction whereof, it was provided, 25 *H.* 8 That it ſhall be lawful for any Subject of *England*, in caſe of defect of *Juſtice* in the Courts of the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, to appeal to the Kings Majeſty in his Court of *Chancery*, and that upon ſuch Appeal, a Commiſſion under the Great Seal ſhall be directed to certain Perſons, particularly deſigned for that buſineſs; ſo that from the higheſt Court of the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, there lies an Appeal to this Court of Delegates, and beyond this to none other.

Next to the Court of Delegates, are the Courts of the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, where any Eccleſiaſtical Suits between any perſons within his Province may (waving all inferior Courts) be decided; amongſt them the higheſt

Court

Court is the Court of Arches, ſo called from the Arched Church and Tower of *St. Maries* in *Cheapſide, London*, where this Court is wont to be held, the Judge whereof is called *Dean of the Arches*, having Juriſdiction over a Deanry, conſiſting of 13 Pariſhes within *London*, exempt from the Juriſdiction of the Biſhop of *London*. Hither are directed all Appeals in Eccleſiaſtical Matters within the Province of *Canterbury*. To this Court belong divers Advocates, all Doctors of the Civil Law, two Regiſters, and ten Proctors: The Dean at preſent is Sir *Robert Wiſeman*, Knight.

In the next place, the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* hath his Court of Audience kept within the Archbiſhops Palace, and medleth not with any difference between parties, concerning Elections and Conſecration of Biſhops, Admiſſion and Conſtitution of Benefices, diſpenſing with Banes of Matrimony, *&c.*

The next Court is called the Prerogative Court, which judgeth of Eſtates fallen by Will, or by Inteſtates; ſo called, becauſe the Archbiſhop *jure Prærogativæ ſuæ* hath this Power throughout his whole Province, where the Party, at the time of death had 5 *l.* or above, in ſeveral Dioceſſes; and theſe two Courts hath alſo the Archbiſhop of *York*.

Laſtly, the Court of *Peculiars*, which dealeth in certain Pariſhes, lying in ſeveral Dioceſſes, which Pariſhes are exempt from the Juriſdiction of the Biſhops of thoſe Dioceſſes, and are peculiarly belonging to the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, in whoſe Province there are 57 ſuch Peculiars.

Beſides theſe Courts, ſerving for the whole Province, every Biſhop hath his Court held in the Cathedral of his Dioceſs, over which he hath

hath a Chancellor, termed antiently *Eccleſiecdicus & Epiſcopi Ecdicus*, the Church-Lawyer, who being skill'd in the Civil and Canon-Law, ſits there as a Judge; and if his Dioceſs be large, he hath in ſome more remote place a Comiſſary, whoſe Authority is only in ſome certain places of the Dioceſs, and ſome certain Cauſes, limited to him by the Biſhop in his Commiſſion, and theſe are called Conſiſtory Courts.

Moreover, every Archdeacon hath his Court and Juriſdiction, where ſmaller differences, ariſing within his limits, are pleaded. Alſo the Dean and Chapter hath a Court, and take ognizance of Cauſes happening in places belonging to the Cathedral.

Laſtly, There are certain peculiar Juriſdictions belonging to ſome certain Pariſhes, the Inhabitants thereof are exempt ſometimes from the Archdeacons Juriſdiction, and ſometimes from the Biſhops Juriſdiction.

Cauſes belonging to Eccleſiaſtical Courts, are Blaſphemy, Apoſtaſie from Chriſtianity, Hereſies, Schiſms, Ordinations, Inſtitution of Clerks to Benefices, Celebration of Divine Service, Rights of Matrimony, Divorces, General baſtardy, Tythes, Oblations, Obventions, Mortuaries, Dilapidations, Reparation of Churches, Probate of Wills, Adminiſtrations, Simony, Inceſts, Fornication, Adulteries, Solicitations of Chaſtity, Penſions, Procurations, Commutation of Penance, &c. the cognizance whereof belongs not to the Common-Law of *England*.

The Laws and Conſtitutions, whereby the Eccleſiaſtical Government doth ſtand, and the Church of *England* is governed, are firſt general Canons made by general Councils; alſo the

Arbitria-

Arbitria sanctorum Patrum, the opinion of Fathers, the grave Decrees of several holy Bishops of *Rome*, which the Kings of *England* from time to time have admitted.

Next, our own Constitutions, made antiently in several Provincial Synods, either by the Legats, *Otho* and *Othobon*, sent from *Rome*; or by several Archbishops of *Canterbury*; all which are by 25 *H.* 8. of force in *England*, so far as they are not repugnant to the Laws and Customs of *England*, or the Kings Prerogative. Then, the Canons made in Convocations of latter times, as *Primo Jacobi*, and confirmed by his Royal Authority. Also in some Statutes enacted by Parliament, touching Ecclesiastical Affairs; and lastly, divers Customs not written, but yet in use beyond the memory of Man: And where these fail, the Civil Law takes place.

The manner of Tryals by these Laws and Customs, are different from the Tryals at Common-Law, and are briefly thus. First goes forth a Citation, then a Bill and Answer, then by Proofs, Witnesses, and Presumptions, the Matter is argued *pro* and *con*, and the *Canon* and *Civil-Laws* quoted, then without any Jury the Definitive Sentence of the Judge passeth, and upon that, Execution. And this is the manner of trying Ecclesiastical and Civil Causes; but Ecclesiastical Criminal Causes are tryed by way of Accusation, Denunciation, or Inquisition. The First, when some one takes upon him to prove the Crime: The Second, when the Churchwardens Present, and are not bound to prove, because it is presumed they do it without any Malice, and that the Crime is notorious. Lastly, By Inquisition, when by reason of Common Fame, inquiry is made by the Bishop,

ex-

ex officio suo, by calling some of their neighborhood to their Oaths, or the Party accused to his Oath *ex Officio*, so called, because the Ecclesiastical Judge doth it, *ex officio suo*, which is very antient, and was usual among the *Jews*; so *Joshua* to *Achan*, *Fili mi, tribue gloriam*, &c. So God himself to *Adam*, upon his first transgression; and likewise after to *Sodom*; but by the prevailing Faction in the long Parliament, this Power was extorted from the Church, the want whereof, is one main cause of the great Libertinism, and Debauchery of the Nation.

Now the punishments inflicted by these Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Courts, according to these Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Laws, proceed in this manner. First, the Party delinquent is admonished; next, goes forth *Minor Excommunicatio*, whereby he is Excommunicated, or excluded from the Church; or if not from the Church, yet from the Communion of the Lords Supper, is disenabled to be Plaintiff in a Law-Suit, &c. and this commonly for stubborness shewed, by not appearing in the Ecclesiastical Court upon Summons, or not obeying the Orders of the Court, which, though in smallest Matters, yet may be a very great crime, for, *Res præcepta, quo facilior est observatu, & præcepti violatio est gravior, cum sit magis spontanea*, as St. *Austin* observes of the first Sin of *Adam*; *Any Command, by how much the easier it may be observed, by so much the more grievous is the breach thereof, because it is the more voluntary*; besides, in contempts, it is not so much the violation of the Law, as of the Authority, which ought to be resented. And herein the Church of *England* proceedeth no otherwise, than the State of *England*; for so odious

odious in the eye of the Common-Law of *England*, is the contempt thereof, that not only for Felonies, but even in an Action of the Case, in an Action of a small Debt, Account, or Detinue, if a Man will not appear and submit himself to a Tryal at Law, a Process of Outlawry is grounded against him, and he being once Out-lawed, he is out of the protection of the Law. *Caput gerit lupinum*, saith *Bracton*, an Outlawed person was antiently look'd upon as a Wolf, lawfully to be killed by any Man, that should meet him, as most just, that he who contemned the Law, and therein the King, should not have benefit by the Law, nor protection from the King, and at this day he is to lose all his Goods and Chattels. The Reader will easily pardon this Digression, when he considers the general cry against Excommunication at this day.

This power of lesser Excommunication, the Bishop may delegate to any grave Priest with the Chancellor.

Excommunicatio major, is not only an exclusion from the company of Christians in Spiritual Duties, but also in Temporal Affairs, and this commonly for Heresie, Schism, Perjury, Incest, and such grievous Crimes; and that it may be done with the more solemnity and terror, it is to be pronounced by the Bishop himself in his proper person; and being so Excommunicated, a Man cannot, in any Civil or Ecclesiastical Court, be Plaintiff or Witness. And in case any man be so stubborn, as to continue 40 days Excommunicated, the King's Writ, *de Excommunicato capiendo*, is granted forth of the *Chancery* against him; whereupon

on he is cast into prison, without Bail, there to lye, till he hath satisfied for his offence.

Next, there is *Anathematismus*, to be inflicted only upon an obstinate Heretick, whereby he is declared, a publick Enemy of God, and rejected and cursed, and delivered over to Eternal Damnation: And this to be done by the Bishop also, in his own person, assisted by the Dean and Chapter, or twelve other grave Priests.

Lastly, there is *Interdictum*, whereby is prohibited all Divine Offices, as Christian Burial, Administration of Sacraments, *&c.* in such a Place, or to such a People, and if this be against a People, it follows them whersoever they go; but, if against a Place only, then the People of that place may go to Divine Offices elsewhere.

Besides, these general Censures of the Church, which respect Church-Communion; there is another, which toucheth the Body of the Delinquent, called Publick Penance, when any one is compelled to confess in publick his fault, and to bewail it before the whole Congregation in the Church; which is done in this manner: The Delinquent is to stand in the Church-Porch, upon some Sunday, bare Head, and bare Feet, in a white Sheet, and a white Rod in his Hand, there bewailing himself, and begging every one that passes by, to pray for him; then to enter the Church, falling down and kissing the ground; then in the middle of the Church, placed in a higher place, in the sight of all the People, and over against the Minister, who declares the foulness of his Crime, odious to God, and scandalous to the Congregation, that God can no way be satisfied

fied, but by applying Christs sufferings; nor the Congregation, but by an humble acknowledging of his sins, and testifying his sincere Repentance and sorrow, not in Words only, but with Tears, and promising there in the sight of God, and his Holy Angels, that, by Gods assistance, and by Prayer, Meditation, and daily Works of Piety, he will indeavour hereafter more carefully to watch against the temptations of the World, the allurements of the Flesh, and the Snares the Devil: which being done, and the Priest, in Christs Name, pronouncing the remission of Sins, the Penitent humbly beseeches the Congregation to Pardon him in that great scandal against them, and receive him into their Holy Communion, and account him again a Member of their Church; and in testimony thereof, out of their Christian Charity, to vouchsafe to say with him aloud, the *Lords Prayer*. And this way of the Church of *England*, appears by divers Writers, to be the antient way used by the Primitive Churches.

Note, That it is ordained by the Canons of the Church of *England*, that, in case the crime be not notorious and publick, the forenamed pennance may, at the parties request, be commuted into a pecuniary mulct for the poor of the Parish, or some Pious uses; provided, that for the Reformation of the Delinquent, That may appear to be the more probable way: for some men will be thereby reclaimed, who, by publication of their offence, would become more impudent and hardned, when they perceive their reputation to be lost.

There remains one more punishment, or Ecclesiastical censure, which toucheth the Body.

dy, and that is denial of Christian Burial, which is inflicted, not in *pœnam mortuorum*, but in *terrorum viventium*, who naturally desire, that after their death, their Bodies may be decently interred. A Christian Burial is wont to be denied by the Church of *England*, to persons dying Excommunicate, to perjur'd persons, to such as are hanged for Felony, or that wilfully kill themselves, and to Apostates, Hereticks, and Extortioners.

To these forenamed Censures and Punishments, both Laity and Clergy are subject; but besides these, there are punishments whereunto the Clergy only are liable; as first, *Suspensio ab officio*, when a Minister, for a time, is declared unfit to execute the Office of a Minister.

Then *Suspensio a Beneficio*, when a Minister, for a time, is deprived of the profits of his Benefice; and these two Censures are wont to be for smaller Crimes.

Thirdly, *Deprivatio a Beneficio*, when, for a greater Crime, a Minister is wholly, and for ever, deprived of his Living.

And Fourthly, *Deprivatio ab Officio*, when a Minister is wholly, and for ever, deprived of his Orders, and this is *Depositio*, or *Degradatio*, and is commonly for some heinous crime, meriting death, and is performed by the Bishop, in a solemn manner, pulling off from the Criminal his Vestments, and other Ensigns of his Order; and this is in the presence of the Civil Magistrate, to whom he is then delivered, to be punished, as a Lay-man for the like offence. And herein Bishops are to take special care, to behave themselves. Μηδ' ὡς κατακυριεύοντες τῶν κλήρων, not as Lording over Gods

Gods Heritage, not as absolute Masters over Servants, to gain by their punishments, but as Fathers over Children, for their amendment, and as being Ministers in Spiritual Affairs, to use their power for the good of Christians, and to conduct that power by moderation.

CHAP.

CHAP. IV.

Of the Parliament of England, *and therein of the Perſon ſummoning, the manner of the Summons, the Perſons ſummoned, their Priviledges; the Place and Manner of Sitting, the paſſing of Bills in either Houſe, the paſſing of Acts of Parliament, of Adjourning, Proroguing, and Diſſolving of Parliaments.*

A Brief Account of the *Eccleſiaſtical* Government, having been given, next follows the *Civil* Government, towards which, the firſt great Wheel, that moves, is the Parliament of *England*.

Before the Conqueſt, the Great Council of the King, conſiſting only of the Great Men of the Kingdom, was called *Magnatum Conventus*, or elſe, *Prælatorum Procerumque Concilium*, and by the *Saxons* in their own Tongue, *Michel Gemet*, the Great Aſſembly; after the Conqueſt, it was called by the *French* word *Parlementum*, from *Parler*, to talk together, ſtill conſiſting (as divers great Authors affirm) only of the Great Men of the Nation; until the Reign of *Henry* the Third, the Commons alſo were called to Sit in Parliament; for the firſt Writs, to be found in Records, ſent forth to ſummon them, bears date 49 *H.* 3. about 400 years ago.

None

None but the King hath authority to ſummon a Parliament: In the Kings abſence out of the Realm, the *Cuſtos Regni*, in the Kings Name, doth ſummon a Parliament; and, during the Kings minority within the Realm, the *Protector Regni* doth the ſame.

No Parliament can begin without the Kings Preſence, either in Perſon, or by Repreſentation by Commiſſioners.

When the King of *England* is with his Parliament in time of Peace, he is then ſaid to be in the heighth of his Royal Dignity, as well as when he is at the head of his Army, in time of War. There is then ſcarce any thing that the King cannot do, his Power cannot be confined for Cauſes or Perſons within any bounds. He can, with the concurrence of his Lords and Commons, legitimate one that is born illegitimate, baſtardize one that is born legitimate, that is to ſay, one begotten in Adultery, the Husband being then within the four Seas. He can make an Infant of full Age, make an Alien or Foreigner an *Engliſhman*, can attaint a man of Treaſon when he is dead, when he is no more a Man, *&c.*

A Parliament is ſummoned in manner following; About forty days before the Parliament doth Aſſemble, the King iſſues out his Writ, *Cum Adviſamento Conſilii ſui*, and the Warrant is, *Per ipſum Regem & Conſilium.*

The Kings Writ (which is a ſhort Letter or Epiſtle) is directed and ſent to every particular perſon of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, commanding the Lords Spiritual, *in Fide & Dilectione*; and the Lords Temporal, *per Fidem & Allegiantiam*, to appear at a certain time and place, to Treat, and give their Advice in ſome certain

certain important Affairs, concerning the Church and State, &c.

Other Writs are ſent to the Sheriff of each County, to ſummon the people to elect two Knights for each County, two Citizens for each City, and one or two Burgeſſes for each Burrough, according to *Statute*, *Charter*, or *Cuſtom*.

In theſe Elections, antiently all the people had their Votes, and moſt Votes carried it; but for avoiding of tumults and trouble, it was Enacted by *H.*6 that none ſhould have any ſuffrage in the Election of Knights of the Shire, but ſuch as were Freeholders, did reſide in the County, and had yearly Revenue, 40 *s.* (which, till the diſcovery of the Gold and Silver in *America*, was as much as 30 or 40 *l.* now) whence it came to paſs, that the Lay-Commons were then elected as the Clergy-Commons, the *Procuratores Cleri* were, and ever have been, *viz. ſine Prece*, *ſine Pretio*, *ſine Poſulo*, &c. Yet there was then, as now, this Defect or Abſurdity, That whereas all *Engliſhmen*, who have conſiderable Eſtates, ought not to be Taxt without their own Conſent in Parliament by themſelves or by their Repreſentatives; yet Copyholders in *England*, whereof there are very many, who have a thouſand pounds a year, have no voice in the Elections of Knights of the Shire.

The Perſons Elected for each County, are to be *Milites Notabiles*, or at leaſt, Eſquires, or Gentlemen, fit to be made Knights, as it is in the Statutes of *H.* 6. They ought to be *de diſcretioribus Militibus*, *& ad laborandum potentioribus*, as the Words in ſome Writs have been: they ought not to be of younger years; for then it would be *Juvenatus* (*ſi ſic loqui liceat*) *potius quam Senatus*, not lazy *Epicures*, but

Men

Men of years, vigorous, active, and abstemious; Men, that will be content to give their constant attendance in Parliament, or else to enjoy neither Priviledge nor Expences, allowed to every Member of the Commons-House. They ought to be Native *Englishmen*, or at least, such as have been Naturalized by Act of Parliament; No Alien or Denizen, none of the Twelve Judges, no Sheriff of a County, no Ecclesiastical Person, that hath cure of Souls, may be chosen a Parliament-man, to serve for any County, City, or Borough.

Two things are said to be requisite to the legality of sitting in Parliament; First, That a man should be of full age, that is, 21 years old at least, for if no man under that age can dispose of his Estate, nor can make one legal Act to that purpose, then much less may he bear any power in the Supream power of the Nation, to Judge, Vote, or dispose of the Estate of the whole Realm: yet the practise in the House of Commons (though very rarely in the House of Lords) hath oft been otherwise.

All Members of Parliament, both Lords and Commons, that they may attend the publick Service of their Countrey, are priviledged, with their Menial Servants, attending on their persons, together with all their necessary Goods brought along with them, from all Attachments and Imprisonments for Debts, Trespasses, Account, or Covenant, all the time that they are on the way to the place of Parliament, all the time they are on the way home again, *Eundo, Morando, ad propria Redeundo* (for so were the old words) but they are not priviledged from Arrests for Treason, Felony, or breach of the Peace.

The

The place of meeting for this High and Honourable Assembly, is, in whatsoever City, Town, or House, the King pleaseth; but of latter times, it hath been usually held at the Kings ancient Palace, and usual Residence at *Westminster*: all the Lords in a fair room by themselves, and the Commons not far from them in another fair room, which was heretofore the antient free Chappel of *St. Stephen*.

The manner of Sitting in the Lords House is thus.

The King, as oft as he comes (which hath usually been only at the opening of Parliaments, or at the passing of Bills, or at some solemn Debates, as the present King hath frequently done) is placed at the upper end of the Room in a Chair of State, under a Cloth of State, under which, on either hand, are none but the Kings Children.

On the Kings right hand is a Seat, antiently for the King of *Scotland*, when he was summoned to Parliament, as he sometimes was, *in Fide & Legiantia*; but now it is for the Prince of *Wales*. On the Kings left hand is a Seat for the Duke of *York*.

On the Kings right hand, and next the Wall, are placed on a Form, the two Archbishops; next below, on another Form, the Bishops of *London*, *Durham*, and *Winchester*; then, upon other Forms on the same side, all the rest of the Bishops sit, according to the Priority of their Consecration.

On the Kings left Hand, upon Forms, are placed the Lords Chancellor, Treasurer, President of the Kings Council, and Lord Privy-Seal, if they are Barons, above all Dukes, except those of the Royal Family; if they are not Barons, then they sit uppermost on the Woolsacks.

On

On the same side sit the Dukes, Marquesses, and Earles, according to their Creations.

Upon the first Form, across the House, below the Woolsacks, sit the Viscounts, and upon the next Form, the Barons, all in order.

The Lord Chancellor, or Keeper, (if the King be present, stands behind the Cloth of Estate, otherwise sits on the first Woolsack, thwart the Chair of State, his Great Seal and Mace by him! He is *Lord Speaker* of the *Lords House*. Upon other *Woolsacks* sit the *Judges*, the *Privy-Counsellors*, and *Secretaries of State*, the King's *Council at Law*, the Masters of *Chancery*. These, being not *Barons*, have no Suffrage in Parliament, only sit to give their Advice, when it is required. The reason why these Sages are placed upon *Woolsacks*, may probably be, to mind them of the great importance of *Wool* and *Sheep* to this Nation, that it never be neglected.

On the lowermost *Woolsack*, are placed the Clerks of the *Crown*, now *Henry Barker*, Esq. and Clerk of the Parliament, at present *John Brown*, Esq; whereof the former is concerned in all Writs of Parliament, and Pardons in Parliament; the other recordeth all things done in Parliament, and keepeth the Records of the same. This Clerk hath also two Clerks under him, who kneel behind the same *Woolsack* and write thereon. Without the Bar of the Lords House, sits the King's first Gentleman-Usher, called the *Black Rod*, from a black Staff he carries in his hand, who is at present Sir *Edward Cartwright*, under whom is a Yeoman-Usher, that waits at the door within, a Cryer without, and a Sergeant at Mace, always attending the Lord Chancellor.

When the King is present with his Crown on his Head, none of the Lords are covered.

The

The Judges ſtand, till the King gives them leave to ſit.

When the King is abſent, the Lords at their entrance do reverence to the Chair of State, as is, or ſhould be done by all that enter into the Kings Preſence-Chamber.

The Judges then may ſit, but may not be covered, till the Chancellor or Keeper ſignifie unto them the leave of the Lords.

The King's Council and Maſters of *Chancery* ſit alſo, but may nôt be covered at all.

The Commons in the Houſe ſit promiſcuouſly, only the Speaker hath a Chair placed in the middle, and the Clerk of that Houſe near him at the Table. They never had any Robes, (as the Lords ever had) but wear every one what he fancieth moſt, which to ſtrangers ſeems very unbecoming the Gravity and Authority of the Great Council of *England*: And that during the attendance on Parliament, a Robe, or Grave Veſtment would as well become the Honourable Members of the Houſe of Commons, as it doth all the Noble *Venetians*, both young and old, who have right to ſit in the Great Council of *Venice*, and as it doth the Senators of *Reme* at this day, &c.

The time of ſitting in Parliament, is on any day in the Morning, or before Dinner, only it hath anciently been obſerved, not to aſſemble upon ſome high Feſtival-days, but upon ordinary *Sundays* oft-times, as days accounted by all Chriſtians, leſs ſolemn than divers other Feſtivals, which are celebrated but once a year.

When the day prefixt by the King in his writs of Summons is come, the King uſually cometh in Perſon with his Crown on His Head, and clothed with his Royal Robes, Declares the cauſe of the Summons in a ſhort Harangue, leaving the reſt to the Lord Chancellor, who

then ſtands behind His Majeſty; the Commons, in the mean time ſtanding bare at the Bar of the Lords Houſe, are afterwards in the Kings Name, commanded to chooſe them a Speaker (which without the Kings Command they may not do) whereupon they, returning to their own Houſe, make choice of one of their own Members, whom afterwards, upon another day, they preſent to the King, and being approved of by His Majeſty, ſitting in His Chair, and all His Lords, both Spiritual and Temporal, in their Robes of Scarlet, he makes a modeſt refuſal; which not allowed, he petitioneth His Majeſty, that the Commons may have, during their ſitting; First, *A free acceſs to His Majeſty.* Secondly, *Freedom of Speech in their own Houſe.* Thirdly, *Freedom from Arreſts.*

Before any affair be medled with, all the Members of the Houſe of Commons take the Oath of Allegiance and Supremacy, in the preſence of an Officer appointed by the King; and of late, they are all, after the choice of a Speaker, to declare their opinion againſt the Doctrines of Tranſubſtantiation, Invocation, and Adoration of Saints, and the Sacrifice of the Maſs, which Teſt the Lords alſo are now obliged to take in their Houſe, before they can Sit and Debate upon any Affair.

By the old Manuſcript, called *Modus tenendi Parliamentum*, though it be not ſo old as ſome Learned Men have imagined, it doth appear as afore-mentioned, That the Houſe of Commons did antiently (as the Houſe of Lords at this day) conſiſt of Clergy-men as well as Lay-men; there ſate the *Procuratores Cleri*, two for each Dioceſs, repreſenting all the Clergy-Commons of the Dioceſs, as the Knights of the Shire do all the Lay-Commons of the Shire; for it was

then

then judged expedient, that every Freeman of *England*, as well Clergy as Laity, ſhould in paſſing of all Laws touching propriety, whereunto they were to be ſubject, give their conſent perſonally, or immediately by themſelves, or elſe by ſome, that by their Election, ſhould immediately undertake for them, and the words of the Writ for ſummoning the *Procuratores Cleri*, as aforeſaid, ſeem to warrant the ſame at this day.

Beſides, it is certain by an ancient Record, that in the 49th of *Henry* the III. When Writs were ſent out for ſummoning Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes; there were at the ſame time, Writs for ſummoning the Dean and Chapter of *York*, to ſend two Prebendaries to the Parliament (not Synod) then held at *Wincheſter*, and probably at the ſame time, to all Deans and Chapters in *England*.

The Power and Priviledges of both Houſes of Parliament, are divers and diſtinct one from another.

The Lords Houſe hath a Power, not only in making and repealing Laws, but alſo in *tractando & conſilium impendendo*, as the words of the Writ are; alſo in judging of Controverſies, judging in the Arraignment of any Peer of the Realm, putting Men to their Oaths, eſpecially in Matters of importance, as the corruption of Judges and Magiſtrates, in Error, Illegal proceedings in other Courts, in Appeals from Decrees in *Chancery*, &c.

The Lords, that in their Religion conform not to the Church of *England*, no longer Sit, nor have Suffrage in the Lords Houſe.

All the Lords Spiritual and Temporal have this priviledge, That if by reaſon of Sickneſs,

or other busines, they cannot appear, they may make their Proxies to Vote in their stead, after Licence obtained by a Letter under the King's Signet, to be excused for their absence, so that in every Parliament, every person in *England*, either by himself or Proxy, or Representative, is said to be there, and to have his Suffrage for making or repealing any Law.

The Commons have also a power in making and repealing Laws, they also have their Negative voice; for Levying of any Money upon the Subject, the Bill begins in the Commons House, because from them doth arise the greater part of Moneys.

The Commons have the priviledge to supplicate and propose Laws, to impeach publick Delinquents, even the highest Lords of the Kingdom, both Spiritual and Temporal.

The House of Commons is the Grand Inquest of the Realm, summoned from all parts to present publick Grievances, Delinquents to the King and Lords, to be redressed and punished by them; and to this purpose the Lords sit in their Robes on the Bench covered, as Judges do in other Judicatories; they swear and examine Witnesses, and at length pass Sentence, whilst the Members of the Commons-House stand bare at the Bar of the Lords House, produce Witnesses, manage Evidences, *&c.*

Note, That although every Member of the Commons-House be chosen to serve for one particular County, City, or Borough, yet he serves for the whole Kingdom, and his Voice equal to any other, his Power absolute to consent or dissent, without ever acquainting those that sent him, or demanding their Assent, as the States-General of the *United Netherlands* are obliged to do in many Cases.

Yet

Yet are they to make it their ſpecial care, to promote the good of that County, City, or Borough, for which they ſerve, and from which heretofore they uſually did receive Inſtructions and Directions concerning their Grievances, Wants, &c.

Although the Lords of Parliament are to bear their own charges, becauſe they repreſent there only themſelves; yet all the Commons both Lay and Clergy, that is, the *Procuratores Cleri*, are to have *rationabiles Expenſas*, (as the words of the Writ are) that is, ſuch allowance as the King, conſidering the prizes of all things, ſhall judge meet to impoſe upon the people to pay; in the 17 *Edw.* II. it was Ten Groats for Knights, and Five Groats for Burgeſſes, but not long after it was Four Shillings a day for dubbed Knights, and two Shillings for all others; which, in thoſe days, as appears by the prizes of all things, was a conſiderable Sum, above twenty times more, than it is now; for not only their expences were conſidered, though that was great, by reaſon of the ſuitable attendance that then every Parliament-Man had, but alſo their pains, their loſs of time, and neceſſary neglect of their own private affairs, for the ſervice of their Countrey; and when the Counties, Cities, and Boroughs paid ſo dear, for their expences, they were wont to take care to chuſe ſuch Men as were beſt able and moſt diligent in the ſpeedy diſpatch of affairs, by which means, with ſome other, more buſineſs in thoſe times was diſpatched in Parliament in a week, than is now perhaps in ten. So that the Protections for Parliament-Men, and their Servants from Arreſts, were not then grievous, when ſcarce any Parliament or Seſſion laſted ſo long as one of the four Terms now at *Weſtminſter*.

In the Reign of *Edw.* 3. the Parliament sat sometimes but eight days, and sometimes less as may be seen in the Records of the *Tower*, and yet transacted several and weighty affairs of the Nation, many things being prepared before hand, (as some think) by the King and his Privy Council, as they are at present in *Sweden* by the forty Counsellors of State, and as in *Scotland* by the Lords of the Articles; and that commonly they then debated only upon such things, as the King did propose, which is still done by the Convocation of the Clergy of *England*.

The afore-mentioned expences being duly paid, did cause all the petty decayed Boroughs of *England* to become humble Suitors to the King, that they might not be obliged to send Burgesses to Parliament; whereby it came to pass, that divers were unburgessed, as it was in particular granted to *Chipping*, or *Market-Torriton*, upon their Petition; and then the number of the Commons House being scarce halfe so many as at present, their Debates and Bills were sooner expedited, no Faction among them, nor distinction of Parties, but altogether by a blessed unanimity amongst themselves, and complyance with the Lords, rarely denyed any thing to the King, and as rarely were denyed any thing by the King.

The manner of Debates of passing of Bills and Acts, it thus:

It is the practice of each House, to debate not only what the King hath proposed, but of any other Lay-Matter, unless their Soveraign shall expressly forbid the same, as heretofore hath sometimes been done.

It is free for any Man of the Parliament, or not of the Parliament, to get a Bill drawn by some

ſome Lawyer, and give the ſame to the Speaker, or Clerk of the Parliament, to be preſented at a time convenient, and this Bill may be put firſt, either in the Lords-Houſe, or the Commons-Houſe.

Whatever is propoſed for a Law, is firſt put in Writing, and called a Bill, which being read, commonly after nine of the clock, in a full Aſſembly, it is either unanimouſly rejected at firſt, or elſe allowed to be debated, and then it is committed to a certain number of the Houſe, preſently nominated, and called a Committee. After it hath been amended, and twice read two ſeveral days in the Houſe, then it is engroſſed, that is, Written fair in a Parchment, and read the third time another day, and then if it be in the Lords Houſe, the Lord Chancellor; in the Commons-Houſe, the Speaker, demandeth, if they will have it put to the queſtion, whether a Law or no Law; if the major part be for it, then it is written on the Bill by the Clerk, *Soit baille aux communes*, or *Soit baille aux Seigneurs*, retaining ſtill, in this, and ſome other things about making Laws, the cuſtom of our Anceſtors, who were generally Skilled in the *French Tongue*.

Note, *That when the Speaker finds divers Bills prepared to be put to the queſtion, he gives notice the day before, that to morrow he intends to put ſuch Bills to the Paſſing, or Third Reading, and deſires the ſpecial attendance of all the Members.*

Note alſo, *That if a Bill be rejected, it cannot be any more propoſed, during that Seſſion.*

A Bill ſent by the Commons up to the Lords is uſual (to ſhew their reſpect) attended with thirty or forty of the Members of the Houſe; as they come up to the Lords Bar, the Mem-

ber that hath the Bill, making three profound reverences, delivereth it to the Lord Chancellor, who, for that purpose, comes down to the Bar.

A Bill sent by the Lords to the Commons, is usually sent by some of the Masters of the *Chancery*, or other person, whose place is on the Woolsacks, (and by none of the Members of that House) and they coming up to the Speaker, and bowing thrice, deliver to him the Bill, after one of them hath read the Title, and desired it may be there taken into Consideration; if afterwards it pass that House, then it is written on the Bill, *Les Communes ont assentez*. In Messages of great importance, the Lords make use of one or two of the Chief Judges to go to the House of Commons.

When any one in the Commons House will speak to a Bill, he stands up uncovered, and directs his Speech only to the Speaker; then if what he delivers be confuted by another, yet it is not allowed to answer again the same day, lest the whole time should be spent by two talkative persons. Also if a Bill be debating in the House, no man may speak to it in one day above once, unless the whole House be turned into a Commitee, and then every Member may reply as oft as he judges is expedient.

If any one speak words of offence to the Kings Majesty, or to the House, he is called to the Bar, and sometimes sent to the *Tower*. The Speaker is not allowed to perswade or disswade in passing of a Bill, but only to make a short and plain Narrative, nor to Vote, except the House be equally divided.

After Dinner the Parliament ordinarily Assembles not, though many times they continue Sitting long in the Afternoon.

Committees sit after Dinner, where it is allowed

lowed to ſpeak, and reply, as oft as they pleaſe.

In the Lords Houſe they give their Suffrages or Votes, beginning at the *Puiſne*, or loweſt Baron, and ſo the reſt *Seriatim*, every one anſwering apart, [*Content*, or *Not Content*.]

In the Houſe of Commons, they Vote by *Yea*'s and *No*'s altogether; and if it be doubtful, whether is the greater Number, then the *Yea*'s are to go forth, and the *No*'s are to ſit ſtill, (becauſe theſe are content with their preſent condition, without any ſuch addition or alteration of Laws, as the other deſire) and ſome are appointed to number them: but at a Committee, though it be of the whole Houſe, as is ſometimes, the *Yea*'s go on one ſide, and the *No*'s on the other, whereby they may be diſcerned.

If a Bill paſs in one Houſe, and being ſent to the other Houſe, they demur upon it, then a Conference is demanded in the *Painted Chamber*, where certain deputed Members of each Houſe meet, the Lords ſitting covered at a Table, the Commons ſtanding bare with great reſpect, where the buſineſs is debated; if they then agree not, that buſineſs is nulled: but if they agree, then it is at laſt brought (with all other Bills which have paſſed in both Houſes) to the King, who comes again with his Crown on his Head, and clothed with His Royal Robes (ſometimes before His pleaſure is, to Prorogue or Diſſolve them) and being Seated in His Chair of State, and all the Lords in their Robes, the Clerk of the Crown reads the Title of each Bill, and as he reads, the Clerk of the Parliament, according to his Inſtructions from the King, who before hath maturely conſidered each Bill, pronounceth the Royal Aſſent. If it be a publick Bill, the Anſwer is, (*Le Roy le veut*,)

which gives Life and Birth to that Bill, that was before but an *Embrio*. If a private Bill, the Answer is, (*Soit fait comme il est desiré.*) If it be a publick Bill, which the King likes not, then the Answer is, (*Le Roys'visera*) which is taken for an absolute denial, in a more civil way, and that Bill wholly nulled. So that it is as true in *England*, in some sence, as in any Monarchy in the World, *Quod Principi placuit legis habet vigorem*; Not that whatever the King of *England* Wills, becomes immediately a Law, but nothing, except what the King Wills, hath the force of Law.

Note, *That the King without his personal Presence, can, by Commission granted to some of His Nobles, give His Royal Assent to any Bill that requires haste.*

If it be a Bill for Moneys given to His Majesty, then the Answer is (*Le Roy remercie ses loyaux sujets, accepte leur Benevolence, & ainsi le veut*) which antient ceremony of thanking the Subject for parting with their Money, some think might better be spared, because it intimates a distinct interest between the King and His Subjects, which is not only false, but very dangerous to be allowed of. The King is *Pater Patriæ*, the Money given to him, is for our Use and Benefit; if we are niggardly to him, we injure our selves, *&c.* The Bill for the Kings General Pardon, hath but one Reading in either House, for this reason, because they must take it, as the King will please to give it, so the Bill of Subsidies granted by the Clergy, Assembled in Convocation for the same reason; When the Bill for the General Pardon is passed by the King, the Answer is thus, (*Les Prelats Seigneurs*

Seigneurs & Communes en ce Parlement assemblez au nom de tous vos autres Sujets, remercient tres humblement votre Majeste & prient Dieu vous donner en sante bonne vie & longue.

All Acts of Parliaments before the Reign of *Hen.* 7. were passed and enrolled in *French*, now in *English*.

Most of our antient Acts of Parliament, run in this Style: *The King at the humble Request of the Commons, with the Assent of the Prelates, Dukes, Earls, and Barons, hath Ordained, or Enacted.* After, it was thus, *The King, by the Advice and Assent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and with the Assent of the Commons, doth Enact.* Of latter times it hath been thus; *Be it Enacted by the Kings most Excellent Majesty, by, and with the Advice and Consent of the Lords, Spiritual and Temporal, and of the Commons*: although the words of the Writ for summoning the Commons, (which ought to be the main Rule) is only *ad Consentiendum*, and not *ad concilium impendendum*, as it is in the Writ to the Lords; and it is evident that the Commons, in the late Long Parliament, made that an advantage, for justifying their Usurpations against the King in that point. And so in another Parliament, the Commons endeavoured to maintain, that the Concurrence of the Lords was not always necessary in Acts of Parliament, because 1 *Edw.* 6. *cap.* 5, in passing that Act against Transportation of Horses, the Lords were casually omitted, yet by the Register of the Lords House, it appears, that that Bill began first in the Lords House, and there passed, before the Commons took it in debate; and therefore the Kings Council at Law is very curious in wording rightly all Acts, before they are brought to the King, and the Clerks of the Parliament

liament are careful in Transcribing and Registring them; However, it is to be wished, that to prevent future mischief to this Nation, some Clauses in the late Act of *Oblivion* and *Indemnity*, might be amended, or at least explained, and more especially about the beginning of that Act, these words, *That all manner of Treasons*, &c. *since* January 1637, *and before* June 1660. *by virtue of any Authority from His late Majesty King* Charles, *or His Majesty that now is, be pardoned*, &c.) which words might possibly be foisted in designedly, to insinuate, as if (according to that most Absurd, and Traiterous Position of some of the rebellious Members of the Long Parliament) the Kings Person, or any Commissionated by him, could be guilty of Treason against the Kings Authority, or against His Two Houses of Parliament, by pursuing of Rebels, to bring them to Justice, according to the Laws of the Land. It were also to be desired, that to prevent the great dishonour of making so many additional, and explanatory Acts of Parliament, so frequently, as hath of late been done, all considerable Bills of Publick Concernment, once read in either House of Parliament, may, before they be passed, be exposed to the view of all Comers, (as antiently among the *Romans* was usual) to the end, that any other Person (besides those of the two Houses) may, within the space of certain days, freely propose in Writing, or otherwise, his Exceptions, Additions, Alterations, or Amendments. *Sed hæc obiter.*

When those things, for which the Parliament was summoned, have been sufficiently treated and brought to a conclusion, then the King doth usually Adjourn, Prorogue, or Dissolve the Parliament in manner following.

The

The Adjournments are usually made in the Lords House, by the Lord Chancellor in the Kings Name, to what other day the King pleaseth, and also to what other place, if he think fit to remove them, as sometimes hath been done, and then all things already debated and read, in one or both Houses, continue to the next Meeting in the same state they were in before the Adjournment, and so may be resumed.

In the like manner the Parliament is Prorogued; but by a Prorogation there is a Session, and then the Bills that were almost ready *in* both Houses for the Royal Assent, not having it, must, at the re-assembling of the Parliament, begin anew.

The Speaker of the House of Commons, upon notice given, that it is the Kings pleasure hat House shall also Adjourn, doth say, with the Assent of the House, *This House is Adjourned.*

When the Kings Pleasure is to Prorogue, or Dissolve the Parliament, His Majesty commonly cometh in Person, with his Crown on His Head, sendeth the *Black Rod* for all the House of Commons, to come to the Bar of the Lords House, and after the Kings Answer to each Bill signified, as afore-mentioned, His Majesty usually makes a Solemn Speech, the Lord Chancellor another, and the Speaker of the House of Commons a third. Then the Lord Chancellor by the special Command of the King, doth pronounce the Parliament Prorogued or Dissolved.

Note, that the King being Head of the Parliament, if his Death doth happen during the sitting of the Parliament, it is, *ipso facto*, Dissolved.

Anti-

Antiently, after every Session of Parliament, the King commanded every Sheriff to proclaim the several Acts, and to cause them to be duly observed; yet without that Proclamation, the Law intended, that every one hath notice by his Representative, of what is transacted in Parliament: of latter times, since Printing became common, that custom hath been laid aside.

The

The Number of Persons that have Place and Suffrage in both Houses.

THere belongs now to the HOUSE OF LORDS.

Two *Dukes* of the Royal Blood, *viz.*	2
Nine other *Dukes*, *viz.*	9
Two *Marquesses*, *viz.*	2
Sixty nine *Earls*, *viz.*	69
Eight *Viscounts*, *viz.*	8
Sixty four *Barons*, *viz.*	64
In all One hundred fifty four, viz.	154
Then there are two *Archbishops*, *viz.*	2
And four and twenty *Bishops*, *viz.*	24
So that the total is One hundred and eighty, viz.	180

To the HOUSE of COMMONS belong,

First, for the forty Shires of *England* two for each; in all eighty *Knights*, *viz.*	80
Then for each of the twelve Counties of *Wales*, twelve *Knights*, *viz.*	12
For twenty five Cities in *England*, two to each, and *London* four; in all is fifty four *Citizens*, *viz.*	54
For the eight *Cinque-Ports*, sixteen *Barons*, *viz.*	16

For

For the two Universities, two *Burgesses* for each, is four, *&c.*

For one hundred sixty eight Boroughs, there are three hundred thirty and two Burgesses, for two of those Boroughs send but one a piece, *viz.* 332

And in the twelve Counties of *Wales*, are just twelve *Burgesses*, *viz.* 12

So the total number of the House of COMMONS is Five hundred and ten; whereof generally two hundred are absent upon Business, or Sick, *&c.* 510

Note, *That the Barons of the* Cinque-Ports, *are, at this day, only as other Burgesses in Parliament, but are still called Barons, after the antient manner, because heretofore they got Renown by their exploits at Sea, in defending the Kingdom, in Memory whereof, they have yet the priviledge to send Burgesses, to bear the Cloth of State over the King's Head on the day of His Coronation, and to Dine that day in the King's Presence.*

A List of the Names of the several Counties, Cities, Borough-Towns *and* Cinque-Ports, *that send up Members to serve in the* Parliament *of* England, *with the Number to be chosen by each Place.*

Bedfordshire.

County of Bedford,	Two
Town of Bedford,	Two

Berkshire.

County of Berks.	Two
Borough of New Windsor,	Two
Borough of Reading,	Two
Borough of Wallingford,	Two
Borough of Abbington,	Two

Buckinghamshire.

Borough of Bucks,	Two
Town of Bucks,	Two
Borough of Chipping-Wiccomb,	Two
Borough of Aylisbury,	Two
Borough of Agmondesham,	Two
Borough of Wendover.	Two
Borough of Great Marlow.	Two

Cambridge.

Cambridgeshire.

County of Cambridge. Two
University of Cambridge. Two
Town of Cambridge. Two

Cheshire.

County of Chester. Two
City of Chester. Two

Cornwal.

County of Cornwal Two
Borough of Dunhivid *alias* Lancefton Two
Borough of Leskard. Two
Borough of Leſwithiel. Two
Borough of Truro. Two
Borough of Bodwin. Two
Borough of Helſton. Two
Borough of Saltaſh. Two
Borough of Gamelford. Two
Borough of Port-Pigham *alias* Weſtow. Two
Borough of Crampound Two
Borough of Eaſtlow Two
Borough of Penryn Two
Borough of Fregony Two
Borough of Boſſiney Two
Borough of St. Ives. Two
Borough of Foway Two
Borough of St. Germans Two
Borough of Michel Two
Borough of Newport Two
Borough of St. Mawes Two
Borough of Killinton. Two

Cumberland.

County of Cumberland	Two
City of Carliſle	Two
Borough of Cockermouth.	Two

Derbyſhire.

County of Derby	Two
Borough of Derby.	Two

Devonſhire.

County of Devon	Two
City of Exeter	Two
Borough of Totnes.	Two
Borough of Plymouth	Two
Town of Okehampton	Two
Borough of Barnſtable	Two
Borough of Plympton.	Two
Borough of Honiton.	Two
Borough of Taviſtock.	Two
Town of Aſhburton	Two
Borough of Clifton, Dartmouth, & Hardnes.	Two
Borough of Bedmiſton.	Two
Borough of Tiverton.	Two

Dorſetſhire.

County of Dorſet	Two
Town of Pool	Two
Borough of Dorcheſter.	Two
Borough of Lime-Regis.	Two
Borough of Weymouth	Two

Borough

Borough of Melcombe-Regis,	Two
Borough of Bridport,	Two
Borough of Shaston,	Two
Borough of Wareham,	Two
Borough of Corf-Caſtle,	Two

Biſhoprick of Durham.

County of Durham,	Two
City of Durham,	Two

Eſſex.

County of Eſſex,	Two
Borough of Colcheſter,	Two
Borough of Maldin,	Two
Borough of Harwich,	Two

Glouceſterſhire.

County of Glouceſter,	Two
City of Glouceſter,	Two
Borough of Cirenceſter,	Two
Borough of Tewksbury,	Two

Herefordſhire.

County of Hereford,	Two
City of Hereford,	Two
Borough of Lempſter,	Two
Borough of Webly,	Two

Hertfordſhire.

County of Hertford,	Two

Borough

Borough of St. *Albans.*	Two
Borough of Hertford.	Two

Huntingdonshire.

County of Huntingdon.	Two
Borough of Huntington.	Two

Kent.

County of Kent,	Two
City of Canterbury,	Two
City of Rochester,	Two
Borough of Maidstone,	Two
Borough of Quinborough,	Two

Lancashire.

County of Lancaster,	Two
Borough of Lancaster,	Two
Borough or *Town of* Preston, *in* Amounderness,	Two
Borough of New-Town,	Two
Borough of Wigon	Two
Borough of Clithero,	Two
Borough of Leverpool,	Two

Leicestershire.

County of Leicester,	Two
Town of Leicester,	Two

Lincolnshire.

County of Lincoln,	Two

City

City of Lincoln.	Two
Borough of Boston.	Two
Borough of Great Grimsby.	Two
Town of Stamford.	Two
Borough of Grantham.	Two

Middlesex.

County of Middlesex.	Two
City of Westminster.	Two
City of London.	Four

Monmouthshire.

County of Monmouth,	Two
Borough of Monmouth,	One

Norfolk.

County of Norfolk.	Two
City of Norwich,	Two
Town of Lynn-Regis,	Two
Town of Great-Yarmouth,	Two
Borough of Thetford,	Two
Borough of Castle-Rising	Two

Northamptonshire.

County of Northampton,	Two
City of Peterborough	Two

Town of Northampton,	Two
Town of Brackley.	Two
Borough of Highham-Ferrers.	One

Northumberland.

County of Northumberland.	Two
Town of Newcastle upon Tyne,	Two
Borough of Morpeth.	Two
Town of Berwick upon Tweed,	Two

Nottinghamshire.

County of Nottingham,	Two
Town of Nottingham,	Two
Borough of Eastretford.	Two
Town of Newark upon Trent.	Two

Oxfordshire.

County of Oxon	Two
University of Oxon.	Two
City of Oxon.	Two
Borough of New-Woodstock.	Two
Borough of Banbury,	Two

Rutland.

County of Rutland,	Two

Shropshire

County of Salop.	Two
Town of Salop.	Two

Borough

Borough of Bruges, *alias* Bridgenorth	Two
Borough of Ludlow.	Two
Borough of Great Wenlock,	Two
Town of Biſhop-Caſtle.	Two

Somerſetſhire.

County of Somerſet.	Two
City of Briſtol,	Two
City of Bath,	Two
City of Wells,	Two
Borough of Taunton,	Two
Borough of Bridgewater,	Two
Borough of Minehead,	Two
Borough of Ilceſter,	Two
Borough of Milbournport.	Two

Southampton or Hampſhire.

County of Southampton,	Two
City of Wincheſter,	Two
Town of Southampton,	Two
Town of Portſmouth,	Two
Borough of Yarmouth,	Two
Borough of Peterfield,	Two
Boroguh of Newport, *alias* Medona,	Two
Borough of Stockbridge,	Two
Borough of New-Town,	Two
Borough of Chriſtchurch,	Two
Borough of Whitchurch,	Two
Borough of Limington	Two
Town of Andover;	Two

Staffordſ

Staffordshire.

County of Stafford,	Two
City of Litchfield,	Two
Borough of Stafford,	Two
Borough of Newcaſtle under Line,	Two
Borough of Tamworth,	Two

Suffolk.

County of Suffolk,	Two
Borough of Ipſwich,	Two
Borough of Dunwich,	Two
Borough of Orford,	Two
Borough of Alborough,	Two
Borough of Sudbury,	Two
Borough of Eye,	Two
Borough of St. Edmondsbury,	Two

Surry.

County of Surry,	Two
Borough of Southwark,	Two
Borough of Blechingly,	Two
Borough of Ryegate,	Two
Borough of Guilford.	Two
Borough of Gatton,	Two
Borough of Haſlemere,	Two

Suſſex.

County of Suſſex,	Two
City of Chicheſter,	Two
Borough of Horſham,	Two
Borough of Midhurſt,	Two
Borough of Lewes,	Tow
Borough of New-Shoreham,	Two

Borough of Bramber,	Two
Borough of Steyning,	Two
Borough of East-Grimstead,	Two
Borough of Arundel,	Two

Warwickshire.

County of Warwick,	Two
City of Coventry,	Two
Borough of Warwick,	Two

Westmorland.

County of Westmorland,	Two
Borough of Apleby,	Two

Wiltshire.

County of Wilts,	Two
City of New-Sarum,	Two
Borough of Wilton,	Two
Borough of Downton,	Two
Borough of Hindon,	Two
Borough of Westbury,	Two
Borough of Heytesbury,	Two
Borough of Calne,	Two
Borough of the Devizes,	Two
Borough of Chippenham,	Two
Borough of Malmesbury,	Two
Borough of Cricklade,	Two
Borough of Great Bedwin,	Two
Borough of Lurgershal,	Two
Borough of Old Sarum,	Two
Borough of Wooton Basset,	Two
Borough of Marleborough,	Two

Worcestershire.

County of Worcester,	Two
City of Worcester,	Two
Borough of Droitwitch	Two
Borough of Evesham,	Two
Borough of Bewdly,	Two

Yorkshire.

County of York,	Two
City of York,	Two
Town of Kingston *upon* Hull,	Two
Borough of Knaresborough,	Two
Borough of Scarborough,	Two
Borough of Rippon,	Two
Borough of Richmond,	Two
Borough of Heydon,	Two
Borough of Burrowbrig,	Two
Borough of Malton,	Two
Borough of Thirske,	Two
Borough of Aldborough,	Two
Borough of Beverly,	Two
Borough of North-Allerton,	Two
Borough of Pomfret,	Two

Barons of the Cinque-Ports.

Port of Haſtings,	Two
Town of Winchelſey,	Two
Town of Rye,	Two
Port of New-Rumney,	Two
Port of Hyeth,	Two
Port of Dover,	Two
Port of Sandwich,	Two
Port of Seaford,	Two

WALES.

WALES.

Angleſey.

Iſle of Angleſey,	One
Town of Bewmorris,	One

Brecknockſhire.

County of Brecon,	One
Town of Brecon,	One

Cardiganſhire.

County of Cardigan,	One
Town of Cardigan,	One

Carmarthenſhire.

County of Carmarthen,	One
Town of Carmarthen,	One

Carnarvanſhire.

County of Carnarvan,	One
Town of Carnarvan,	One

Denbyſhire.

County of Denby,	One
Town of Denby,	One

Flintshire.

County of Flint,	One
Town of Flint,	One

Glamorganshire.

County of Glamorgan,	One
Town of Cardiffe,	One

Merionethshere.

County of Merioneth,	One

Pembrookshire.

County of Pembrook,	One
Town of Pen brook,	One
Town of Haverford-West,	One

Montgomeryshire.

County of Montgomery,	One
Town of Montgomery,	One

Radnorshire.

County of Radnor,	One
Town of Radnor,	One

Of the Executive Power in Temporal Matters.

A Brief Account of the Legiſlative Power in Temporal Affais, having been given, next may be conſidered the Executive Power in thoſe Affairs, and that is generally in the King, he is the Fountain of Juſtice; he is the Lord Chief Juſtice of *England*; and therefore as all the Laws of *England* are called the King's Laws, becauſe he is *Caput, Principium, & Finis Parliamenti*, by which the Laws are made, and that nothing can have the force of a Law, but what he wills; ſo all the Courts of Judicature are called the King's Courts, and all the Judges of thoſe Courts, are called the King's Judges.

The higheſt Court of Judicature in *England*, is the HOUSE of LORDS in Parliament; ſo that the Parliament is not only *Concilium*, but *Curia*, a Court of Judicature, conſiſting as aforementioned, of all the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, as judges; and theſe aſſiſted with the moſt grave and eminent Lawyers of *England*, both in Common and Civil Law.

To the Judicature of this Supreme and moſt Honourable Court, all other Courts and Perſons, that are Subjects of *England*, are ſubject and accountable for all Crimes, not properly tryable, remedial, or puniſhable in other inferior Courts of Juſtice; and to this Court all laſt Appeals are to be made, and from whoſe Sentence there lies no Appeal, but to a ſucceeding Parliament; and this ſupreme Judicatory, or Judicial Power, lies only in the King and Houſe of Lords

and at the Bar of this High Court may the House of Commons, as the grand Inquest of the Nation, impeach the highest Subject of *England*, whether of the Clergy, or of the Laity, as aforesaid, and prosecute them till it come to a Sentence, after which, there can be no farther proceeding, till the King, being informed of the whole Matter, gives His Royal Assent for the execution of the said Sentence, or Grant His Gracious Pardon.

Long Parliament. In the late LONG PARLIAMENT, which began the third of *November*, 1640, the House of Commons pretended to be also a Court of Judicature, and at length usurped a most exorbitant Power, to the total ruine of Monarchical Government, and it is worth observing, by what Gradations they arrived the reto. In the time of Q. *Elizabeth*, and not before, the Commons began to take upon them (as saith Mr. *Prin*, a Learned Member of that House) to seclude one another for undue Elections, whereas formerly the King and Lords were accounted the sole Judges of all Members of the Commons House, and to have the sole power to judge of their undue Elections, Returns, Misdemeanors, breaches of Priviledges, and of all other Matters concerning their Membership; also freeing any Members from Arrests or Imprisonments, did wholly and solely belong to the Lords, and not to the Commons unless it were by special Order referred by the Lords to the House of Commons, as heretofore sometimes hath been done.

In the time of King *Charles* the Martyr, the Commons went farther, took upon them utterly to expel out of their House, some of their fellow Members, as Projectors and Monopolizers, although

although they had been duly Elected: After this, in the same Kings time, they expelled all such as adhered in Loyalty to the King; next they secluded and imprisoned all such as the Officers of the late Rebellious Army impeached, or disliked; then by the help of that Army, 50 or 60 of the Members of that House, expelled all the rest of their Fellows, and, soon after, voted down the King, and the whole House of Lords, and voted themselves to be the Parliament, to be the sole Legislators, and the Supream Authority of *England*. Into such a prodigious height of Folly and Impiety do Men run, when they once allow themselves to pass their due limits.

Of

Of the Court of Justice, *called the* Kings-Bench.

FOr the execution of Laws, after the House of Lords in Parliament, the highest Court in *England* is the *Kings Bench*, so called, because antiently the King sometimes there sate in Person on a high Bench, and his Judges on a low Bench at his Feet, to whom the Judicature belongs in the absence of the King.

In this Court are handled the Pleas of the Crown, all things that concern loss of life, or Member of any Subject; for then the King is concerned, because the Life and Limbs of the Subject belong only to the King, so that the Pleas here are between the King and the Subject. Here are handled all Treasons, Felonies, breach of Peace, Oppression, Misgovernment, &c. This Court, moreover, hath power to examine, and correct all errors *in facto*, and *in jure*, of all the Judges and Justices of *England* in their Judgments and Proceedings, and this, not only in Pleas of the Crown, but in all Pleas Real, Personal, and Mixt, except only in the *Exchequer*.

In this High Court, sit commonly four Grave Reverend Judges, whereof the first is styled the Lord Chief Justice of the *Kings-Bench*, and is created not by Patent, but by a short Writ, thus; *Georgio Jeoffries, Militi salutem. Sciatis, quod constituimus vos Justiciarium nostrum Capitalem ad Placita coram nobis tenenda, durante beneplacito nostro. Teste meipso apud Westm.*

The rest of the Judges of the *Kings-Bench*, hold their Places by Letters Patents in these words; *Rex omnibus ad quos præsentes litera perveneriut*

venerint ſalutem. Sciatis quod conſtituimus dilectum & fidelem Franciſcum Wythens, Militem unum Juſticiariorum ad Placita coram nobis tenenda, durante beneplacito noſtro, Teſte, &c.

These Judges, and all the Officers belonging to this Court, have all Salaries from the King, and the chief of them have Robes and Liveries out of the Great Wardrobe.

In this Court, all young Lawyers, that have been called to the Bar, are allowed to Plead and Practice.

This Court may grant Prohibitions to keep other Courts, both Eccleſiaſtical and Temporal, within their Bounds and due Juriſdiction.

The Juriſdiction of this Court is general, and extendeth to all *England*, is more uncontroulable than any other Court, (for the Law preſumes, that the King is always there in Perſon.)

None may be Judge in this Court, unleſs he be a Sergeant of the Degree of the Coif, that is, a Sergeant at Law, who, upon taking this High Degree, is obliged to wear a Lawn Coif under his Cap, for ever after.

The Juriſdiction of this Lord Chief Juſtice is very great over all *England*, and even in Parliament time, the Lords, ſometimes waving their own Power, have directed him to ſend his Warrant to ſeize Perſons ſuſpected of Capital Crimes; and of late, the Houſe of Commons hath made uſe of him to ſeize the five Popiſh Lords for Treaſon.

Of

A List of the several Officers of His Majesties Court of Kings-Bench.

LOrd Chief Justice, Sir *George Jeoffries*, Knight and Baronet.

The other Justices, are { Sir *Francis Withins*. Sir *Richard Holloway*. Sir *Thomas Walcott*.

Clerk of the Crown's Office.

Clerk of the Crown, Sir *Samuel Astrey*, a Cap-Officer, sits Covered in Court; his Secondary is *Jasper Waterhouse*, Esq;

There are several Entring Clerks, who have Counties assigned them, and usually are Attorneys for Defendants, prosecuted at the suit of the King. *viz.*

Mr. *John Goddin.*
Mr. *Richard Horton.*
Mr. *Philip Wards.*
Mr. *Seyliard*, Clerk of the Rules
Mr. *Benjamin Brown.*
Simon Harcourt Esq;
Mr. *Cook.*
Mr. *Weekley.*
Mr. *Fanshaw.*
These are Officers for Life.

The Protonotarys Office.

Protonotary Sir *Robert Henly*, a Cap-Officer, his Secondary is *William Livesey* Esq; and his Deputy for signing Writs is *John Warter*, Gent.

Mr. *Richard Slater*, Clerk for fileing *Declarations.*

Mr. *John Warter*, Clerk of the *Remembrances.*

Mr. *Francis Thacker*, Clerk of the *Bayles* and *Poſteas*. And note, that all Clerks of the Plea-ſide, are Clerks to the Protonotary.

Cuſtos Brevium's *Office.*

Cuſtos Brevium, & Recordorum, Thomas Goodwin Eſq; and *Simon Folks* Eſq; both Cap-Officers, who are likewiſe Clerks of the Eſſoines and Warrants of Attorney. The Clerks of which Office for ſealing Records of *Niſi Prius*, for the ſeveral Circuits and Cityes, are,

Mr. *John Todd.*
Mr. *William Avery.*
Mr. *William Slater.*
Mr. *John Holyman.*

Mr. *Thomas Maydwell.*
Mr. *James Hooton*:
Mr. *Henry Boult.*

Deputy Clerks of the Treaſury, Mr. *Henry Boult*, Clerk of the Inner Treaſury; Mr. *Joſeph Tully*, Clerk of the Outward Treaſury. All theſe are Officers for Life.

Two Book-Bearers, who carry the Records into Court.

Marſhal or Keeper of the Kings Bench Priſon is, *Henry Glover* Eſq; his Deputy is Mr.——

The Clerk of the Papers is Mr. *Thomas Wigg.*

Clerk of the Papers on the Plea-ſide, Mr. *Francis Woodward*, and Mr. *Richard Aſton.*

Clerk of the Rules, Mr. *Edward Coleman.* Theſe are alſo Officers for Life.

Deputy

Deputy Clerk of the Rules, Mr. *Edward Pugh.*
Clerk of the Errors, Mr. *Godfrey Woodward.*
Deputy Clerk, Mr. *James Hooton.*
Sealer of Writs Mr. *Tho Walrond.*
A Head Cryer, two under Cryers, 2 Ushers, and 4 Tipstaves.

Then there are Filazers, for the several Counties of *England*, whose Office is in this Court, to make out all Process upon Original Writs, Actions Personal, and Mixt. They are those that follow, *viz.*

Mr. *Edward Smith.*	Mr. *Francis Caplin,*
Mr. *Robert Hastings.*	Mr. *Michael Martin,*
Mr. *James Fuller,*	Mr. *Richard Alwyn,*
Mr. *Thomas Statham,*	Mr. *John Hinde,*
Mr. *John Green,*	Mr. *Thomas Stone,*
Mr. *George Woodson,*	Mr. *Samuel Porter,*
John Trye, Esq;	Mr. *William Bennet,*
Mr. *Wtlliam Hastings,*	Mr. *William Osborne,*
Mr. *William Ravenhil,*	Sir *John Saintloe,* Kt.
Mr. *Josias Wade,*	Mr. *Robert Hide,*
Mr. *Thomas Bathurst.*	Mr. *Silv. Harlackenden*
Mr. *William Avery,*	Mr. *John Ayres,*
Mr. *Godfrey Wildbore,*	Mr. *Henry Ewen.*
Mr. *Basil Herne,*	Mr. *Richard Bowtock,*
Mr. *Henry Dodd,*	Mr. *John Browning.*

The manner of Tryals in This, and all other Common-Law Courts in *England*, being different from that of all other Countreys, and peculiar to *England*, shall be at large described apart in a Chapter, with other peculiars.

The

The Court of Common-Pleas.

THe next Court for execution of Laws, is the Court of *Common-Pleas*, ſo called, becauſe there are debated the uſual Pleas between Subiect and Subject. Some ſay, this Court, as well as other Courts, was at firſt held in the Kings Houſe, whereſoever he reſided; but by the Statute of *Magna Charta*, it was ordained, that this Court ſhould not be ambulatory, but be held at a certain place, and that hath ever ſince been in *Weſtminſter-Hall.*

None but Sergeants at Law may plead in this Court, and ſo many of them as the King ſhall appoint, are bound by Oath to aſſiſt all that have any cauſe depending in that Court.

Note, that Sergeants may alſo plead in all other Courts, as all other Barriſters may.

This Court may Grant Prohibitions, as the Court of the *Kings-Bench* doth.

The Chief Judge in this Court, is called the *Lord Chief Juſtice of the* Common-Pleas, or of the *Common-Bench*; holdeth his Place by Letters Patent, *durante beneplacito*, and ſo do the other inferior Judges of this Court, whereof there are commonly three.

In this Court, all Civil Cauſes, Real and Perſonal, are uſually tryed, according to the ſtrict Rule of the Law.

Real Actions are pleadable in no other Court, nor Fines levied, or Recoveries ſuffered, but only in this Court at *Weſtminſter.*

The

The King allows to the Lord Chief Justice of this Court, a Fee, Reward, Robes, and two Tun of Wine, as is done to the Lord Chief Justice of the other Bench; also to the other Judges of this Court, and to four Sergeants, is allowed Fees, Reward, and Robes to each one.

In the 11*th* and 12*th* of Edw. 3. there were Eight Judges belonging to the *Common-Pleas*: at other times, seven, six, and five, and so in the time of *Henry* 6. and *Edw.* 4. but since usually but four, as at this day.

Before the Reign of Queen *Mary*, these, and the rest of the 12 Judges, rode upon Mules, and not upon Horses, as they now do in great State, at the beginning of the Term.

A List

A List of the several Officers belonging to His Majesties Court of Common-Pleas.

THe Honourable, Sir *Thomas Jones*, Kt. Lord Chief Justice.
Sir *Hugh Wyndham*,
Sir *Job Charlton*,
Sir *Creswel Levinze*.

These are the present Judges of that Tribunal.

Then there is an Officer called *Custos-brevium*, the first Clerk of the Court, whose Office is to receive and keep all Writs returnable in that Court, to receive of the Protonotaries all the Records of *Nisi Prius*, called *Postea's*. He holdeth his Place by Patent from the King, and hath the Gift of the second Protonotaries Place, and of the Clerk of the Juries. Sir *Joseph Ash* hath this Office, his Deputy in Court is, *William Thursby*, Esq; and the Office is executed by Mr. *Joseph Yeates*.

There are three Protonotaries, a word compounded of *Greek* and *Latine* (which with the Antients was usual) and signifies the first Notaries, they are Chief Clerks of this Court, and by their Office, are to Enter and Inroll all Declarations, Pleadings, (which the Filazers did formerly promiscuously do,) Assises, Judgments, and Actions; to make out Judicial Writs, &c. These considerable Offices are in the hands of

John Cook,
Humphrey Wirly, } Esquires.
Thomas VVinford,

In

in whose Offices all the Attorneys of the Court of *Common-Pleas* do enter their Causes, each of the said Protonotaries hath a *Secondary*, whose Office is to draw up the Rules of Court, and to do other Matters relating to the business of the Court; These *Secondaries* are commonly the antienteſt and ableſt Clerks or Attorneys of the Court, and at present are, Mr. *John Coats*, Mr. *Charles Cox*, and Mr. *Geo. VValker*. The Chirographer (also from two *Greek* words, signifying to acknowledge a Debt, by setting ones hand) is an Officer, who ingrosseth Fines acknowledged; *&c.* He holdeth his Place also by Patent, and is at present *VVilliam Longueville*, Esq; in Truſt for Sir *William Drake*, who doth execute it by a Deputy, Mr. *Thomas Love*—In this Office there are several Clerks, who have their several Counties allotted them, and for which they are to ingroſs the Fines leavied of Lands in their respective divisions; the present Clerks are,

Mr. *John Millet*,
Mr. *Edmund Grate*,
Mr. *John Ashton*,
Mr. *Robert Love*,
Mr. *Robert Burd*,
Mr. *John Storer*,
Mr. *John Christmas*,
Mr. *Thomas Newman*,
Mr. *Peter Storer*.

Regiſter for this Office, is *Francis Blake*, Esq;

All these Officers aforementioned sit in the Court, covered with black round Caps, according to the mode, immediately before the invention of Hats, which was since the beginning of the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*. Moreover they are all sworn, and have their Offices for Life, as a Free-hold.

There are in this Court three Officers unsworn, and hold their Places *durante beneplacito*.

1. One

1. One Clerk of the Treaſury, Mr. *Tench*, who hath the charge of keeping the Records of this Court, and makes out all Records of *Niſi prius*, and divers other things. This Office is in the Gift of the Lord Chief Juſtice.

2. Mr. *Miles*, Clerk of the Inrollments of Fines and Recoveries, who is, by Satute, under the three Puiſne Judges of this Court; and removable at their pleaſure. Note, That the Inrollment of Fines and Recoveries, or any part thereof, by *Stat.* 23. *Eliz. cap.* 3. is of as good force and validity in Law, to all intents and purpoſes, for ſo much of any of them ſo inrolled, as the ſame being extant and remaining, were, or ought by Law, to be; the general neglect whereof in this Kingdom, hath occaſioned many Law-Suits, and hath proved in proceſs of time, exceeding dangerous to many Mens Eſtates.

3. The Clerk of the Outlawries, Mr. *Francklin*; who makes out the Writs of *Capias Vtlegatum*, (after the parties are returned Outlawed) in the Name of the Kings Attorney, whoſe Deputy he is, *pro tempore*.

There are Five Clerks of Offices more,

1. Clerk of the Kings Silver, *Henry Ludlow*, Eſq; unto whom every Fine, or final Agreement upon Sale of Lands is brought, after it hath been with the *Cuſtos Brevium*, and to whom Money is paid for the Kings uſe, executed by a Deputy, Mr. *William Higford*.

2. Clerk of the Warrants, *Thomas Browne*, Eſq; executed by a Deputy, Mr. *Robert Fiſh*, who entreth all Warrants of Attorney, for Plaintiff and Defendant, and inrolleth all Deeds acknow-

acknowledged before any of the Judges of this Court.

3. Clerk of the Juries, Sr. *Lumly Robinson*, who makes out the Writs, called *Habeas Corpora*, and *Destringas Juratorum*, for appearance of the Jury, either in this Court, or at the Assizes in the Country, executed by Mr. *Hambden* his Deputy.

4. Clerk of the Essoins, or excuses for lawful cause of absence, Mr. *William Hall*.

5. Clerk of the *Supersedeas*, *Richard Abbot*, Esq; which is held by Patent, but before King *James*'s time, the Writs of *Supersedeas* were made by the Exigenter.

In this Court are also Filazers, for the several Counties of *England*, so called from the *French Fil* a Thred, because they File their Writs. These make out all Process upon Original Writs, and do many other things, too long to be here set down; of these there are 14. *viz*. *Fabian Philips*, Esq; who hath *London*, *Middlesex*, *Huntington*, and *Cambridge-shires*. The rest of the Counties are divided amongst these that follow,

Sir *Thomas Stringer*,	Mr. *Bartholomew Canter*,
Mr. *Henry Dottyn*,	Mr. *Edmund Le Neve*,
Mr. *Richard Spicer*,	Mr. *John Bennet*,
Francis Gray, Esq;	Mr. *Charles Speke*.
Mr. *Humphrey Norborne*,	Mr. *Thomas Herbert*,
Mr. *Thomas Child*,	Mr. *Richard Midlemore*;
Mr. *Charles Clare*,	And Mr. *Lawr. Alcock*,

who is Protonotary, Filazer, and Exigenter of *Monmouth*, by Patent; the rest, in the Gift of the Lord Chief Justice, and hold for Life.

There are also four Exigenters, whose Office is to make all Exigents and Proclamations, in all Actions where Process of Outlawry doth lye.

lye. This Writ is called an Exigent, becauſe it exacteth the Party, that is, requireth his appearance to anſwer the Law, and lies againſt a Tranſgreſſor of the Law, that cannot be found, nor any of his Goods within the County, ſo that after ſummons by the Sheriff, at five ſeveral County Courts, if he appear not, he is Outlawed. The four Exigenters at preſent are *John Dawling*, Eſq; *Tollemach Duke*, Eſq; Mr. *Charles Clare*, And Mr. *Tho. Goudge*. All in the Gift of the Lord Chief Juſtice, and are for Life.

There are alſo belonging to this Court, four Cryers and a Porter.

Of the Court of Exchequer.

THe next Court for Execution of Laws, is, that called the *Exchequer*, ſo called, ſome think, from a Chequer-wrought Carpet, covering the great Table in that Court, as the Court of *Green-Cloth* in the Kings Houſe ſo called from the Green Carpet, or elſe from the *French* word *Eſchequier*, a Cheſs-board, becauſe the Accomptants in that Office, were wont to uſe ſuch Boards in their Calculation. Here are tryed all Cauſes which belong to the Kings Treaſury or Revenue, as touching Accounts, Diſburſements, Cuſtoms, and all Fines impoſed upon any Man. In this Court may ſit,

The Lord Treaſurer; the Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, the Lord Chief Baron, and three other Learned Judges, called Barons of the *Exchequer*, alſo one other Curſitor Baron. The preſent Barons are,

The

The Honourable *William Mountague*,
Lord Chief Baron of the *Exchequer*.
Sir *Edward Atkins*,
Sir *William Gregory*, } Barons.
Sir *Thomas Streete*,
Sir *Richard May*, Cursitor Baron.

But the two first seldom sit, and these five last seldom fail; The first of these five, is the Principal Judge of this Court, and Answers the Bar of the Baristers, who direct their Speech to him, takes Recognizances for the King's Debts, &c. It is an high Office of high Honour and Profit, he his styled Lord Chief Baron, is Created by Letters Patents, to hold this Dignity, *Quam diu bene se gesserit*, wherein he hath a more fixed Estate than the Chief Justices of either Bench, for the Law intends this an Estate for Life; He alone without the other Barons, Sits at *Guild-Hall* the Afternoon in Term-time; upon *Nisi prius* in *London*, takes Audits, Accounts, Recognizanses, Presentations of Offices, and many other things of importance. In the absence of the Lord Chief Baron, the other three Barons supply his place according to their Seniority; but the fifth is said to be the Cursitor of the Court, and administers the Oaths to the Sheriffs, Under-Sheriffs, Bayliffs, Searchers, Surveyors, &c. of the *Custom-House*, but is no Itinerant Judge nor counted one of the Twelve Judges.

In the *Exchequer* are held two Courts, one of Law, another of Equity.

All judicial proceedings according to Law are *coram Baronibus*; but the Court of Equity held in the *Exchequer-Chamber*, is *coram Thesaurario*

Saurario, Cancellario, & Baronibus. This Court had its beginning, *Primo Ph. & Mar.*

The Authority of this Court is of Original Jurisdiction, without any Commission.

Note also, that all the other fore-mentioned Courts, were not instituted by any Statute or Written-Law, but have their Original from the antient custom of the Kingdom.

For a long time after the Conquest, there sate in the *Exchequer*, both Spiritual and Temporal Barons of the Realm, and in latter times there sate in their places, others that were not Peers of the Realm, yet styled *Barons, quia in sedere solebant Barones.*

All the Twelve Judges belonging to these High Tribunals, sit in Robes, and square Caps, like Doctors of Divinity, because (as some say) they were antiently most commonly Clergy-men and Doctors, Bishops or Prelates.

A List

A List of the several Officers belonging to His Majesties Court of Exchequer.

The Kings Remembrancer's Office.

AFter the Lord Treasurer, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, and the Barons of the Exchequer afore-mentioned, The next Officer is the Kings Remembrancer, ——*Ayloffe* Esquire, in trust for *EVELYN* Viscount *FANSHAWE*, in whose Office are Eight sworn Clerks, whereof

Thomas Hall, *Ansel Beaumont*, } Esquires, the two Secondaries.

The rest are,

Mr. *Hugh Frankland.*
Mr. *Butler Buggin.*
Mr. *George Wats.*
Mr. *Francis Butler.*
Mr. *Gabriel Armiger.*
Mr. *William Bathurst.*

In this Office are entred the States of all the Accounts concerning the Kings Revenue, for Customs, Excise, Hearth-money, Subsidies, and all Aids granted to the King in Parliament, and all other Accounts of what Nature soever, except Sheriffs and Bayliffs accounts, and also Accounts for Moneys imprested to any Person to perform Service for the King, concerning the Kings Revenue, either certain or casual, all Securities, either by Bonds or Recognizances to the Kings Majesty, by Accomptants and Officers for the faithful exercising of their Offices, and many of His Debts, are taken here. All Pro-

Proceedings upon any Statute by Information for Cuſtom, Excizes, or any other Penal Law. All Proceedings upon the ſaid Bonds or Recognizances, or any other Bonds taken in the Kings Name, by Officers appointed thereunto, under the Great Seal of *England*, and tranſmitted into this Office for recovery thereof, are properly in this Office: From whence iſſue forth Proceſs, to cauſe all Accountants to come in and Account. In the Court of *Exchequer*, there being a Court of Equity, all proceedings touching the ſame, are in this Office, with many other things concerning the Kings Revenue. This Office is in the Kings Gift.

The Lord Treaſurers Remembrancer's Office.

Next is the Lord Treaſurers Remembrancer, Sir *John Osbourn*, Kt. whoſe Office is to make Proceſs againſt all Sheriffs, Receivers, Bayliffs, *&c.* for their Accounts, and many other things of moment, as Eſtreat-Rules, *&c.* All Charters, and Letters-Patents, whereupon any Rents are reſerved to the King, are tranſcribed and ſent into this Office, by the Clerk of the Petty Bag, to the end ſuch moneys as are thereby payable to his Majeſty may be tranſmitted to the Clerk of the Pipe, and there by him charged in the great Roll of the Pipe, and Proceſs made to recover the ſame, by the Comptroller of the Pipe. Out of this Office Proceſs iſſues to levy the Twenty Pounds, per month, due from Popiſh Recuſants, when convicted: And alſo to ſeize the two thirds of their Lands, when Schedules thereof are made by the Clerk of the Pipe, and tranſmitted hither. Out of this Office Proceſs is alſo made to Levy the Kings Fee Farm Rents, *&c.*

When the Auditors of the Revenue have made Schedules of ſuch Arrears, and tranſmitted them to the Remembrancer, The States

of all Impreſt Accompts, and other Great Accompts, are alſo entred in this Office, as well as in the Office of the Kings Remembrancer. In this Office there were heretofore twelve ſworn Clerks, whereof the two firſt were called Secondaries; and whoſe Names are now *John Tuthil*, and *John Tayleure*, Eſquires. This alſo is in the King's Gift.

Clerk of the Pipe, is the Right Honourable *Hugh*, Lord *Clifford*.

All Accompts which paſs the Remembrancers Office are brought to the Office of the Clerk of the Pipe, and remain there, to the end that if there be any determined Debt due by any Accomptant, or any other Perſon in any ſuch Accompt, the ſame may be drawn down into the Great Roll of the Pipe, or the Pipes thereof, and by the Comptroller of the Pipe taken into his Roll *verbatim* with the Great Roll, and Proceſs may be made by him for the Recovery thereof, by a Writ called the Summons of the Pipe, which is of the Nature of a *Levare Facias*.

And if upon Summons of the Pipe a *Nichil* be returned by the Sheriff; then a Schedule is made of ſuch Debts as are *Nichiled*, and ſent to the Treaſurers Remembrancer, who makes out a long Writ, and annexes the ſame to it, which Writ is a *Capias*, *Fieri facias*, & *extendi facias*.

All Tallyes, which vouch the Payments contained in ſuch Accompts, are examined and allowed by the Chief Secondary in the Pipe, and remain for ever after in this Office.

All Accompts of Sheriffs and Bayliffs are made up by the Clerks of the Pipe, and he gives them, and all the other Accomptants before-mentioned, their *Quietus eſt*, in caſe their Accompts be even.

The

The Clerk of the Pipe makes Leaſes of the Kings Lands and extended Lands, when he is warranted ſo to do by the Lord Treaſurer, and Chancellor of the Exchequer, or Lords Commiſſioners of the Treaſury. And theſe Leaſes are ſometimes directed to be made under the Great Seal, but for the moſt part paſs the Exchequer. He hath under him eight ſworn Clerks,

Nicholas Highmore, Eſq; Chief Secondary.
Walter Wallinger,
John Bennet,
Francis Sterne,
Thomas Cole,
Henry Burnet,
Edward Underwood,
Joſeph Cranmer.

Comptroller of the Pipe *John Pettinger*, Eſq; who writeth in his Roll all that is in the Great Roll, and nothing entered in the great Roll can be diſcharged without his Privity. And if *Nichils* be returned, ſuch Schedules are made to the Treaſurers Remembrancer, as before is mentioned. *Comptroller of the Pipe.*

He writeth out the Summons twice every Year to the High Sheriffs to Levy the Debts, charged in the Great Roll of the Pipe.

Clerk of the Pleas, is *Richard Beresford*, Eſq; in whoſe Office, all the Officers of the *Exchequer*, and other priviledged Perſons, as Debtors to the King, *&c.* are to have their priviledge to plead, and be impleaded, as to all matters at the Common-Law. And the Proceedings are accordingly by Declarations, Pleas, and Trials, as at the Common-Law, becauſe they ſhould not be drawn out of their own Court, where their attendance is required. In this Office, there are four ſworn Attorneys, viz. *Thomas Arden*, *Richard Ogden*, *Charles Haynes*, and *Will. Fothergill*. *Clerk of the Pleas.*

Foreign Opposer. Foreign *Opposer* is *Charles Whitaker*, Esq; whose Office is, to Appose all Sheriffs upon the Schedules of the *Green Wax*; this Office is kept in *Grays Inn.*

Clerk of the Estreats. Clerk of the *Estreats*, *Timothy Whitfield*, Esq; whose Office is to receive every Term, the Estreats or Extracts out of the Office of the *Remembrancer* of the Lord Treasurer; and to write them out, to be levied for the King, also to make Schedules for such Sums as are to be discharged.

Auditors of the Impreſt. Auditors of the *Impreſt*, *Brook Eridges*, and *Thomas Done*, Esquires, who *Audit* the Great Accounts of the Kings Customs, Wardrobe, Mint, First-Fruits, and Tenths, Naval, and Military Expences, Moneys Impresſted, *&c.*

Auditors of the Revenue. *Auditors* of the Revenue, there are seven,

Sir *Joseph Seymour*, Kt.	Sir *William Godolphin* for *Wales.*
John Philips, Esq;	*John Shales*, Esq;
Humphrey Morrice, Esq;	*Anthony Stephens.*
Anthony Parsons, Esq;	

These *Audit* all Accompts of the Kings Lands, Revenue, Hearth Money, and Taxes given by Act of Parliament.

There are also several Receivers of the Kings Revenues, arising from Lands and Rents, whose Accompts the Auditors do make up Yearly.

Remembrancer of the First-Fruits. *Remembrancer* of First-Fruits and Tenths, is *William Prittiman*, Esq; whose Clerks are *Robert Urwin* and *George Robinson.* These take all Compositions for First-Fruits and Tenths, and make Process against such as pay not the same: This Office is kept in the *Middle Temple.*

There is also a Receiver of the Revenue of the First-Fruits, who is *John Laurence*, Esq;

The

The Bishops are Collectors of the Tenthes and Accompt also annually for the same.

There are also two other considerable Officers, called Deputy-Chamberlains, Mr. *Cole*, and Mr. *Ady*, in whose Office at *Westminster*, are preserved all the Counterfoils of the Tallies, (whereof more anon) so exactly ranged by Months and years, that they may presently be found out, to be joyned with their respective Stock or Tally, when thereunto required; which being done, and proving true, they deliver the same, attested for a lawful Tally to the Clerk of the Pipe, for to be allowed in the Great Roll; but in case any corruption hath been used, the same is easily, and soon discovered, and the Offender severely punished, by Fine and Imprisonment. *Deputy Chamberlains.*

There are moreover divers other Officers, as Clerk of the Parcels, Clerk of the Nichils, the Marshal, the Chief Usher of the *Exchequer*, whose Office is an Office of Inheritance, four under Ushers and six Messengers, whose Offices are all in the Gift of the Chief Usher, whose Name is *William Walker*, Esq; He is also by inheritance Proclamator of the Court of Common Pleas, and hath the Gift of all the Ushers of the Ushers also. *Other Officers.*

Of the other part of the Exchequer, *called by some of the* Lower Exchequer, *where the Kings Revenue is Received and Disbursed with admirable Order and Frugality.*

THe Principal Officer is the Lord Treasurer, of whom see the *First Part of the State of* England.

This Office upon the Resignation of the late Lord *Clifford*, was conferred upon the Right Honourable, the Lord Vicount *Latimer*, afterwards created Earl of *Danby*, and since his going out, it is executed by five Lords Commissioners, *viz.*

The Right Honourable Laurence, Earl *of* Rochester.
Sir John Ernle, Kt. *Chancellor and Under-Treasurer of the* Exchequer.
Sir Edward Dering, Kt.
Sidney Godolphin, Esq;
Sir Stephen Fox, Kt.

There is one Secretary, *Henry Guy*, Esq;

Next Officer is the Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, who is also an Officer of great Account and Authority; he hath a Principal Power, not only in the *Exchequer* Court, but also here, in the managing and disposing of the Kings Revenue: He hath also the custody of the *Exchequer-Seal*. He sits in the Court not only above all the Barons of the *Exchequer*, but (as some say) above the Lord Treasurer, having a superintendency

dency and controulment over the Lord Treasurers Roll.

He hath the Gift of the Controller of the Pipe, and of the Clerk of the *Pleas*, also of the Clerk of the *Nichils*, and of the Seal of the Court.

He is moreover Under-Treasurer, and hath the Gift of the two Praizers of the Court. This Office is now enjoyed by Sir *John Ernle*, Knight.

Then there are two Chamberlains of the *Exchequer*, Sir *Nicholas Steward*, and Mr. *Hyldiard*, in whose custody are many antient Records, Leagues, and Treaties with Foreign Princes, the Standards of Moneys, Weights and Measures, those antient famous Books called *Doms-day*, and the *Black-Book* of the *Exchequer*, whereof the former is *Liber Censualis totius Angliæ*, the *Tax-Book* of *England*, made by *William* the Conqueror, wherein is described all the Lands of *England*, with the true value, and their Owners names; it was six years in making, *viz.* from the 14*th* to the 20*th* year of that King, and called at first, *Rotulus Wintoniæ*, but since named *Dooms-day Book*, because therein was set down an exact Account, not only of all the Cities, Towns, and Villages of *England*, but the number of Families, of Men, Souldiers, and Husbandmen, Bondmen, Servants, Cattle; how much Money, what Rent, how much Meadow, Pasture, Woods, Tillage, Common, Marsh, Heath, every one possessed: and when any one was cited, or any difference arose about those things and Taxes, *&c.* there was no place for denying or deceiving the King (whereof many men now make little Conscience, though all good Christians ever accounted it a grievous and hainous sin) when this *Book* was opened, like as at it will

be at the opening of the *Book* at the Great day of *Doom*, or General Judgment of the World. This Book is kept under three Locks and Keys, not to be look'd into under 6 s. 8 *d.* and for every Line transcribed, is to be paid 4 *d.*

Next is the *Auditor* of the Receipts of the Exchequer, Sir *Robert Howard*, whose Office is to file the Bills of the Tellers, whereby they charge themselves with all Money received, and to draw all Orders to be Signed by the Lord High Treasurer, having a Warrant from him first so to do, for issuing forth all Moneys by virtue of Privy Seals, which are Recorded by the Clerk of the Pells, and entered in the Office of the said Auditor, and lodged in his Office. He also by Warrant of the Lord Treasurer makes Debentures to the several Persons, who have Fees, Annuities, or Pensions by Letters Patents from the King, out of the *Exchequer*, and directs them for payment to the Tellers. He receives every day the state of the Account of each Teller; and also weekly certifies the whole to the Lord High Treasurer, or Lords Commissioners, *who immediately present the Estimate or Ballance to the King.* He makes half yearly, at *Michaelmas* and *Lady-day*, a Book called a Declaration, which contains a Methodical Abstract of all Accounts and Payments, made in the preceding half year, and delivers one of them to the Lord Treasurer, and another to the Chancellor of the *Exchequer.* By him are kept the several Registers, appointed for paying all persons in course, upon several Branches of the Kings Revenue. He is *Scriptor Tallierum*, hath five Clerks to manage the whole Estate of Moneys received, disbursed, and remaining.

Next, there are four Tellers, *viz. John Le-*

vins,

ing, Esq; Sir *George Downing*, Kt. Sir *Thomas Vernon*, Kt. *George Downing*, Esq; Their Clerks or Under-Tellers are, Mr. *Spycer*, Mr. *Woodrofe*, Mr. *Squib*, Mr. *Deering*: Their Office is to receive all Moneys due to the King, and thereupon to throw down a Bill through a Pipe into the Tally-Court, where it is received by the Auditors Clerk, who there attends to write the words of the said Bill upon a Tally, and then deliver the same to be entered by the Clerk of the Pells, or his under-Clerk, who there attends to enter it in his Book; then the Tally is cloven by the two Deputy-Chamberlains, who have their Seals; and while the Senior Deputy reads one part, the Junior examines the other part with the other two Clerks.

Clerk of the Pells, is *William Wardour*, Esq; whose Office is to enter every Tellers Bill into a Parchment Skin, (in *Latine*, *Pellis*, whence this Office hath its name) all Receipts and Payments for the King, for what cause, or by whomsoever; and is in nature of a Comptroller, hath four Clerks, whereof one is for the *Introitus*; and another for the *Exitus*.

In the Tally Court sit the Deputies of the two Chamberlains, *John Low* and *Matthew Lisle*, Esquires; who cleave the Tallies, and examine each Piece apart; also the Tally-cutter attends there.

A Tally in the *Exchequer*, from the *French* Verb, *Tailler*, to cut, is a very ancient, and most certain way of avoiding all cozenage in the Kings Revenue; the like no where else in Christendom, and is after this manner.

He that pays the King any Moneys, receives for his Acquittance a Tally, which is a stick, with words written on it on both sides, containing the Acquittance proper to express what the

Money received is for, which being cloven asunder by the Deputy Chamberlains, one part thereof called the Stock is delivered to the Party that pays that Money, and the other part called the Stock remains with them, who afterwards deliver it over to the other Deputies to be kept till it be called for, and joined with the Stock, after which they send it, by an Officer of their own to the Pipe, to be applyed to the discharge of the Accomptant.

This most ancient way of striking of Tallies hath been found, by long experience, to be absolutely the best way that ever was invented, for it is morally impossible so to falsifie or counterfeit a Tally, but that upon rejoyning it with the Counterfoyle, it will be obvious to every eye, either in the Notches, or in the Cleaving, in the Longitude, or in the Latitude, in the natural growth, or in the shape of the Counterfoyl: whereas Acquittances in Writing cannot be so done, but that they may be counterfeited by skilful Penmen, and that so exactly, as that he, who wrote the Original, shall not be able to know his own hand from the counterfeit, as hath been frequently seen in all the Courts of *Westminster*.

Other Officers in the Receipt of the *Exchequer*, are, the Usher of the Receipt, who is *Robert Packer*, Esq; *Samuel Langford*, Esq; the Tally-cutter, and 4 Messengers of the Receipt; the Ushers duty is to take care to secure the *Exchequer* by day and by night, and all the Avenues leading to the same, and to furnish all necessaries, as Books, Paper, &c.

By long continuance, and the wisest contrivances that the ablest Men of many Ages could invent, the *Exchequer* of the King of *England* is become the best ordered publick Revenue in the World. Though

Though the number of Officers in the *Exchequer*, is far greater than in any of the Kings Courts, yet not near so great as the Financers, and other Officers belonging to the Revenues of the French King, who are so many, that their Fees eat up a very considerable part of the whole Revenue: whereas, for rewarding all the Officers in the English *Exchequer*, whereof most are ever persons of Estates, Parts, and great Integrity, it costs the King a very inconsiderable sum of Money, as will easily appear to any one who shall consider, that in case of a Gift from the King of Moneys, or Pension out of his *Exchequer*, he that receives it, pays but 5 *l. per Cent.* amongst the Tellers, Auditors, Clerk of the Pells, and their Clerks, and to all other Officers whatsoever; and, which is remarkable, there goes not amongst the said Officers and Clerks, so much as 5 *s. per Cent.* out of publick Payments, as for the Navy, Ordnance, Wardrobe, Mint, to the Cofferer, Treasurer of the Chamber, *&c.*

In case of Moneys paid in by any of the Kings Tenants, Receivers, it costs them somtimes but 6 *d.* and at most but 3 *s.* for every payment under a thousand pounds; and that goes only to the Clerks for their pains in writing and attending.

The bringing in of all Moneys to the King, costs his Majesty, amongst Receivers, Collectors, and all others in the Countrey, not above 2 *s.* in the pound; and at His *Exchequer*, it costs him in a manner nothing at all; for the Tellers, who are bound to the King in 20000 *l.* security, for the true discharge of their great Trusts, have under 33 *l. per annum* for their Salary from the King, and the two Clerks of each Teller, who constantly attend their Offices, have nothing at all from the King.

The

The Court of the Dutchy of LANCASTER.

THere is another Court at *Westminster*, called the Court of the Dutchy of *Lancaster*, which takes cognizance of all Causes that any way concern the Revenue belonging to that Dutchy, which hath been long since annexed to the Crown.

The Chief Judge of this Court, is the Chancellor of the *Dutchy*, who is assisted by the Attorney of the *Dutchy*. There are divers other Officers of this Court, a List of whose Names here follow.

Sir *Thomas Chicheley*, Chancellor, and is also one of His Majesties most Honourable Privy-Council.
Sir *John Heath*, Attorney-General.
Sir *John Curson*, Receiver-General,
Sir *John Otway*, Vice-Chancellor of the *Dutchy*.
John Fanshaw, Esq; } Auditors.
Edward Webb, Esq; }
Sir *Gilbert Gerrard*, Kt. Clerk of the *Dutchy*.
Thomas Desborough, Messenger.

This Court is kept at *Westminster*, by the *Lower Exchequer*, and the Office of Sir *Gilbert Gerrard* at *Grays Inn*.

Of

Of the High Court of CHANCERY.

NExt to the *Kings-Bench* in *Weſtminſter-Hall*, is wiſely placed this High Court, to mitigate the rigor of that; it is *Curia Cancellariæ*, becauſe, as ſome think, the Judge of this Court ſate antiently *intra Cancellos*, or *Latices*, as the Eaſt end of our Churches being ſeparated *per Cancellos*, from the Body of the Church, as peculiarly belonging to the Prieſt, were thence called *Chancels*.

This Court is the *Officina Juſtitiæ*, the Womb of all our Fundamental Laws, the Fountain of all our Proceedings in Law, the Original of all other Courts. It is as antient as the civility of the Nation, though perhaps by another name.

This Court proceeds, either ordinarily, according to the Laws, Statutes, and Cuſtoms of the Nation, and in *Latine*, granting out Writs Mandatory, and Remedial, Writs of Grace; or elſe according to Equity and Conſcience, and by *Engliſh* Bill: ſo that the *Chancery* hath two Courts in one, the equitable part is by Bills, Anſwers, and Decrees, to examine Frauds, Combinations, Truſts, Secret Uſes, *&c.* to moderate the rigor of the Laws, and reſcue Men out of the hands of their Oppreſſors. To relieve a Man, eſpecially in three things, *viz.* againſt Cheats, unfortunate Accidents, and breaches of Truſt.

Out of this Court are iſſued out Writs, or Summons for Parliaments, Edicts, Proclamations, Charters, Protections, Safe-Conducts, Writs of *Moderata Miſericordia*, when any perſon hath been

been amerced too high, and for a reasonable part of Goods for Widows and Orphans, Patents for Sheriffs, Writs of *Certiorari* to remove Records, and false Judgments in inferior Courts, Writs of *Audita Querela*, and *Scire facias*: here are Sealed and Inrolled Letters Patents, Treaties and Leagues with Foreign Princes, Deeds between Party and Party, touching their Lands and Estates, or Purchasers taking Recognizances, and making of Extents upon Statutes and Recognizances for payment of Money, or securing of Contracts, Writs Remedial or Magisterial, Commissions of Appeal, *Oyer* and *Terminer*, &c. The Court of *Common-Pleas*, which are betwixt Subject and Subject, hath its Original and Commissions from the *Chancery*, and cannot hold Pleas without it.

For the *Latine* part of this Court are the 24 *Cursitors*; and for the *English* part are the Six Clerks.

The Court of *Equity*, that proceeds not according to Law, is no Court of Record, and therefore binds only the Person, not his Lands or Goods.

Court of Chancery.

The Judge of this Court, is the Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of *England*. He is here the sole Judge, whereas in other Courts there are three or four Judges: but he may, and doth often, in Cases of greater weight and difficulty, in Cases of Law, call some of the other Judges to his assistance; and therefore it is said, this Office may be discharged by one that is no professed Lawyer, as it was almost always antiently; and so of latter times by Sir *Christopher Hatton*, and after by Doctor *Williams*, Bishop of *Lincolne*, to their great Praise and Commendation.

It

It is the highest Dignity in *England*, that a Lay-man is capable of, it is *Summum ambientis animi quasi Solstitium*; and the Chancellor is, *Magistratuum omnium Antistes.*

Antiently the Lord Chancellor had sometimes his Vice-Chancellor, commonly called *Keeper of the Great Seal*; but of later times, they differ only in Name.

In *France*, he that is made Chancellor, is *Durante vita*, his Place cannot be taken away, although the Seals may. It is said there, that he is so to attend to the sole Interest of the King and People, that he must not be sensible of any Relations, or other consideration; and therefore may not put himself in Mourning, neither for his own Father, nor for the King himself.

Chancellors have been in *England*, as the Learned Sir *William Dugdale* finds, as soon as Christianity was embraced by the *Saxons.*

The Chancellor is said to be Keeper of the Kings Conscience, to judge *secundum æquum & bonum*, according to Equity and Conscience; He is to moderate the τὸ ἀκριβοδίκαιον, the exact Rigor and Letter of the Law, whereunto other Judges are strictly tied; for the Princes of this Realm, (in imitation of the KING of Kings, Governing the World by *Justice* and *Mercy*) have erected two Supream Tribunals together, at the upper end of *Westminster-Hall*, one of *Justice*, wherein nothing but the strict Letter of the Law is observed; and the other of *Mercy*, wherein the rigor of the Law is tempered with the sweetness of Equity, which is nothing else but *Mercy* qualifying the sharpness of *Justice.* *Court of Kings-Bench.*

This Court being a Court of Conscience, the less it is perplexed with the quirks of Lawyers, the

the more it is guided by Conscience and Equity; and therefore the Kings of *England* would have this Court superior to the other Tribunals, that so, if any thing was done amiss, by those following the rigor of the Law, here, by good Conscience and Equity, it might be amended: Wherein they followed the Noble Pattern of the Great *Constantine*, *Qui omnes fere leges imperfectas esse voluit, ut inde subditi sui appellarent ad Episcopos*; and therefore in all former times, the Judges of this Court were chosen out of the Clergy, able Divines, who by their skill in the Law of God, and of Nations, were best able to judge, according to Moderation and Equity, and most willing to execute accordingly, also fittest to dispose of the Kings Spiritual Benefices.

Besides, when this High Office was given to Bishops and Clergymen, and thereby wealth, and a publick Spirit, usually conjoyned; what great publick Acts of Piety and Charity were done by them for this Nation? To mention only in *Oxford*, what Noble and rich Foundations are *Christ-Church*, *Magdalens*, *New-Colledge*, and *Merton-Colledge*? All Founded by Bishops that were Chancellors; and on the contrary, since the places of Chancellor, Treasurer, Privy Seal, *&c.* have been usually in the hands of Lay-men, what one great Work hath been done for the publick, but only Wealth heaped up for their own private Families?

The manner of proceeding in this Court, is much like that in the Courts of the Civil-Law; the Actions by Bill or Plaint, the Witnesses examined in private, the Decrees in *English* or *Latine*, not in *French*. No Jury of Twelve Men, but all Sentences given by the Judge of the Court.

The

The Chancellor, or Lord-Keeper hath twelve Assistants, antiently called *Clerici*, or *Magistri Cancellariæ*, because they were usually in Holy Orders, and all Doctors of Laws, for Master and Doctors was antiently the same, as at this day, a Doctor in the Arts, is called *Magister in Artibus*, and sometimes they were called *Coadjudices*. *Masters of Chancery.*

The first of these is the *Master of the Rolls*, in Latine, *Sacrorum Scriniorum Magister*, so called from the Chappel wherein the Rolls are kept; it is a place of great Dignity, and is in the Gift of the King, either for Life, or during His Majesties pleasure; and this Officer hath, *Jure Officii*, the gift of those considerable Offices of the six Clerks in *Chancery*, hath the keeping of the Rolls, hath all the House of the *Converted Jews*, now called the *Rolls*, and, in the absence of the Chancellor, hears Causes there, and makes Orders, by virtue of a Commission, with two Masters, and that *Jure Officii*. *Master of the Rolls.*

When he Sits in the Lords House in Parliament, he Sits next to the Lord Chief Justice of *England*, upon the second Woolsack.

One reason why the Masters of *Chancery* were ever *Civilians*, may be, because for all Causes almost imaginable, some Law, or Case Conformable thereunto, may be fetched by a good *Civilian* out of that Law of Laws, called the *Civil-Law*. Another may be, because the *Chancery* more antient than any other Court of *England*, (for all Original Writs and Commissions, whereupon the other Courts do ground all their proceedings, do ground from thence) hath probably been taken from the *Civil Law*, divers points of proceedings not used in *Common-Law*-Courts, as the Defendants answering to the Bill, and sometimes to the Interrogatories upon

upon Oath, though to the accusing of a man's self, in divers Matters damageable, and penal; by the whole manner of publication, the deposition of Witnesses upon Interrogatories, and *in perpetuam rei Memoriam*, by the term and use of final Decree, and many other points differing from the *Common-Law*, and wholly agreeing with the *Civil-Law*.

This Court is always open, whereas all the others are shut, but only in Term time; so that if a Man be wrongfully imprisoned, in the Vacation time out of Term, the Lord Chancellor may grant his Writ of *Habeas Corpus*, and do him justice according to Law; so likewise may this Court grant Prohibitions, in time of Vacation, as well as in Term time.

A List of the several Officers belonging to the High Court of Chancery.

Francis Lord *Guilford*, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of *England*.

Then the Twelve Masters of *Chancery*, as followeth,

Master of Chancery. Sir *Harbottle Grimston*, Baronet, Master of the *Rolls*.

Sir *John Coel*, Kt.

Sir *William Beversham*, Kt.

Sir *Edward Low*, Doctor of Laws.

Sir

Sir *Samuel Clarke*, Kt.
Sir *Lacon William Child*, Kt.
Sir *Miles Cook*, Kt.
Sir *John Franklin*, Kt.
Sir *John Hoskins*, Kt.
Sir *Adam Otley*, Kt.
Sir *Robert Le Gard*, Kt.
Sir *James Astrey*, Kt.

The Salary of these Masters in Chancery, is One Hundred pounds to each of them, paid out of the *Exchequer* quarterly, besides Robe-money. These Masters do sit at *Westminster Hall* with the Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper, three at a time in Term-time, and two at a time out of Term, when the Lord Keeper sits to hear Causes, at his own House. And to these Masters, the Lord Keeper does often refer the further hearing of many Causes, &c. Furthermore they have a publick Office, where one or more of them do constantly attend to take Affidavits, &c.

The House founded at first for the Converted *Jews*, was, after their expulsion out of *England*, annext for ever to the Office of Master of the *Rolls*, where he hath the custody of all Charters, Patents, Commissions, Deeds, Recognizances, which being made up in Rolls of Parchment, gave occasion for that name.

At present there are kept all the Rolls, since the beginning of *Richard* the 3. The rest are kept in the *Tower* of *London*.

In his Gift are, besides the Six Clerks Office, the Offices of the Examiners, three of the Clerks of the Petti-bag, and the Six Clerks of the Rolls Chappel, where the Rolls are kept.

Next

Clerk of the Crown. Next, Clerk of the Crown, *Henry Barker*, Esquire, before-mentioned: This Office is of high importance; he is either by himself or Deputy, continually to attend the Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper, for special Matters of State, and hath a Place in the Higher House of Parliament: He makes all Writs for Election of Members of Parliament, sitting in the Parliament, upon Warrant directed to him upon the death, or removal of any Member; and also Commissions of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, Goal-delivery, Commissions of Peace, and many other Commissions distributiug Justice to His Majesties Subjects: which Office is executed by Mr. *Milton* as a Deputy.

Protonotary of this Court is *Robert Pesod*, Esq; this Office is chiefly to expedite Commissions for Embassies.

It is executed by a Deputy.

Clerk of the *Hamper* or *Hanaper*: sometime styled Warden of the *Hanaper*: Whose Office is to receive all the Money due to the King for the Seals of Charters, Patents, Commissions, and Writs, and to attend the Keeper of the Seal daily in Term-time, and at all times of Sealing, with Leather-Bags now, (but antiently probably with Hampers) wherein are put all Sealed Charters, Patents, &c. and then those Bags, delivered to the Comptroller of the *Hamper*. This Office is now enjoyed by *Henry Seymour*, Esq; and executed by a Deputy, *Edward Seymour*, Esquire.

Warden of the *Fleet*, or Keeper of the *Fleet-Prison*, is an Office very considerable, and is to take

take care of the Prisoners there, who are commonly such as are sent thither from this Court, for contempt to the King or his Laws, or such as will not pay their Debts, &c. The late warden of the Fleet was *Thomas Bromhall* Esq; Deceased, the place is now executed by Sir *Richard Matelove*, Knight.

Sergeant at Arms is *Thomas Cherncck* Esq; whose Office is to bear a Gilt Mace before the Lord Chancellor or Keeper for the time being.

Six Clerks are Officers of great account, next in degree to the Twelve Masters in *Chancery*, whose Office is to inroll Commissions, Pardons, Patents, Warrants, &c. that are passed the Great Seal. They were antiently *Clerici*, and afterwards forfeited their Places if they did Marry, till by Act of Parliament in the time of *Henry* the Eighth, they were allowed to take Wives.

They are also Attorneys for Plaintiffs and Defendants, in Causes depending in this Court.

The present Six Clerks are,

Sir *William Parkins*, Kt.	*Richard Gath*,
Sam Bridges, Esq;	*Littleton Powell*,
Sir *Robert Marsham*, Kt.	*Arnold Brown*,

who keep their several Offices at a place called the *Six Clerks Office* in *Chancery-lane*, and constantly keep Commons together in Term-time.

Under the afore-named Six Clerks, there are Sixty other Clerks, *viz.* ten to each of the Six Clerks, and who with their under Clerks dispatch the business of that Office. Some of these Sixty do severally get four, five, or Six hundred pounds *per ann.* or more.

Exa-

Examiners in *Chancery* there are two, *Francis Twisden*, Esq; and *Thomas Read*, Esq; Their Office is to examine the Witnesses on their Oaths in any Suit on both sides.

This Office also is executed at the *Rolls*.

Clerks of the Petty-bag in *Chancery* are three, *Aaron Pengry*, Esq; *James Bennet*, Esq; and *John Lloyd*, Esq; they are under the Master of the *Rolls*. Their Office is to make all Patents for Customers, Comptrollers, all *Conge d'Estires*, first Summons of Nobility, Clergy, Knights, Citizens and Burgesses to Parliament, *&c.*

The Six Clerks of the *Rolls* Chappel are *Henry Grimston*, *Samuel Guilym*, *Jos. Haly*, and *Sam. Killingworth*, *Thomas Matthews*, and *Thomas Harvy*, Esquires.

The *Subpœna* Office is to issue out Writs to summon persons to appear in *Chancery*.

This Office is in the hands of *Frances*, Lady *Vane*, Sir *Walter Vane*, and *Charles Vane*, and executed by their Deputy, Mr. *Nicholas Hook*.

Clerk of the Patents, or of Letters Patent, under the Great Seal of *England*, is Sir *Richard Piget*, Kt. and executed by a Deputy; this Office was erected *16th Jacobi*.

The Register of the Court of *Chancery* is *Henry*, Earl of *St. Albans*, under whom are Deputy-Registers, *viz. Henry Devenish*, Esq; and *George Edwards*, Esquire. Registers for the Rolls are, *Carew Guidott*, Gent. and *Thomas Campion*, Gent. This Office is kept at *Lincolns Inn*.

Clerk of the *Reports*, Keeper of the Old Book, and of one of the Entry-Books, *John Sandford*, Gent. Keeper of one other Entry-Book, *Robert Devenish*, Gent.

The

The Office for filing all *Affidavits* in the ſaid Court of *Chancery*, is an Office granted by Letters Patents, of which Office, *Samuel Poynter*, Eſq; is Maſter. This Office is now kept at *Symmonds Inn* in *Chancery Lane*.

Curſitors Office in the *Chancery*, is to make out Original Writs, they were antiently called *Clerici de curſu*, of theſe there are Twenty four, whereof each one hath certain Counties and Cities allotted to them, into which they make out ſuch Original Writs as are required. Theſe Clerks are a Corporation of themſelves, and are all Perſons of Quality, whoſe Names follow.

The Names of the Curſitors *are theſe,*

John Symonds, Principal.
William Barker, } Aſſiſtants.
Richard Price, }

Abraham Nelſon,
Richard Plumpton,
Edmund Eyre,
Abraham Skinner,
John Shelbery,
William Plumpton,
Thomas Fiſher,
Paul Gladman,
Samuel Terry,
Geoffrey Elwes,
Matthew Colborne,
James Smith,
Samuel Layton,
John Hawkins,
Samuel Coles,
George Davies,
John Oades,
John Hungerford,
William Richardſon,
John Norbury, and
Francis King.

To execute theſe Offices by themſelves, or by their Deputies. This Office is kept near *Lincoln's-Inn*.

Secretary

Secretary of the Presentation of Spiritual Benefices, *Henry Frederick Thynne*, Esquire.

Alienation Office.

There is also an Office called the *Alienation Office*, whereunto all Writs of *Covenant* and *Entry*, whereupon *Fines* are Levied, and *Recoveries* suffered, are carried to have Fines for Alienation set and paid thereupon; this Office is executed by three Commissioners, *viz. Peregrine Bertie*, Esq; Sir *Edmond Turner*, and *Edward Courthopp*, Esq; who set those Fines. *Richard Courthopp* who indorses the value of the Land upon those Writs. In all are counted seven two Offices under the Lord High Chancellor of *England*. Mr. *Nichols*, Receiver of those Fines and *John Brooks* Porter of the Office.

All the fore-mentioned Courts of Judicature at *Westminster*, are opened four times a year called the four *Terms*, *viz.*

Terms.

Easter Term, which beginneth always the seventeenth day after *Easter*, and lasteth 20 days.

Trinity Term begins the 5*th* day after *Trinity Sunday*, and lasteth 20 days.

Michaelmas Term began heretofore a Fortnight after that Feast, but now by a late Statute, begins the 23 of *October*, and lasteth 37 days.

Lastly, *Hilary Term* begins now 10 days after *St Hilary, Bishop*, or the 23 of *January*, and lasteth 21 days, so in all 105 days, from which must be deducted about 20 Sundays and Holy days, which are as *Dies Nefasti*, wherein the Courts sit not: so that in one fourth part of the year, and that in one City, all considerable Causes of the greatest part of *England* are fully decided and determined; whereas in Foreign parts, the Courts of Justice are op-

all the year except high Holidays and Harveſt, and that in all great Cities. This may ſeem therefore ſtrange to all Foreigners, till they know that the *Engliſh* have always been given more to peaceableneſs and induſtry, than other people, and that rather than go ſo far as *London*, and be at ſo great charges with Attorneys and Lawyers, they will either refer their differences to the Arbitration of their Pariſh Prieſts, who do, or ought to think it a principal part of their Duty to reconcile Differences within their Pariſhes, or to the Arbitration of honeſt neighbors; or elſe are content to ſubmit their differences to Tryal before the Judges of Aſſizes, called alſo *Juſtices in Eyre*, or the *Itinerant Judges*, who twice a year, *viz.* after the end of *Hilary Term*, and after the end of *Trinity Term*, two by two of theſe principal Judges ride ſeveral Circuits, and at the principal Town of every County, ſit to hear and determine all Cauſes of leſſer moment, both Civil and Criminal; a moſt excellent wiſe Conſtitution, begun by King *Henry* the Second, *Anno* 1176. who at firſt divided *England* into ſix Circuits, (not the ſame that are now) and to each Circuit allotted three Judges. *Wales* alſo is divided into two Circuits, *North* and *South Wales*, for which are deſigned in like manner, two Sergeants at Law for each Circuit. Theſe Judges give judgment of the *Pleas* of the Crown, and all *Common Pleas* within thoſe Counties, diſpatching, ordinarily in two or three days, all Controverſies in a County that are grown to iſſue in the fore-mentioned Courts at *London*; between Plaintiffs and Defendants, and that by their Peers, a Jury of Twelve Men, *ex vicineto*, out of the neighbourhood, whereabout the buſineſs lies. So that twice a

year in *England* and *Wales*, Justice may be said to be rightly and speedily administred, even at our own doors.

Besides the fore-mentioned Courts of *Westminster*, *Henry* the Eighth erected, for the more ease of the Subject, a Court in the *North* of *England*, another for the Country of *Wales*, and Counties adjoyning, and intended another for *Cornwal* and *Devonshire*; and these in manner of those Courts called in *France*, *Parlements*, where all Cases might be decided, both according to the Laws of *England*, and according to Equity in *Chancery*: of these Courts, that for *Cornwal* was never fully erected, those people desiring rather to come to *London* for Justice: that of the *North* was by the late Long Parliament, taken away, and so was that of *Wales*; but this last, since the Restauration of the King, is again erected. Of this Court or Council of the Marches of *Wales* is a Lord President, at present the Right Honourable *Henry Somerset*, *Duke* of *Beaufort*; divers Counsellors, Secretary, Attorney, Solicitor, and Surveyor, who have Sallaries from His Majesty.

Of

Of the Government of Counties, &c.

HAving given a brief Account of the Civil Government of all *England* in General, next ſhall be deſcribed the particular Government of Counties, Hundreds, Cities, Burroughs, and Villages.

Juſtices of the Peace.

For the Civil Government of all Counties, the King makes choice of ſome of the Nobility, Clergy, Gentry, Lawyers, Men of worth and Parts, who have their uſual Reſidence in the County, ſo many as His Majeſty pleaſeth, to keep the Peace of the County; and theſe, by Commiſſion under the Great Seal, are called Juſtices of the Peace, at firſt ſtiled Wardens of the Peace, and ſuch of them in whom the King doth more particulary confide or reſpect, are called Juſtices of the *Quorum*, from thoſe words in the Commiſſion, *Quorum* A. B. *unum eſſe volumus*, that is, ſome buſineſs of more importance, may not be tranſacted without the preſence or concurrence of one of them.

One of the principal Juſtices of Peace and *Quorum*, is, by the Lord Chancellor, made *Cuſtos Rotulorum*, ſo called, becauſe he hath the cuſtody of the Rolls, or Records of the Seſſions, and is to bring them to each Quarter-Seſſions.

The Original of Juſtices of the Peace, is from the firſt year of *Edward* the Third.

Their Office is to call before them, examine and commit to Priſon all Thieves, Murderers, Wandering Rogues, thoſe that hold Conſpiracies, Conventicles, Riots; and almoſt all other Delinquencies that may occaſion the breach of Peace and Quiet to the Kings Subjects; to commit all ſuch to Priſon, as either cannot, or by Law are not to be bailed, that is, cannot be

set at liberty by Sureties, (taken for their appearance at a place and time certain) and to see them brought forth in due time to Tryal.

Every Quarter or three Months, the Justices meet at the Chief or Shire-Town, where the Grand-Inquest or Jury of the County is summoned to appear, who upon Oath are to enquire of all Traitors, Hereticks, Conventiclers, Thieves, Murtherers, Money-Coyners, Riots, &c. Those that appear to be guilty, are by the said Justices committed to prison, to be Tryed at the next Assizes, when the Judges at *Westminster* come their Circuits afore-mentioned.

For the execution of Laws in every County except *Westmerland* and *Durham*, the King every *Michaelmas Term* nominates for each County a Sheriff, that is, a *Reeve* of the Shire, *Præpositus*, or *Præfectus Comitatus*, a Governour or Guardian of the County, for the words of the Patent are, *Commissimus tibi Custodiam Comitatus Nostri de* N.

The Sheriff's Office is to execute the King's Mandates, and all Writs directed to him, out of the King's Courts, to empannel Juries, to bring Causes and Criminals to Tryal, to see the Sentences both in Civil and Criminal Affairs executed; to wait on, and guard the Itinerant Judges twice a year, so long as they continue within the County, which at the Assizes is performed with great Pomp, Splendor, Feasting, &c. In order to the better execution of his Office, the Sheriff hath attendant his Under-Sheriff, divers Clerks, Stewards of Courts, Bayliffs of Hundreds, Constables, Goalers, Sergeants or Beadles, besides a gallant Train of Servants in rich Liveries, all on Horse back at the Reception of the Judges.

He was antiently chosen as Knights of the Shire, but, to avoid tumults, it is now thus:

Every

Every year, about the beginning of *November*, the Judges Itinerant nominate ſix fit Men of each County, that is Knights or Eſquires of good Eſtates; out of theſe the Lord Chancellor, Treaſurer, Privy-Counſellors, and twelve Judges aſſemble in the *Exchequer-Chamber*, and ſworn, make choice of three, of which the King himſelf after chooſeth one to be Sheriff for that year only, though heretofore it was for many years, and ſometimes, Hereditary; as at this day to the *Cliffords*, who, by deſcent from *Robert de Vipont*, are Sheriffs hereditary of the County of *Weſtmorland*, by Charter from King *John*.

Furthermore the Sheriffs Office is to collect all publick Profit, Cuſtoms, Taxes of the County, all Fines, Diſtreſſes and Amerciaments, and to bring them into the Kings *Exchequer* or Treaſury at *London*, or elſewhere, as the King ſhall appoint. *Sheriffs.*

The Sheriff of each County hath a double Function, firſt Miniſterial, to execute all Proceſſes and Precepts of the Courts of Law, and to make returns of the ſame. Secondly, Judicial, whereby he hath Authority to hold two ſeveral Courts of diſtinct nature, the one called the Sheriffs *Turn*, which he holdeth in ſeveral places of the County, enquiring of all *Criminal* Offences againſt the *Common-Law*, not prohibited by any Statute: The other called the *County-Court*, wherein he hears and determines *Civil Cauſes* of the County under 40 *s.* which antiently was a conſiderable ſum; ſo that by the great fall of the Moneys now, the Sheriffs Authority in that part is much diminiſhed.

He is ſaid to be the Life of Juſtice, of the Law, and of the County; for no Suit begins, and no Proceſs is ſerved but by him; then, no execui-

on of the Law but by him. Laſtly, he is the chief Conſervator of the Peace in the whole County. Every County being ſubdivided into Hundreds, (ſo called at firſt, either for containing an hundred Houſes, or an hundred Men bound to find Arms) or Wapentakes, ſo called, from touching a Weapon, when they ſwore *Allegiance*, (as the manner at this day is in *Sweden*, at their Solemn Weddings, for the chief Witneſſes to lay all their hands upon a *Lance* or *Pike*) every ſuch Wapentake or Hundred hath commonly a Bayliff, a very antient Officer, but now of ſmall Authority: Alſo Officers called *High Conſtables*, firſt ordained by the Statute of *Winheceſter*, 13 *Edw.* 1. for conſervation of Peace, and view of Armour, they diſperſe Warrants and Orders of the Juſtices of the Peace to each petty Conſtable.

Coroners. There are alſo in every County two Officers, called *Coroners*, whoſe Office is to enquire by a Jury of Neighbours, how, and by whom any perſon came by a violent death, and to enter the ſame upon Record, which is matter Criminal, and a Plea of the Crown, and thence they are called *Crowners*, or *Coroners*.

Theſe are choſen by the Freeholders of the County, by virtue of a Writ out of the *Chancery*. They were antiently Men of Eſtates, Birth, and Honour: and therefore in the Reign of *Edward* the Third, a Merchant being choſen a Coroner, was removed, *quia Communis Mercator fuit*, whereas he ought to have been a Gentleman, which no Tradeſman is reckoned to be by our Laws.

Clerk of the Market. Every County alſo hath on Officer, called Clerk of the *Mercat*, whoſe Office is to keep a Standard of all Weights and Meaſures exactly, according with the Kings Standard kept in the

the *Exchequer*, and to see that none others be used in the same County, to Seal all Weights and Measures made exactly by the Standard in his Custody, and to burn such as are otherwise. He hath a Court, and may keep and hold a Plea therein.

Of the Civil Government of Cities, Boroughs and Villages.

EVery City of *England* by their Charters or Priviledges, granted by several Kings, is a little Commonwealth apart, governed not as the Cities of *France* and *Spain*, by a Nobleman or Gentleman placed there by the King; but wholly by themselves, they choose among themselves their own Governor; in Cities a Mayor is chosen, commonly out of twelve Aldermen. In some other Corporations a Bayliff is chosen of a certain number of Burgesses. *A Mayor of a City.*

They are not taxed, but by their own Officers of their own Corporation, every Trade having some of their own always of the Council, to see that nothing be Enacted contrary to their profit.

Every City by Charter from the King, hath *haute moyenne*, & *basse Justice*, a Jurisdiction among themselves, to judge in all Matters *Criminal* and *Civil*, only with this Restraint, that all *Civil* Causes may be removed from their Courts to the Higher Courts at *Westminster*.

The Mayor of the City is the Kings Lieutenant, and with the Aldermen and Common-Council (as it were, King, Lords and Commons in Parliament) can make Laws, called *By-Laws*, for the Government of the City.

He is, for his time, (which is but for one year) as it were a Judge to determine Matters, and to mitigate the rigor of the Law.

The next in Government of Cities, are two principal Officers, called, though improperly, *Sheriffs*, who are Judges in Civil Causes within this City, and to see all Executions done, whether penal or Capital, and should rather be called *Stadt-reeves*, or *Port-reeves*, (i. e.) *Urbis vel Portus Præfecti.*

Cities. In Cities the people are generally made more industrious by Manufactures, and less idleness suffered than in other places, so that in some Cities, Children of six or seven years old are made to gain their own expences. In the City of *Norwich*, it hath of late years been computed, and found, that yearly, Children from six to ten years of age, have gained Twelve thousand pounds more than what they spend, and that chiefly by knitting of fine *Jersey* Stockings.

Boroughs. The Government of *Boroughs*, and other Towns Corporate, is much after the same manner. In some there is a Mayor, in others one or two Bayliffs, who have equal power with a Major and Sheriffs, and during their Offices, they are Justices of the Peace within their Liberties, and have there the some Power that other Justices of the Peace have in the County.

Villages. For the better Government of Villages, the Lord of the place hath ordinarily power to hold a *Court Baron*, so called, because antiently such Lords were called *Barons*, as they are still in many other parts of *France*: or else *Court-Baron*, (i. e.) *Court of Freeholders*, as the Barons of *Germany* are called *Freyherren*; so the Barons of the *Cinque-Ports* in *England* are but the Freeholders

holders of the *Cinque-Ports*. And this Court may be held every three weeks.

Also for the Government of Villages there is a *Petty-Constable* chosen ever year by every one that is Lord of the place: this Officer is to keep the Peace, in case of quarrels, to search any House for Robbers, Murderers, or others, that have any ways broken the Peace: to raise the *Hue* and *Cry* after Robbers fled away, to seize upon them, and keep them in the Stocks or other Prison till they can bring them before some Justice of Peace, to whom the Constables are subservient upon all occasions, either to bring Criminals before them; or to carry them by their Command to the Common Prison. *Petty-Constable.*

Every little Village hath almost an *Epitome* of Monarchical Government, of Civil and Ecclesiastical Policy within it self, which, if duly maintained, would render the whole Kingdom happy.

First, for the *Civil* Government, there is the Lord of the Soil, who from the Crown immediately, or mediately, holds *Dominium Soli*, and is said to have in him the Royalty, as if he were a little King, and hath a kind of Jurisdiction over the Inhabitants of the Village, hath his *Court-Leet* or *Court-Baron*, to which they owe *Suit* and *Service*, and where may be tried smaller matters happening within the Mannor, Escheats upon Felonies, or other accidents, Custody of Infants and Lunaticks, power of passing Estates, and admitting of Tenants, Reliefs, Harriots, Hunting, Hawking, Fishing, *&c.* Under the Lord is the Constable, or Head-borough, to keep the Peace, to secure Offenders, to bring them before the Justice, *&c.* *Lord of the Soyl.*

Then for the Ecclesiastical Government of Villages, there is, (as before hath been mentioned)

tioned) the Parſon, or Vicar, who hath *Curam Animarum*, the care of Souls, (as the Lord of the Mannor hath, in ſome meaſure, *Curam Corporum*) for which he hath the Tythes, Glebe, and Church-Offerings, hath under him the Church-wardens and Sides-men, to take care of the Church, and Church-Aſſemblies: the Overſeers of the Poor, to take care of the Poor, Sick, Aged, Orphans, and other Objects of Charity; And Laſtly, the Clerk to wait upon him at Divine Service.

Thus admirable and excellent is the Conſtitution of the preſent *Engliſh* Government, above, or beyond, any other Government in Chriſtendom.

O Fortunatos nimium bona ſi ſua norint
Angligenas ———

If *Engliſh* Men did know their Bliſs,
Too great would be their Happineſs.

Of the Military Government of England.

IT was a ſmart *Motto* that the Great *Henry* the Fourth of *France*, Grandfather to our Gracious King now Reigning, cauſed to be engraven on his Great Guns, *Ratio ultima Regum*: imtimating thereby, that when Subjects refuſe to ſubmit to the Laws of the Land, or Neighbours to the Law of Nations; then Kings have recourſe to Force and Arms, to bring them to Reaſon.

So long as Subjects are prone to Sedition, and Neighbour-Princes and States to Ambition, there will be a neceſſity of a Military Power in every State, both by Land, and likewiſe by Sea, where the Country is any where bordering on the Sea.

Of the Military Power of *England*, both by Land and Sea, the King of *England* hath the ſole Supream Power, Government, Command, and Diſpoſition. And neither One nor Both Houſes of Parliament have any right to Levy any Forces, or make any War, Offenſive or Defenſive; as they have at large Declared in Parliament, *Anno* 14. *Car.* 2.

The firſt are his Majeſties Guards of Horſe, being three Troops, or more properly Regiments, conſiſting of two Hundred Gentlemen in each, beſides Officers, and a Troop of Sixty four Granadiers, and their Officers, belonging to each Troop of Guards, all Commanded by

His Grace, *Chriſtopher* Duke of *Albemarle*, Captain of his Majeſties own Troop,

Troop, and of all his Majesties Guards of Horse.

The Honourable Sir *Philip Howard*, Captain and Colonel of the Queen's Troop.

And the Right Honourable, *Louis*, Earl of *Feversham*, Captain, and Colonel of the Duke's Troop.

which do constant Duty in the *Tilt Yard*, by St. *James*'s *Park*, where is also a Train of Artillery, and at *Whitehall*, with a Master *Gunner*, *Thomas Silver*, and Twenty Gunners, always on duty. Of which Guards a particular Account is given in the First Part of this Book. The rest of His Majesties established Forces are,

First, His Own Regiment of Horse, consisting of Eight Troops, under the Command of

The Right Honourable, *Aubery* Earl of *Oxford*, the Colonel.

The Honourable Sir *Francis Compton*, Major.

Captain *William Legg*, Captain of the King's own Troop.

Sir *Charles Wyndham*,
Capt. *Edwin Sandys*,
Capt. *Henry Slingsby*,
Capt. *Thomas Lucey*,
Sir *Thomas Slingsby*,
Thomas Sysom, Esq; Chyrurgeon.

These have no certain Place appointed for their

their Residence, but are disposed near *London*, and remove from Place to Place, according as they receive Orders.

His Majesties own Royal Regiment of Dragoons, consisting of six Troops, Commanded by

The Right Honourable *John* Lord *Churchill*, the Colonel and Captain of the First Troop.
Edward Lord *Cornbury* Lieutenant-Colonel and Captain.

Colonel *Hugh Sutherland* Major.
Capt. *Alexander Mackenzie.*
Cap. *Charles Neatby.*
Cap. *John Coy.*
Cap. *Thomas Langston.*
Mr. *Churchill* Chaplain.

Thomas Crawley, Adjutant. *John Cole*, Quarter-Master. *Peregrine Yewell*, Chyrurgeon.

This Regiment moves upon and down near *London*, according as they receive order from his Majesty.

Another Troop of Dragoons, which is not Regimented, does duty by *Berwick in Northumberland*, under the Command of Colonel *William Strother.*

There are two Regiments of Foot-Guards, the First of which is called the King's own Regiment, consisting of Four and twenty Companies

panies, and one Company of Granadiers, Commanded by

His Grace, *Henry*, Duke of *Grafton*, the Colonel.

Col. *John Strode*, the Lieutenant-Colonel.

Major *William Eaton*, the Major.

The Honourable *Sackville Tufton*, Esq; Captain of the King's own Company.

The rest of the Captains are,

Sir *Roger Manley*,
Capt. *John Berkley*,
Capt. *Thomas Stradling*,
Capt. *Francis Ruffel*,
Cap. *Ralph Delavalle*,
Capt. *John Skelton*,
Capt. *George Bowes*,
Capt. *Edmond Rereſby*.
Capt. *Knivet Haſtings*,
Capt. *Henry Saville*,
Capt. *William Selwyn*,
Capt. *Charles Lloyd*,
Capt. *Thomas Throckmorton*,
Capt. *Arthur Corbet*.
Capt. *John Seymore*,
Capt. *Ferdinando Haſtings*,
Capt. *Philip Kirke*,
Capt. *Francis Whaler*,
Capt. *Leathal Warcup*,
Capt. *Charles Projer*,
And Capt. of the Granadiers,
Dr. *Will. Norris* Chapl.
Capt. *Thomas Jones*, Quartermaſter,
Mr. *John Nodes*, Chyrurgeon.

Henry Sandys, Esq; Aid-Major, or Adjutant of the Regiment.

This Firſt Regiment of Foot-Guards does conſtant Duty at *White-Hall*, and in *Scotland Yard*, by two Companies a day.

The next is the COLD-STREAM REGIMENT, ſo call'd from their Quarters, near the

the River *Tweed*, from whence they were brought by the General, the late Duke of *Albemarle*, upon His Majesties happy Restauration, and is Commanded by

The Right Honourable, *William* Earl of *Craven*, the Colonel.

Col. *Edward Sackville* (formerly Governour of *Tangier*) the Lieutenant Colonel.

Major *John Huitson*, the Major.

The rest of the Captains are,

Capt. *John Miller.*	Capt. *Will. Wakelin,*
Capt. *Robert Wythe.*	Capt. *Will. Cholmley,*
Capt. *John Street,*	Capt. *Charles Cotton,*
Capt. *Ambo. Markham,*	Major *Rich. Pope,*
Capt. *James Kendal,*	Capt. *Heneage Finch.*

These always do Duty in St. *James's-Park*, and at St. *James's*.

Of this Regiment *James Bridgman*, Esq; is Aide-Major, or Adjutant. Dr. *John Pryce*, Chaplain. Mr. *Matthew Ingram*, Quarter Master. Mr. *Joseph Troutbeck*, Chyrurgeon.

His Majesties *Scotch* Regiment is third Regiment of Foot, consisting of One and Twenty Companies.

George, Earl of *Dunbarton*, Colonel.

Sir *James Halket*, Lieutenant Colonel.

Archibald Douglass, Major.

Capt.

Capt. *Patrick Melvil*,
Capt. *Robert Duglas*,
Capt. *Andrew Monro*.
Capt. *Robert Lawder*,
Capt. *Archibald Rollo*,
Capt. Sir *Jam. Murrey*,
Capt. *Robert Lundey*,
Capt. Lord *George Hamilton*,
Capt. *George Arnot*,
Capt. *Charles Berkley*,
Capt. *James Montrieffe*,
Capt. *Rob. Hodg*, Capt. of the Granadiers.
Capt. *Charles Murrey*,
Capt. *Alex. Urquart*.
Capt. *John Ruthven*.
Capt. *John Carr*,
Capt. *Thomas Forbus*,
Capt. *John White*.

A Chaplain, Adjutant, Quarter-master, and Mr. *Beautier* Chyrurgeon. And each of these Companies have two Lieutenants.

Of this Regiment Sixteen Companies are Quartered in *Rochester*, *Chatham*, and the places adjacent. The other five Companies are in the Garrison of *Chester*.

His Majesties *Tangier* Regiment is the Fourth, consisting of Sixteen Companies.

Col. *Peircy Kirk*, the last Governour of *Tangier*, Colonel.

Marmaduke Boynton, Lieutenant Colonel.

Sir *James Lesly*, Major.

Capt. *John Gyles*,
Capt. *Thomas St. John*,
Capt. *Brent. Ely*,
Capt. *Henry Row*.
Capt. *George Wingfield*,
Capt. *Thomas Barbour*,
Capt. *Will. Matthews*,
Capt. *Charles Wingfield*.
Capt. *George Talbot*.
Capt. *Francis Chamrell*,
Capt. *Zouch Tate*,
Capt. *James Gay*,
Capt. *John Burges*.

Dr. *Tho. Hughs* Chaplain, *Will. Pountney* Quarter-master, *Will. Davis* Adjutant, *James Wilie* Chyrurgeon.

This

This Regiment is Quartered in *Plimouth* and *Pendennis*.

His Royal Highneſs the Dukes Regiment is the fifth, conſiſting alſo of Twelve Companies, Commanded by

Sir *Charles Littleton*, the Colonel.
Oliver Nicholas, Lieutenant-Colonel.
Richard Baggot, Major.

The reſt of the Captains are,

Capt. *George Littleton*,	Capt. *Sam. Scudamore*,
Capt. Sir *Tho. Cutler*,	Capt. *Chicheſter. Wray*,
Capt. *Edward Nott*,	Capt. *Charles Herbert*,
Capt. *Francis Izod*,	Capt. *Edm. Plowden*,
Capt. *Edw. Harris*,	

Richard Beauvoir Eſq; Aide-Major, or Adjutant of the Regiment. Mr. *Legreſſe* Quarter-Maſter. *Sam. Tatham*, Eſq; Chyrurgeon.

After theſe is his Majeſties *HOLLAND REGIMENT* the ſixth, of which,

The Right Honourable *John*, Earl of *Mulgrave* is Colonel.
Sir *Thomas Ogle*, Lieutenant Colonel.
James Starling, Major.

The reſt of the Captains are,

Capt. Sir *John Berry*,	Capt. *Fran. Collingwood*,
Capt. *Henry Boade*,	Capt. *Char. Middleton*,
Capt. *Ch. Manwayring.*	Capt. Sir *Will. Wheeler*,
Capt. *Edward Fitz-patrick.*	C. *Herbert Throckmorton*,
	Capt. *Andrew Birch.*

Gervas

Gervas Rouſe, Eſq; Aid-Major, or Adjutant of the Regiment. Mr. *John Wormal*, Quarter-Maſter. *James Pierce* Eſq; Chyrurgeon.

The ſeventh Regiment, conſiſting of ſixteen Companies, is commanded by,

Col. *Charles Trelawny*, Colonel.
Charles Churchil, Lieutenant Colonel.
Zachariah Tiffin, Major.

Capt. *Henry Trelawny*
Capt. *Charles Fox.*
Capt. *Edward Haſtings.*
Capt. *John Strode.*
Capt. *Edward Savile.*
Capt. *Heyman Rook.*
Capt *William Culliford.*
Capt. *Charles Collier*
Capt. *Charles Johnſon*
Cap. *Francis Ruſſel.*
Capt. *Anthony Rodney*
Capt. *John Webſter.*

Dr. *William Morgan*, Chaplain. *Maurice Roach* Adjutant. *James Buſh*, Quartermaſter. *Henry Muſtone*, Chyrurgeon.

This Regiment is Quartered in *Portſmouth*.

The reſt of his Majeſties eſtabliſhed Forces that are in conſtant Pay, being Non-Regimented Companies, are diſpoſed of into ſeveral Garriſons, the name of which are as follow *viz.*

Berwick, whereof his Grace *Henry* Duke of *NEWCASTLE* is Governour, and the Honourable *Ralph Widdrington*, Deputy-Governour and Captain of an Independent Company. There are four Companies always do Duty in this Garriſon.

Carliſle

Carliſle. The Right Honourable *EDWARD* Lord *MORPETH* is Governour, and Captain of a Company there.

Chepſtow. His Grace the Duke of *Beaufort* Governour, and Captain of a Company.

Cheſter. *PETER SHAKERLEY*, Governour. Here are five Companys do Duty in this Garriſon.

Dover, and the *Cinque-Ports*, Col. *SIRODE* Governour.

Graveſend and *Tilbury*, The Honourable Capt. *Sakville Tuſton*, Governour, and Captain of a Company there. *Robert St. Clair*, Eſq; Lieutenant-Governour, and Captain alſo of a Company. Here are always five Companies on Duty.

Guernſey, *CHRISTOPHER* Lord *HATTON*, Governour and Captain, *George Littleton*, Eſq; Deputy-Governour, and Captain; and the Honourable *Charles Hatton*, Captain alſo of a Company there. Here are three Companies.

Holy Iſland, Sir *JOHN FENWICK*, Governour.

Hull, and the *Block-Houſe*, The Right Honourable *THOMAS* Earl of *PLYMOUTH*, Governour and Captain, and *Lionel Copley* Lieutenant-Governour and Captain. Eight Companies on Duty here.

Hurſt-Caſtle. *Henry HOLMES*, Eſq; Governour.

Jerſey

Jersey-Island, Sir *JOHN LANEIRE*, Governor and Captain; *Henry Boade*, Esq; Deputy-Governor and Captain, and *Charles Mauvering*, Captain also of a Company there; in all Three Companies here.

Landguard-Fort, Sir *ROGER MANLEY*, Governour and Captain.

St. Mawz-Castle, Sir *JOSEPH TREDENHAM*, Governour. There is one Company of the neighbouring Inhabitants to repair thither by Custom, whenever there shall be occasion of Service. And the Castle is kept by his Majesties Gunners.

Pendennis Castle, *RICHARD* Lord *ARUNDEL* of *Trerise*, Governour and Captain; and the Honourable *John Arundel* the Deputy-Governour. Here are five Companies.

Plymouth, and *St. Nicholas Island*, the Right Honourable the Earl of *BATH*, Governour and Captain; and Sir *Hugh Piper*, Deputy-Governour and Captain. Here are in this Garrison, in all, Thirteen Companies.

Portsmouth, The Right Honourable *Edward Earl* of *Gainsborough*, Governour, and Captain, and Major *Henry Slingsby*, Deputy-Governour, and Captain. Other Captains there, are

Capt. *Richard Carter*,
Capt. *Charles Hutchinson*,
Capt. *Thomas Cornwallis*,
Capt. Sir *John Reresby*,
Capt. *George Fitz-James*.

There

There are in all Twenty three Companies of Foot, and One Troop of Horſe, which do duty in this Garriſon.

Sandown Caſtle, Capt. *FREEMAN*, Governou

Sheerneſs, Sir *CHARLES LITTLETON*, Governour and Captain; and Captain *Robert Crawford*, Deputy-Governour; and two Companies more there.

Scilly-Iſland, Sir *WILLIAM GODOLPHIN*, Governour and Captain.

Scarborough-Caſtle, Sir *THOMAS SLINGSBY*, Governour.

Tinmouth Caſtle, Sir *EDWARD VILLERS*, Knight, Governour; and *Henry Miller*, Eſq; Deputy-Governour, and Captain of a Company there.

Tower of London, Wherein are always Eight Companies at conſtant Duty, the Right Honourable *WILLIAM* Lord *ALLINGTON*, Conſtable, and Captain of a Company; The Honourable *THOMAS CHEEKE*, Lieutenant of the *Tower*, and Captain of a Company; and the Right Honourable *GEORGE* Lord *DARTMOUTH*, Maſter General of his Majeſty's Ordinance, and Captain of a Company. Here are alſo many Miners, and a Company of Miners.

Tynmouth-Caſtle, *ROBERT MINORS*, Eſq; Governour and Captain.

Iſle of Wight, Sir *ROBERT HOLMES*, Governour

vernour and Captain; Here are four Companies which do Duty at *Cowes*, *Sandham-Fort*, *West-Yarmouth*, and *Carisbrooke*.

Windsor-Castle, His Grace *HENRY* Duke of *NORFOLK*, Earl Marshal of *England*, the Constable, and Captain of a Company; and Captain *Charles Pottes*, Deputy-Governour. There are two Companies at constant Duty there, and Eight Companies more during His Majesties Residence in the Summer; also several Troops of Horse attending thereabouts. Besides the Detachment of his Majesties Guards of Horse.

North Yarmouth, Four Gunners, and there are many other Gunners in all other his Majesties Garrisons and Castles, to the number sometimes of Twenty or Thirty in a Place.

York and *Cliffords-Tower*, Sir *JOHN RERESBY*, Governour, and Captain of a Company. Two Companies on duty here.

Calshot-Castle, Colonel *JAMES HALSAL*, Governour. Four Gunners.

In the maintaining this small number of Land-Forces, His Majesty is at a constant great Expence, no less, according to probable conjecture, than 300000 *l. per annum*; besides many other vast contingent Charges. The Pay of the Field and Staff-Officees of Foot, *per diem*, is as follows, *viz.*

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
The Colonel as Colonel ——	00	12	00
The Lieutenant-Colonel as Lieutenant Colonel	00	07	00

The

	l.	s.	d.
The Major as Major	00	05	00
The Chaplain,	00	06	08
The Adjutant,	00	04	00
Chyrurgeon and his Mate,	00	04	08
Quartermaſter and Marſhal, executed by one Perſon.	00	04	00

The Pay of one of theſe Companies of Foot-Guards, when in *London*, or attending the King, *per diem*, is as followeth, *viz.*

A Captain,	00	08	00
A Lieutenant,	00	04	00
An Enſign,	00	03	00
A Sergeant,	00	01	06
A Corporal and Drummer each,	00	01	00
A Private Soldier or Sentinel,	00	00	10

But when they are in any other Garriſon, the Soldier is allowed but Eight pence *per diem*.

The Firſt General-Officer is the *Paymaſter-General* of all the Land-Forces, *Charles Fox*, Eſquire; whoſe principal Clerks are Mr. *Roger Hewyt*, Surveyor alſo of the Guards, and Mr. *Roger Styer*.

Next is the Commiſſary General of the Muſters, The Honourable *Henry Howard*, Brother to the Earl of *Suffolk*; and his chief Deputy-Commiſſary in *London*, is *David Crawford*, Eſquire; beſides whom, there are Eight other Deputy-Commiſſaries, *viz.*

John Knowſley,
Francis Bowles,
Charles Bowles,
Evan Williams,
Thomas Starsmore,
John Cranford.
} Eſquires.

Francis

vernour and Captain; Here are four Companies which do Duty at *Cowes*, *Sandham-Fort*, *West-Yarmouth*, and *Carisbrooke*.

Windsor-Castle, His Grace *HENRY* Duke of *NORFOLK*, Earl Marshal of *England*, the Constable, and Captain of a Company; and Captain *Charles Pottes*, Deputy-Governour. There are two Companies at constant Duty there, and Eight Companies more during His Majesties Residence in the Summer; also several Troops of Horse attending thereabouts. Besides the Detachment of his Majesties Guards of Horse.

North Yarmouth, Four Gunners, and there are many other Gunners in all other his Majesties Garrisons and Castles, to the number sometimes of Twenty or Thirty in a Place.

York and *Cliffords-Tower*, Sir *JOHN RERESBY*, Governour, and Captain of a Company. Two Companies on duty here.

Calshot-Castle, Colonel *JAMES HALSALL*, Governour. Four Gunners.

In the maintaining this small number of Land-Forces, His Majesty is at a constant great Expence, no less, according to probable conjecture, than 300000 *l. per annum*; besides many other vast contingent Charges. The Pay of the Field and Staff-Officees of Foot, *per diem*, is as follows, *viz.*

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
The Colonel as Colonel ——	00	12	00
The Lieutenant-Colonel as Lieutenant Colonel	00	07	00

The

	l.	s.	d.
The Major as Major	00	05	00
The Chaplain,	00	06	08
The Adjutant,	00	04	00
Chyrurgeon and his Mate,	00	04	08
Quartermaſter and Marſhal, executed by one Perſon.	00	04	00

The Pay of one of theſe Companies of Foot-Guards, when in *London*, or attending the King, *per diem*, is as followeth, *viz.*

A Captain,	00	08	00
A Lieutenant,	00	04	00
An Enſign,	00	03	00
A Sergeant,	00	01	06
A Corporal and Drummer each,	00	01	00
A Private Soldier or Sentinel,	00	00	10

But when they are in any other Garriſon, the Soldier is allowed but Eight pence *per diem*.

The Firſt General-Officer is the *Paymaſter-General* of all the Land-Forces, *Charles Fox*, Eſquire; whoſe principal Clerks are Mr. *Roger Hewyt*, Surveyor alſo of the Guards, and Mr. *Roger Styer*.

Next is the Commiſſary General of the Muſters, The Honourable *Henry Howard*, Brother to the Earl of *Suffolk*; and his chief Deputy-Commiſſary in *London*, is *David Crawford*, Eſquire; beſides whom, there are Eight other Deputy-Commiſſaries, *viz.*

John Knowſley,
Francis Bowles,
Charles Bowles,
Evan Williams,
Thomas Starsmore,
John Cranford.
} Eſquires.

Francis

Francis Cartwright for *Guernsey* and *Jersey*.
Samuel Barrow for *Scilly*.

These have their distinct Circuits in the Countrey, for Mustering the Forces which lye in the several Garrisons.

The Secretary at War is *William Blathwait*, Esq; whose chief Clerk is Mr. *John Povey*; and Messenger to the Secretary is Mr. *Richard Plumpton*.

These three considerable Offices are kept at the Horse-Guard.

The Judge-Advocate is *George Clerk* Esquire.

The Scout-Master-General, is Colonel *James Halsal*.

The Adjutant-General of all the Horse, is Captain *John Staples*.

The Chyrurgeon-General is *James Pearce*, Esquire.

The Marshal of the Horse is *Peter Smith*, Esquire.

Of the Standing Militia.

Besides the aforementioned Forces, there is a standing Militia by Land, of all *England*, setled in the King, to be Governed, Ordered, and Enlarged from time to time, as His Majesty shall see occasion.

For the management of these standing Land-Forces, the King himself makes choice of divers of the Principal Peers of this Kingdom, and by Commissioncreates them Lord-Lieutenants of the several Counties of *England*, with Power to Arm, Array, and Form into Companies, Troops, and Regiments, to Conduct (upon occasion of Rebellion, or Invasions) and employ the Men so armed, within the Counties

and

and Places, for which the said Lords are Commissionated, or into any other County, as the King shall give Order. To give Commissions to Colonels, or other Commissionated Officers, to present to the King, the Names of the Deputy-Lieutenants, who have, in the absence of the Lord-Lieutenant, the same Power (and these are to be of the prime Gentry of the Country) to charge any person in the County with Horse, Horsemen, and Arms, or Foot-Souldiers and Arms, within the said County, proportionably to their Estates, with limitation, that no person be charged with a Horse, unless he hath 500 *l.* yearly Revenue, or 6000 *l.* Personal Estate. No person can be charged with a Foot-Souldier, unless he hath 50 *l.* yearly Revenue, or 600 *l.* Personal Estate. Those that have meaner Estates, are to joyn two or three together, to find a Horse and Horseman, or a Foot-Souldier.

Lord-Lieutenants.

Deputy Lieutenants.

The fore-mentioned Horse and Foot are to Muster once or twice a year, and each Horseman, during the time of the Muster, to be allowed him, for whom he serves, 2 *s.* a day, and each Foot-Souldier 12 *d.* a day.

For furnishing Ammunition, and other Necessaries, the Lord-Lieutenant, or Deputy-Lieutenants, may Leavy every year one fourth part (if they judge it expedient) of each Mans proportion in the Tax of 70000 *l.* a Month upon the whole Kingdom: and in the case of marching against an Enemy, they have power to cause every Man so charged, to allow each Souldier one Months Pay, which the King is after to Repay, before they may be charged with another Months Pay.

These Forces are always in readiness, with all things necessary, at the beat of Drum, or sound

of Trumpet, to Appear, Muſter, and be Compleat with Men, Horſe and Arms, and are at certain times Trained and Diſciplined, that they become able, skilful, and uſeful Souldiers.

Theſe are to be Commanded only within the Kingdom, for the ſecurity of the King and Kingdom.

Subſervient in the ſtanding *Militia*, to the Lord-Lieutenant, and Deputy-Lieutenant, are the Juſtices of Peace of every County, who upon all occaſions, according to the Orders of their Superiors, are to ſend their Warrants to the High Conſtable of the Hundred, or Petty-Conſtable of the Pariſh, *&c.*

Trained-Bands. Theſe are commonly called the Trainbands of every County, whereof the number is ſo great, that in only five of the bigger Counties of *England*, there are to be found well provided, Forty thouſand able luſty Men, ready to aſſiſt the King upon all occaſions; ſo that in all times of peace, the King hath Six or ſevenſcore thouſand Men inrolled, and wholly and ſolely at his diſpoſing, for the defence of his Kingdom of *England*.

For the better ſecuring of the Kingdom from Foreign Invaſion, beſides the Ships of War, (whereof more anon) there are upon certain eminent places of all parts of *England*, Mediterrane as well as Maritime, high Poles erected, whereon are faſtned Pitch-Barrels, to be

Beacons. fired by night, and a Smoak made by day, thereby to give notice in few hours to the whole Kingdom of the approaching Invaſions; whereupon the Inhabitants in Arms, make haſte to the Sea-coaſts. Theſe are called Beacons, from the *Saxon*, *Beacon*, or *Beacnian*, to ſhew by a ſign. In all times of danger, ſome are ſet to watch at every Beacon.

Anti-

Antiently there were many Caſtles in all parts of *England*, but Inland Caſtles generally have either been demoliſht in latter times, or wittingly ſuffered to decay, that to Rebels they might be no ſhelter, to Invaders no ſtay, nor to the Invaded any refuge in Flight: and conſequently, that there may not be any *lingring War* again in *England*, which is the greateſt Miſery and Calamity that can ever happen to a Nation.

In 1588. upon expectation of the *Spaniſh* Armado, ſtiled *Invincible*, there went forth from the Queen, Commiſſions to Muſter in all parts of *England*, all Men that were of perfect Senſe and Limb, from the age of 16 to 60, except Noblemen, Clergy-men, Univerſity-Students, Lawyers, Officers, and ſuch as had any publick Charges, leaving only in every Pariſh, ſo many Husbandmen, as were ſufficient to Till the Ground. In all thoſe Muſters, there were then numbered three Millions; but of thoſe, fit for War, about ſix hundred thouſand.

In another Muſter of Queen *Elizabeth*, there were found in all *England*, fit for War, of common Souldiers, about Four hundred thouſand, and of thoſe Armed and Trained, One hundred eighty five thouſand, beſides Horſe, near Forty thouſand; and that the Nobility and Gentry were then able to bring into the Field, of their Servants and Followers, Twenty thouſand Men, Horſe and Foot, choice Men, and excellent Horſes, and in all, fit for War, and ready upon all occaſions, Six hundred forty two thouſand, leaving ſufficient to Till the Ground, and to furniſh Trades, beſides Nobility, Gentry, &c.

A List of the Names of the present Lords, and others His Majesties Lieutenants of the several Counties and Places within the Kingdom of England, *and Dominion of* Wales, *put in Alphabetical Order.*

Bedford, *Robert* Earl of *Aylesbury*.
Berks, *Henry* Duke of *Norfolk*.
Bristol, *Henry* Duke of *Beaufort*.
Bucks, *John* Earl of *Bridgwater*.
Cambridgeshire, *William* Lord *Allington*.
Cheshire and City of *Chester*. } *William*, Earl of *Derby*.
Cinque-Ports, His Royal Highness, *JAMES* Duke of *YORK*.
Cornwal, *John* Earl of *Bath*.
Cumberland, *Charles* Earl of *Carlisle*.
Derby, *William* Earl of *Devonshire*.
Devon, *Christopher* Duke of *Albemarle*.
Dorset, *John* Earl of *Bristol*.
Durham, *Nathaniel* Bishop of *Durham*.
Essex, { *Christopher* Duke of *Albemarle*, and *Aubery*, Earl of *Oxford*.
Glouceſter, *Henry* Duke of *Beaufort*.
Hereford, *Henry* Duke of *Beaufort*.
Hertford, *John* Earl of *Bridgwater*.
Huntingdon, *Robert* Earl of *Aylesbury*.
Kent, *Heneage* Earl of *Winchelsea*.
Lancaster, *William* Earl of *Derby*.

Leiceſter,

Leiceſter, *John* Earl of *Rutland*.
Lincoln, *Robert* Earl of *Lindſey*.
Middleſex, *William* Earl of *Craven*.
Monmouth, *Henry* Duke of *Beaufort*.
Norfolk, *William* Earl of *Yarmouth*.
Northampton, *Henry* Earl of *Peterborough*.
Northumberland, *Henry* Duke of *Newcaſtle*.
Nottingham, *Henry* Duke of *Newcaſtle*.
Oxon, *James* Earl of *Abingdon*.
Purbeck-Iſle, *Henry* Duke of *Beaufort*.
Rutland, *Edward* Earl of *Gainsborough*.
Salop, *Francis* Viſcount *Newport*.
Somerſet, *Heneage* Earle of *Winchelſea*.
Southampton, *Edward* Earl of *Gainsborough*.
Southwark, *William* Earl of *Craven*.
Stafford, *Charles* Earl of *Shrewsbury*.
Suffolk, *Henry* Earl of *Arlington*, during the Minority of the Duke of *Grafton*.
Surrey, *Henry* Duke of *Norfolk*.
Suſſex, *Charles* Earl of *Dorſet* and *Middleſex*.
Tower and the *Hamlets*, *William* Lord *Allington*.
Wales and the *Marches*; excepting the Counties of *Salop* and *Worceſter*. *Henry* Duke of *Beaufort*.
Warwick, *George* Earl of *Northampton*.
Weſtmerland, *Charles* Earl of *Carliſle*.
Wilts, *Thomas* Earl of *Pembrook* and *Montgomery*.
Worceſter, *Thomas* Earl of *Plymouth*.
Yorkſhire East-Riding, and Town of *Kingſton* upon *Hull*. *John* Earl of *Mulgrave*.
Yorkſhire Weſt-Riding, City of *York* and *Ainſtre*. *Richard*, Earl of *Burlington*.
Yorkſhire North-Riding. *Thomas*, Viſcount *Fauconberg*.

The City of *London* is a Lieutenancy of it ſelf, not ſubject to a Lord-Lieutenant, but executed

ecuted by the Lord Mayor for the time being, Aldermen, and other Principal Members of the City; Authorized by a peculiar Commission from His Majesty.

A List of the said present Lieutenancy is as followeth,

Sir *Henry Tulse* Kt. the Lord Mayor.
Sir *William Turner* Kt.
Sir *VVilliam Hooker Kt.*
Sir *Robert Viner* Kt. and Barronet.
Sir *James Edwards* Kt.
Sir *John Moore* Kt.
Sir *VVilliam Prichard* Kt.
Sir *James Smith* Kt.
Sir *Robert Jeffries* Kt.
Sir *VVilliam Rawstern* Kt.
Sir *John Speake* Kt.
Sir *Thomas Beckford* Kt.
Sir *John Chapman* Kt.
Sir *Simon Lewis* Kt.
Sir *Jonathan Raymond* Kt.
Sir *George Jefferies* Kt. and now Lord Chief Justice of *England.*
Sir *John Cutler* Kt.
Sir *Richard Brown* Barronet.
Sir *Robert Knightly* Kt.
Sir *Benjamin Newland* Kt.
Sir *VVilliam Russel* Kt.
Sir *John Mathews* Kt.
Sir *VVilliam Dodson* Kt.
Sir *Robert Adams* Kt.
John Steventon Esq;
Thomas Cowden Esq;
Edward Beaker Esq;
Adrian Quyney Esq;
John Wallis Esq;
John Nichols Esq;
John Geffreys Esq;
Hugh Charlton Esq;
Anthony Sturt Esq;
Jacob Lucy Esq;
VVilliam Parker Esq;
VVilliam VVithers Esq;
Henry Loades Esq;
Ralph Box Esq;
Sir *John Buckworth* Kt.
Peter Aylworth, Esq; Chamberlain of *London.*
John Short Esq;
Nathaniel Hawes Esq;
Peter Daniel Esq;

Thomas

Thomas Vernon Esq;
Richard Alie Esq;
Thomas Langham Esq;
George Toriano Esq;
Sir *James Ward* Kt.
Benjamin Scutt Esq;
William Hedges Esq;
Hugh Strode Esq;
William Carpenter Esq;
William Butler Esq;
William Strong Esq;
Sir *Thomas Griffith* Kt.

Or any Seven, or more of them, whereof Three of the *Quorum* to be there.

Of the present Maritime Power belonging to the Crown of England.

THE Kingdom of *England* being a Peninsula, almost surrounded with the Sea, there will always be a necessity of Maritime Forces; and as next Neighbors grow potent at Sea, the King of *England* will be necessitated to augment His Maritime Forces proportionable (how great soever the charges thereof may be) or else to quit his antient Right to the Soveraignty of the narrow Seas, and to suffer His Merchants to be abused, and their Traffique every where interrupted.

It is true, that in the 24*th* of *Elizabeth*, upon a general View and Muster, there were found but 13 Ships of War, and 135 Ships of considerable burden, belonging to all the Subjects of *England*. And in the year 1600 Her Majesty had but 36 Ships of War, and 13 or 14 Pinaces; the biggest Ship was then of 1000 Tun,

carried 340 Mariners, 130 Souldiers, and but thirty pieces of Ordnance: the leſſer Ships of War were of 100 Tun, Forty or Fifty Mariners, ſeven or eight Souldiers, and eight Guns. The Pinaces of Thirty Tun, Eighteen or Twenty Mariners, and Two or Four Guns; ſo ſmall was the Royal Fleet in thoſe days, when our next Neighbor Nations were weak, and always engaged with Civil and Foreign Wars; but now, that their ſtrength at Sea is of late ſo prodigiouſly increaſed, it will be moſt expedient for this Kingdom, to be always well provided. And God be thanked, we have a King that underſtands better, and takes more delight in Maritime Affairs, and Ships of War, than any of his Royal Anceſtors, or any Soveraign Prince now living in the World; and who hath made it his chief buſineſs that way to fortify this Kingdom.

The Forces of Potentates at Sea, *Sont des Marques de Grandeur d'Eſtat*, ſaith a French Author; Whoſoever Commands the Sea, Commands the Trade of the World; he that Commands the Trade, Commands the Wealth of the World, and conſequently the World it ſelf.

Again, as he that is Maſter of the Field, is ſaid to be Maſter of every Town, when it ſhall pleaſe him; ſo he that is Maſter of the Sea, may, in ſome ſort, be ſaid to be Maſter of every Country, at leaſt of ſuch as are bordering on the Sea; for he is at liberty to begin, and end a War, where, and upon what terms he pleaſeth, and to extend his Conqueſts, even to the *Antipodes*.

To the Crown of *England* belongs the Dominion of all the Narrow Seas, round about the whole Iſland of *Great Brittain*, by antient Right, whereof

whereof it hath had possession in all times. First, the *Aborigines*, or antient *Britains*, were possest thereof, (as Mr. *Selden* makes appear) and in their Right the *Romans* held it; then the *Saxons* having gotten possession of *England*, kept that Dominion, their King *Edgar*, amongst his Royal Titles, calling himself, *Soveraign of the Narrow Seas*.

Afterwards the *Normans* possessing *England*, claimed, and quietly possest the same Dominion; In Testimony whereof, the *Swedes*, *Danes*, *Hans-Towns*, *Hollanders*, *Zealanders*, &c. were wont to ask leave to pass the *Brittish Seas*, and to take Licences to fish therein, and to this day, do strike Sail to all the Ships of War, belonging to the King of *England*, as oft as they pass by any one of them, thereby to express, that they acknowledge the Soveraignty of the *Brittish Seas* to belong to the King of *England*, according to an Ordinance made at *Hastings* in *Sussex*, by *John*, King of *England*, about Four hundred and fifty years ago.

To maintain this Right and Title, to protect Trade, to subdue Pirats, to defend this Kingdom against hostile Invasions, and to reduce Foreign Potentates to Reason, the Kings of *England* have had (especially of latter times) a considerable number of Ships of War, for Strength, for Beauty and Sailing, (if not for number) surpassing all those of our Neighbor-Nations: For Strength, by reason of the most excellent *English* Timber, they are like so many floating Castles and *Barbicans*: for Beauty so proportionably and spaciously built, and so curiously and richly adorned, that they are as so many Royal Palaces amongst other Ships at Sea: they are as so many Lyons amongst other silly Beasts, or as Eagles amongst other Birds.

Histories mention a great Fleet of *Julius Cæsar*, a Fleet of the afore-mentioned King *Edgar*, consisting of Three thousand six hundred Sail; a Fleet of *Lewis*, Son to *Philip* King of *France*, of Six hundred Sail, that arrived at *Sandwich*, to assist the *English* Barons against King *John*; but those doubtless were but as so many Cottages to Castles, in respect of the present Ships of War.

Henry the VIII in the fifth year of his Reign, built a Ship, then accounted the greatest that ever had been seen in *England*, and named it *Henry Grace de Dieu*, or the *Great Henry*; it was of 1000 Tun.

In the Eighth year of King *James*, was built by the *Londoners*, a Ship of 1200 Tun, and called *The Trades Increase*, which being lost in the *East-Indies*, King *James* caused another to be built, of 1400 Tun, which being given to Prince *Henry*, was by him named the *Prince*.

King *Charles the Martyr*, perceiving the great increase of Shipping in our Neibhour-Nations, and that the Soveraignty of these Seas was like to be disputed, amongst other great Ships of War, built one greater than any Ship of War, either in *England*, or in any Country of *Europe*, and named it *The Royal Soveraign*; which, for a little diversion, shall here be more particularly described.

The *Royal Soveraign* being a Ship of the first Rate or Rank, built in the year One thousand six hundred thirty and seven, is in length by the Keel, One hundred twenty seven Foot, in breadth by the Beam, Forty seven Foot, in depth, Forty nine Foot, her draught of Water, Twenty one Foot, of Burden, in all, Two thousand seventy and two Tuns, and 1492 Tuns, besides Guns, Tackle, &c. This mighty moving

Castle

Caſtle hath ſix Anchors, whereof the biggeſt weighs 6000 *l.* and the leaſt 4300 *l.* It hath 14 Cables, whereof the greateſt is 21 Inches in compaſs, and weighs 9000 *l.* her leaſt Cable being eight Inches in compaſs, weighing near 1300 *l.*

To the *Royal Soveraign* belong eighteen Maſts and Yards, whereof the greateſt, called the *Main Maſt*, is One hundred and thirteen Foot long, and thirty eight Inches Diameter; her *Main-Yard*, 105 Foot long, and 23 Inches Diameter, and her *Main-Top*, Fifteen Foot Diameter: She hath Ten ſeveral ſorts of Sails of ſeveral Names, (as every Ship of every one of the ſixth Rate hath) whereof her greateſt Sail, called her *Main-courſe*, (together with her Bonnet) contains One thouſand ſix hundred and forty yards of Canvas, *Ipſwich* double, and the leaſt Sail, called *Fore-top-Gallant Sail* contains One hundred and thirty yards of Canvas. The charge of one compleat Suit of Sails for the *Soveraign*, is 404 *l.* Sterling-Money. The weight of the Sea-ſtore, in point of Ground Tackle, and other Cordage, is Sixty Tuns, eight hundred and odd pounds.

She carries a Long Boat of fifty Foot a Pinnace of Thirty ſix Foot, and a Skiff of Twenty ſeven Foot long.

The weight of her Rigging three and thirty Tun.

She hath three Tire of Guns, all of Braſs, whereof there are forty four in her upper Tire, Thirty four in her ſecond Tire, and Twenty two in her lower Tire; in all One hundred Guns.

She carries in all, of Officers, Souldiers, and Mariners, Eight hundred and fifty Men.

Finally, her whole Charges for Wages, Victuals, Ammunition, Wear and Tear, for every

ry Month at Sea, costs the King 3500 *l.* Sterling, as hath been computed by a very skilful Person.

The Charges of building a Ship of the First Rate, together with Guns, Tackle, and Rigging, (besides Victualling) doth ordinarily amount to about 62432 *l.* Those of lower Rates proportionably.

Here

Here followeth a List *of the greateſt part of the Ships of War, whereof His Majeſties Navy doth at preſent conſiſt: together with the* Rates, Tuns, Men and Guns, *of moſt of them according to the uſual eſtimate; beſides ſeveral others now Building, ſome of which are ready to be launched. Wherein are included the Thirty New Ships Built by Act of Parliament.*

First Rates.

Ships.	Tuns.	Men.	Guns.
Royal Soveraign.	1545	815	100
Brittania, New.	1540	780	100
Royal Charles.	1441	780	100
Royal James.	1441	780	100
Royal Prince.	1404	780	100
London.	1328	730	96
St. Andrew.	1313	730	96
Charles.	1257	710	96
St. Michael.	1389	620	90

Second Rates.

Ships.	Tuns.	Men.	Guns.
Royal Catharine.	1050	540	84
Victory.	1020	530	82
Henry.	1020	530	82
French Ruby.	968	520	80
St. George.	900	460	70
Nonsuch.	898	460	70
Unicorn.	845	410	64
Rainbow.	817	410	64
Windſor Caſtle, New.	1462	660	90
Vanguard, new.	1357	660	90

Sandwich

Ships.	Tuns.	Men.	Guns.
Sandwich, New.	1395	660	90
Dutchess, New.	1495	660	90
Albemarle, New.	1300	660	90
The Duke, New.	1300	660	00
The Neptune, New.	1300	660	90
The Ossory, New.	1300	600	90
One at *Portsmouth*.	1300	660	90

Third Rate.

Ships.	Tuns.	Men.	Guns.
Anne, New.	1089	460	70
Berwick, New.	1089	460	70
Breda, New.	1035	460	70
Burford, New.	1174	460	70
Cambridge, New.	941	420	70
Captaine, New.	1164	460	70
Defiance.	902	400	64
Dreadnought.	735	360	62
Dunkirk.	704	340	60
Expedition, New.	1059	460	70
Eagle, New.	1047	460	70
Elizabeth, New.	1000	460	70
Exeter, New.	1000	460	70
Edgar.	998	445	72
Essex, New.	1000	460	70
Grafton, New.	1174	460	70
Hampton Court, New.	1105	340	58
Harwich.	987	420	70
Henriettа, New.	763	355	62
Hope, New.	1058	460	70
Kent, New.	1000	460	70
Lenox, New.	1096	460	70
Lyon.	725	340	58
Monck.	696	340	60

Monmouth.

	Tuns.	Men.	Guns.
Monmouth,	885	400	66
Mountague,	809	355	68
Mary,	795	365	64
Northumberland, New.	1000	460	70
Old James,	1000	460	70
Pendennis, New.	193	460	70
Plymouth,	752	340	60
Resolution,	885	420	70
Restoration,	1032	460	62
Revenge,	762	360	74
Royal Oak, New,	1107	478	74
Rupert,	883	400	66
Sterling-Castle, New,	1144	460	70
Suffolk, New.	1000	460	70
Swiftsure,	978	420	70
Warspight,	892	420	70
York,	734	340	60

Fourth Rate.

Ships.	Tuns.	Men,	Guns.
Adventure,	432	190	44
Advice,	545	230	48
Antelope,	576	230	48
Assistance,	555	230	48
Assurance,	372	180	42
Bonadventure,	510	230	48
Bristol,	547	230	48
Charles Gally, New.	526	220	32
Centurion,	531	230	48
Crown,	530	230	48
Constant-Warwick,	374	180	44
St. David,	630	280	54
Diamond,	550	230	48
Dover,	544	230	48
Dragon,	479	220	46
Falcon,	367	185	42
Harwich,	538	230	48

Greenwich,

Ships.	Tuns,	Men	Guns.
Greenwitch.	659	280	56
Golden-Horse, Prize.			
Hampshire.	470	220	46
Happy Return.	623	280	56
Jersey.	558	230	48
James Galley.	433	200	30
Kings Fisher.	664	220	46
Leopard.	676	288	54
Mary Rose.	555	230	48
Newcastle.	625	280	54
Nonsuch.	345	180	42
Oxford.	677	280	54
Portsmouth.	468	220	46
Portland.	588	240	50
Princess.	620	280	54
Phœnix.	368	180	42
Reserve.	538	230	48
Ruby.	532	230	48
Swallow.	559	230	48
Sweep-stakes.	376	180	42
Stavereene.	548	230	48
Tyger.	457	190	44
Woolwich.	716	280	54
Yarmouth.	628	280	54
Tyger, Prize.			

Fifth Rates.

Ships.	Tuns.	Men	Guns.
Date-Tree, Prize	265	130	28
Darmouth.	165	135	32
Garland.	255	130	30
Guernsey.	255	130	30
Mermaid.	294	135	32
Norwich.	256	130	32
Orange-Tree, Prize.	245	140	28
Pearl.	260	130	30
Richmond.	223	125	28
Hunter.	260	130	30

Rose

Ships.	Tuns.	Men.	Guns.
Rose	234	125	28
Swan,	305	135	32
Sapbire.	346	135	32
Success.	299	135	32
Golden-Rose, Prize.			

Fireships, being Fifth Rates.

Ships.	Tuns.	Men.	Guns.
Ann and Christopher.	250	45	8
Castle.	240	45	8
Eagle.	305	45	12
Holmes.	232	35	8
Vivenhoe.	083	25	6
Young Spragg.	080	50	70
John and Alexandres.			
Peace.			
Sarah.			
Sampson.			
Spanish Merchant.			
Thomas and Catherine.			
Valavasse.			

Sixth Rates.

Ships.	Tuns.	Men.	Guns
Drake.	151	75	16
Dunfan.	033	30	04
Francis,	145	75	16
Greyhound.	175	75	16
Lurke.	199	85	18
Nettuck.	144	75	16
Paladas.	180	75	16

Ketches.

Ketches.

	Tuns.	Men.	Guns.
Deptford.	79	50	10
Quaker.	79	50	10

Yachts.	T.	M.	G.
Ann.	100	30	8
Bezan.	035	08	4
Charles		38	8
Charlot	142	30	8
Cleveland	103	30	8
Deal	28	08	4
Jemy	25	04	4
Isle of Wight	25	08	4
Kitchin	103	30	8
Quinborough.	029	04	4

Yachts.	T.	M.	G.
Katherine.	135	30	8
Mary.	166	30	8
Merlin.	109	30	
Monmouth.	103	30	
Navy.	074	30	
Portsmouth	133	30	8
Quinborough.			
Richmond.	064	30	
Fubs.		30	

Sloops and Hoyes.	T.	M.	G.
Bonæta.	57	10	4
Chatham.		10	4
Dove.	19	10	4
Experiment.	24	10	4
Emsworth.	39	10	4
Hound.	50	10	4
Hunter.	46	10	4
Invention.	28	10	4
Prevention.	46	10	4
Spye.	28	10	4

Sloops and Hoyes.	T.	M.	G.
Do. Chatham.	50	10	
Transporter.			5
Unity Horsboat.			4
Mary-Gold.	33	3	
Loyter.	65	3	
Wolwich.	57	10	
Whipster Brigantin.	64	10	

Hulks

Hulks.	T.	M.	G.
Alsen.	716	04	0
Armes of Horn.	516	8	0

Hulks.	T.	M.	G.
Roterdam.	987	07	0
Stat-House.	440	04	0
Gloster Hulk.			

Smacks.	T.	M.	G.
Royal Escape.	34	10	0
Bridget.	21	02	0
Little London.	16	02	0
Sherenesse.	18	02	0
Chiss.	24	02	0

Besides several other Vessels for Tenders, Victuallers, *&c.* and many more laid by, as scarce fit for service, and intended to be broken up, or otherwise disposed of.

A List

A List of some of His Majesties Ships at Sea, March 10. 168¼.

Rate	Ships.	Commanders.	Lieutenants.	Men.	Station or where at present.
5	Eagle	R. Wilford		45	Sheerneſs.
5	Young Sprag	C. Skelton		20	Portsmouth.
5	Guernſey	M. Tenant	J: Jenifer	130	Jamaica.
4	Ruby	D. Mitchell	H: Butler	200	
6	Francis	C. Carliſle		45	Leeward Iſlands.
6	Richemond Y.	J. Votier		15	Jerzy.
6	Navy Yacht	A. Cotton		20	Guernſey.
6	Porſmouth Y.	W. Wright		20	Ireland.
4	Faulcon	G. Churchill	Th: Smith	150	Weſt Indies.
6	Bonetta Sloop	E. Stanly		15	
4	Conſt. Warwik	H. Williams	J: Munden	150	Newfoundland.
4	Draggon	T. Hamilton	D: Conden	185	Turky Conv
4	Foreſight		T: Johnſon	200	
6	Soudadoes	R. Trevanian		45	Thames, &c.
3	Gaſton	Sir. W. Both	H: Villiers R: Robinſon	330	One part of the Lord Dartmouth Squadron.
3	Henrietta	Sir. J. Berry	T: Berry G: Beach	200	
3	Mountague	H: Killigrew	W: Rigby J: Lawrence	215	
4	St. David	G. Rooke	S: Rowe	185	
4	Oxford	C: Wylde	B: Wylde	185	

Ships.	Commanders.	Lieutenants.	Men.	Station or where at present
Woolwich	T: Fowler	F: Wivell	185	
Maryrose	J: Ashby	J: Montgomry	200	
Bonadventure	H: Prieſtman	P: Corbet	150	
Diamond	D: Jones	T: Groves	150	The other part of the Lord Dartmouth Squadron.
Swann	T: Hobſon	O: Lately	90	
Pearle	W: Botham	R: Byron	110	
Mermaid	J: Terrell	T: Ley	115	
Greyhound	R: Macdonel		75	
Drake	T: Leighton		75	
Happy Return	Sir: J: Wyborn	J. Wetwang	185	
Dover	D: Dereing	J: Barbour	150	
Darmouth	G: St. Loe	T: Spragg	115	
Tyger	F: Wheeler	W: Cornwall	150	
James Gally	C: Shovell	R: Sanſon	200	
Centurian	R. Wrenn	T: Monck	150	
Tyger Prize	M: Aylmer	C: Staggins	150	Streighrs Fleet
Saphire	A. Haſtines	S: Faulks	115	
Lark	W: Gifford		70	
Deptford K.	J: George		30	Tangier.
Gloucest. Hulk			20	
Jam Yacht	G: Aylmer		20	Plymouth.
Monmouth Y.	G: Collins		20	On Survey
Seven Yachts			139	Thames, &c.
Quaker Ketch	T, Allin		45	Virginia.
			5414	

All

ALL His Majesties Maritime Forces are under the Command of the Lord HIGH ADMIRAL of *England*, touching whose Name, Titles, Power, Priviledges, *&c.* See the First Part.

The Office of High Admiral of *England* was lately executed by Lords Commissioners, who Sate at *Derby-House* in *Westminster*.

The Names of the said Lords Commissioners who executed the Office of Lord High Admiral of *England*, were, as recited in their last Patent,

Daniel, Earl of *Nottingham*.
Sir *Humphrey Winch*, Kt.
Sir *Thomas Meeres*, Bar.
Sir *Edward Hales*, Bar.
Sir *John Chichley*, Kt.
Henry Savill, Esq;
Arthur Herbert, Esq;
The *Vaughan*.

Lord High Admiral.

In this Great Office his Majesty hath been pleased to re-establish his Royal Highness *JAMES DUKE of YORK*, who now exerciseth again the said Place of Lord High Admiral of *England*.

The Lord *High Admiral* hath under him many Officers of high and low condition, some at Sea, others at Land; some of a *Military*, some of *Civil* Capacity; some *Judicial*, others *Ministerial*; so that the Dominion and Jurisdiction of the Sea, may justly be stiled another *Common-wealth*, or *Kingdom* apart. *In Mari*

gna distincta idque Jure Gentium, sicut in ar-la terra, saith *Baldus*, that Learned Oracle of e *Civil Law*: And the Lord High Admiral of *gland*, may fitly be stiled, or at least reputed a *Vicaroy* of the *Maritime Kingdom of* Eng-and.

Vice Admiral of *England* is his Grace *Hen-y* Duke of *Grafton*, who holds that Office y Patent *durante bene placito* of the King, nd is Lieutenant of the Admiralty, Navies nd Seas of *England*, with Wages and Fee of wenty Shillings *per diem*, and ten Shillings *per* onth for Sixteen Men to each of them, ccounting twenty eight dayes to the onth.

Arthur Herbert, Esq; is Rere-Admiral of *ngland*, and of the Admiralty thereof, *&c.* is Fee is Sixteen Shillings *per diem*, and twelve ervants at ten Shillings *per mensem* each.

The Lord *High Admiral* of *England*, doth, y vertue of his Place, appoint in divers parts f the Kingdom, his several *Vice-Admirals*, with eir Judges and Marshals by Patent, under the reat Seal of the High Court of *Admiralty*, These *ice-Admirals* and *Judges* do exercise Jurisdicti-n in *Maritime* Affairs, within their several li-its; and in case any person is aggrieved by any entence or Interlocutory Decree, that hath e force of a Definitive Sentence, he may ap-al to the High Court of *Admiralty*.

The

The Vice-Admiralties of England *and* Wales.	*And Names of the several Vice-Admirals.*
Cornwall North parts.	Sir *John Molesworth*, Kt. Mr *Scawen* Judg.
Cornwall South parts.	Sir *Jonathan Trelawney*, Bar.
Chester and City and County of the same.	*William* Earl of *Derby*.
Devonshire.	Sir *Tim. Baldwin*, Judg. Sir *Edward Seymour*, Bar. Doctor *Masters* Judg.
Dorset, and Town and County of Pool.	The Earl of *Shaftsbury.*
Durham, *Bishoprick*, *Northumberland*, *Westmorland*, *Cumberland*, and *New-Castle.*	*Charles* Earl of *Carlisle*
Essex.	Sir *John Brampston.*
Gloucester.	*Thomas Chester*, Esq;
Kent.	*Heneage* Earl of *Winchelsea.*
Lincoln & Aquis angustis.	*George* Viscount *Castleton.*
Lancaster.	*William* Earl of *Derby.*
Norfolk.	*The* Earl of *Yarmouth.*
Suffolk.	Major *Thomas Allen.* Dr. *Falconberg*, Dr. *of Lawes*, Judg.

Sussex.	Sir *John Pelham*, Bar. Sir *Edward Low*, Kt. Dr. *of Laws*, Judg.
Southampton or *Hampshire* and *the Isle of Wight.*	Sir *Robert Holmes*, Kt. Sir *Richard Lloyd*, Kt. Dr. *of Laws*, Judg.
Somerset and City and County of *Bristol.*	Sir *Thomas Bridges*, Kt.
York.	*The* Earl *of Mulgrave.* Mr. *Hen. Wilkinson*, Judg.
Wales South parts.	Sir *Edward Mansel*, Bar. Mr. *Walter Mansel*, Judg.
Wales North parts.	*Robert* Viscount *Buckley.*

For transacting of Maritime Affairs, the *Lord High Admiral* hath Courts of his own, whereof that at *London* is the Principal or Supream, where all Process and Proceedings runs in his Name, and not in the Kings, as it doth in all *Common-Law* Courts. In this Court, usually called the *Court of Admiralty*, he hath a Lieutenant, called *Judge of the Admiralty*, who is commonly some Learned Doctor of the *Civil Law*, and is at present Sir *Leoline Jenkins*, Kt. so eminent for his Foreign Negotiations, and was late one of His Majesties Principal Secretaries of State.

The Proceeding in this Court, in all *Civil Matters*, is according to the *Civil Law*, because the *Sea* is without the limits of the *Common-Law*, but under the *Admirals Jurisdiction*, therefore the *Civil-Law* only (all *Common-Law* secluded) is made use of, and by Libel they proceed to the Action, the Plaintiff giving caution to prosecute the Suit, and to pay what shall be judged against him, if he fail in the Suit:

the Defendant on the contrary, ſecuring the Plaintiff, by ſufficient Surety or Caution, as the Judge ſhall think meet, that he will appear in Judgement, and pay that which ſhall be adjudged againſt him, and that he will ratify and allow all that his Proctor ſhall do in his Name, whereby the Clients are well-aſſured, to obtain that which by Law ſhall be adjudged to them, let the Cauſe fall on wich ſide ſoever.

In the *Admiralty* Court of *England*, uſe is made, not only of the *Civil Laws*, but the Laws of *Rhodes* and *Oleron*, wherof the former is an Iſland in the *Mediterranian Sea*, about twenty miles diſtant from the Continent of *Aſia-Minor*, and is now under the *Turk*, the antient Inhabitants whereof, by their mighty Trade, and Power at Sea, grew ſo expert in the Regulation of all *Maritime* Matters and Differences, and their Determinations therein we eſteemed ſo juſt and equitable, that their Laws in ſuch affairs, have ever ſince been obſerved for *Oracles*. Thoſe Laws were long ago Incorporated into the Volumes of the *Civil Law*: And the *Romans*, who gave Laws to other Nations, and excelled all Nations in making of good Laws, yet for their Sea-affairs, referred all Debates and Controverſies to the Judgment of theſe *Rhodian* Laws.

Oleron is an Iſland antiently belonging to the Crown of *England*, ſeated in the Bay of *Aquitane*, not far from the Mouth of the *Garronne*, where our Famous Warrior, King *Richard* the Firſt, cauſed to be compiled ſuch excellent Laws for Sea-Matters, that in the *Ocean-Sea* Weſtward, they had almoſt as much repute as the *Rhodian* Laws in the *Mediterranian*; and theſe Laws were called *La Rool d'Oleron*.

King *Edward* the Third, (who firſt erected this

this Court of *Admiralty*, as ſome hold) made at *Quinborough*, 1375. very excellent Conſtitutions, concerning *Maritime* Affairs, and many Statutes and Ordinances have been made by other Princes and People, as at *Rome*, *Piſa*, *Genoua*, *Marcelles*, *Barcelona*, and *Meſſina*, yet that fragment of the *Rhodian Law*, ſtill extant, with the Comments thereon, by the Old *Juriſconſults* inſerted in the *Pandects*, and the Conſtitutions made by the *Roman* Emperors, contained in the *Code*, and in the *Novelles*, ſtill holds the Pre-eminence.

The Cuſtoms and former Decrees, of the *Engliſh* Court of *Admiralty*, are there of force, for deciding of Controverſies. Under this Court there is alſo a Court of *Equity*, for determining differences between Merchants.

In Criminal Affairs, which is commonly about Piracy, the proceeding in this Court was by Accuſation and Information, according to the *Civil Law*, by a Mans own Confeſſion, or Eye-witneſſes, found guilty, before he could be condemned; But that being found inconvenient, there were two Statutes made by *Henry* the Eighth, That criminal Affairs ſhould be tried by Witneſſes, and a Jury, and this by ſpecial Commiſſion of the King, to the *Lord Admiral*; wherein ſome of the Judges of the Realm are ever Commiſſioners, and the Tryal according to the Laws of *England* directed by thoſe Statutes.

Between the *Common Law* of *England*, and the *Admiralty*, there ſeems to be *Diviſum Imperium*; for in the Sea, ſo far as the Low-water-Mark is obſerved, that is counted, *Infra Corpus Comitatus adjacentis*, and cauſes thence ariſing, are determinable by the *Common-Law*,

yet when the Sea is full, the *Admiral* hath Jurisdiction there also, (so long as the Sea flows) over Matters done between the Low-water-Mark, and the Land, as appears in Sir *Henry Constables* Case, 5. *Report, Coke*, p. 107.

For Regulating and Ordering His majesties Navies, Ships of War, and Forces by Sea, see those excellent Articles and Orders, in *Stat.* 13. *Car.* 2. *Cap.* 9.

Of the NAVY-OFFICE, *where the whole Business concerning the Kings* NAVY-ROYAL *is managed.*

THe management of the *Navy-Royal* under the *Lord HIHG ADMIRAL* of *England*, is entrusted with the Principal Officers, and Commissioners of the Navy.

The Principal Officers are Four.

Treasurer. The First is the Lord Viscount *Fulkland*, Treasurer of the *Navy*, whose Office is to receive out of the *Exchequer*, by Warrant from the Lord Treasurer of *England*, or Lords Commissioners executing that Place; and to pay all Charges of the *Navy*, by Warrant from the Principal Officers of the Navy, for which he had formerly a Salary of 220 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d. per annum*; besides 3 *d. per* pound out of all Moneys paid by him; but hath now an Honourable Allowance certain from his Majesty in lieu thereof, *viz.* 3000 *l. per annum*, and 800 *l. per annum* more for his Instruments.

The

The Second is, the Comptroller of the *Navy*, Sir *Richard Haddock*, whose Office is to attend and Comptroll all payments of Wages; to know the Market rates of all Stores belonging to shipping; to examin and audit all Treasurers, Victuallers, and Store-keepers Accounts, *&c.* his Salary is 500 *l.* yearly. To this Office of Comptroller, is lately added an Assistant, *viz.* *Thomas Hayter*, Esq; at the yearly Salary of 400 *l.* *Comptroller.*

The third is, the Surveyor of the *Navy*, Sir *John Tippets*, Kt. whose Office is generally to know the state of all Stores, and see the wants supplyed, to Survey the Hulls, Masts, and Yards, and estimate the value of Repairs; By Indenture, to charge all Boatswains, and Carpenters of his Majesties *Navy*, with what Stores they receive, and at the end of each Voyage, to State and Audit their Accompts, his Salary is 490 *l.* *per annum.* *Surveyor.*

The Fourth is, Clerk of the *Acts*, *James Sotbern*, Esq; whose Office is to Record all Orders, Contracts, Bills, Warrants, and other Businesses transacted by the Principal Officers, and Commissioners of the *Navy*, at the Salary of 500 *l.* *per annum.* *Clerk of the Acts.*

The Commissioners of the Navy *are Four.*

First is, Sir *John Norborough*, who executes that part of the Comptroller of the *Navy*'s Duty, which relates to the Comptrolling of the Victuallers Accounts; Sallary 500 *l.* *per ann.*

Second is, Sir *Phineas Pett*, who executes another part of the said Comptrollers Duty, relating to the Comptroll of the Accounts of the Store-keepers of the several Yards; his yearly Salary is 500. *l.*

Third is, Sir *Richard Beech*, who resides at *Portsmouth*, and has the care of managing of His Majesties *Navy* at that Port; his Salary 500 *l.* *per annum*.

Fourth, is Sir *John Godwin*, who resides at *Chatham*, and has the same charge of Affairs in the Kings Yard there; his Salary 500 *l.* *per annum*.

The aforesaid Principal Officers and Commissioners, do hold their Offices by Patent, under the Great Seal of *England*: And since the great increase of His Majesties *Navy*, have several Clerks under each of them, with Salaries allowed by the King, for the dispatch of the business of the *Navy*, under their respective managements.

Commissioners for victualling the Navy.

The Victualling of his Majesties *Navy*, hath formerly been undertaken by Contract, but is now managed by Commission, and entrusted to

Sir *Richard Haddoc*, Alderman *Sturt*, *John Parsons*, *Nicholas Fenn*, } Esquires,

with the Yearly Salary of 400 *l.* *per annum* Each.

Yards.

There are belonging to His Majesties *Navy*, Five great Yards, *viz.* at *Chatham*, *Deptford*, *Woolwich*, *Portsmouth*, and *Sheerness*, where His Majesties Royal Ships are laid up in Harbor: which Yards are fitted with several Docks, Wharfs, Lanches, and Graving-places, for the Building, Repairing, and Cleaning of His Majesties Ships; and therein are Lodged great quantities of Timber, Masts, Planks, Anchors, and other Materials. There are also convenient Storehouses in each Yard, in which are laid up vast quantities of Cables, Rigging, Sails, Blocks, and

and all other ſorts of Stores, needful for His Majeſties *Navy-Royal*.

In theſe Yards are employed divers Officers, the Principal whereof, with their yearly Salaries are as follow;

At *Chatham*.

	Salarys. *l.*
Clerk of the Check, *Edward Gregory.*	245
Store-keeper, *Baldwin Duppa.*	260
Maſter-Attendant, *Richard Wittler.*	124
His Aſſiſtant, *Simon Duning.*	080
Maſter Shipwright, *Robert Lee.*	133
His Aſſiſtants *Daniel Huzzer.*	070
Phineas Pett.	070
Clerk of the Survey, *Edward Honnywood,*	160

Deptford.

	l.
Clerk of the *Cheque*, *Kend. Edisburg.*	181
Store-keeper, *Francis Hoſier.*	305
Maſter-Attendant, *Thomas Wilſhaw,*	124
Maſter-Shipwright, *John Shiſh.*	133
His Aſſiſtant, *Fiſher Harding.*	070
Clerk of the Survey, *John Sheere,*	114

Woolwich.

	l.
Clerk of the *Cheque*, *Stephen Bunce.*	155
Store-keeper, *Robert Smith.*	176
Maſter-Attendant, *Anthony Smith.*	124
Maſter-Shipwright, *Thomas Shiſh.*	161
Clerk of the Survey, *John Pelham.*	080

Portſmouth.

Portſmouth,

Salaries.	l.
Clerk of the *Cheque*, *Robert Shales.*	195
Store-keeper, *Theodore Curtis.*	259
Maſter-Attendant, *Robert Small.*	124
Maſter-Shipwright, *Iſaac Betts.*	161
His Aſſiſtant, *William Stigant.*	056
Clerk of the Survey, *Edward Battin.*	192

Sheerneſs

	l.
Clerk of the *Cheque*, *Richard Barber.*	115
Store-keeper, *John Davies.*	131
Maſter-Attendant, *Edward Alford.*	131
Maſter-Shipwright, *Joſeph Lawrence.*	131
Clerk of the Survey, *William Downs.*	082

Note, That the Charges of the Clerks and Inſtruments, are included in the Salaries before-mentioned.

The King hath alſo another Yard at *Harwich*, which is chiefly made uſe of, in the times of ſome great Sea-War; and there are alſo Officers to take care of the Stores there.

Beſides the afore-mentioned Yards, His Majeſty hath divers great Rope-Yards, as at *Woolwich*, *Chatham*, *Portſmouth*, &c. wherein are made Cables, and all ſorts of Cordage for his ſaid Navy.

All the ſaid Officers, and whole Navy-Office, are Governed by the Lord High-Admiral of *England*, whoſe Secretary is *Samuel Pepys*, Eſq;

Esq; he hath from the King the yearly Salary of 500 *l.*

All the other Under-Officers, as well those in the several Yards, as those belonging to any of His Majesties Ships, hold their Places by Warrant from the Lord High Admiral *durante bene placito.*

A years Charge of the Navy.

The ordinary Charge of his Majesties Navy for a year, in times of Peace, continuing in Harbor, is so well regulated, that it amounts to scarce 130000 *l.* I mean, besides all Charges of Building of Ships, *&c.* And besides the setting forth of Fleets, which even at the time when we had only a War with *Algiers*, amounted at least to 300000 *l. per ann.* as may be easily computed by the number of Men at Sea in Pay, which were at fewest, supposed to be 6000, and are always reckoned to stand the King in 4 *l. per mensem* each Man, including all Charges, as Victuals, Wages, Wear and Tear: By which calculation we may also compute what this late Fleet newly arrived from *Tangier*, and other Ships elsewhere, according to the precedent List, which have been out at Sea this last year, must have stood his Majesty in. So that the English Subjects need not long wonder, how their former (I am sure I cannot say their late) large Contributions and Aids have been spent, but rather how this Kingdoms necessary Expences should be discharged with so much less than our neighbour-Nations can with all their frugality defray theirs, where the daily Complaints are, That by Customs and Excizes, by Tailles and Gabels, more Money is every year squeezed from the Subject, than was done in Twenty years together in their Ancestors days.

OF THE CITY OF LONDON.

LONDON being the *Epitome* of *England*, the Seat of the *British* Empire, the Chamber of the King, and the chiefest *Emporium* or Town of Trade in the World, it will not be impertinent to give some account thereof.

To describe particularly all things in this City, worthy to be known, would take up a whole Volume; therefore according to the intended brevity of this Treatise, here shall be inserted only τὰ μεγαλεῖα τῆς πόλεως *Magnalia Londini*, such things as Strangers and Foreigners commonly count remarkable.

Take then a summary Account of the Name, Antiquity, Situation, Magnitude, Streets, Houses, Number of Inhabitans, Parish-Churches, Cathedral, Royal Exchange, River, Conduits, Aqueducts, Trade, Government, Publick Halls of Companies, of the Tower, Bridge, Custom-House, Publick Officers, Colledges, Schools, Hospitals, Work-Houses, &c.

Name. LONDON, so called, as some conjecture, from *Llongdin* the *British* word, signifying in the *Saxon* Tongue *Shipton*, or Town of Ships, was built,

built, as ſome write, 1108 years before the birth of our Saviour, that is now 2779 years ago, in the time of *Samuel* the Prophet, and about 350 years before the Building of *Rome*. *Antiquity.*

In the moſt excellent ſituation of *LONDON*, the profound wiſdom of our Anceſtors, is very conſpicuous and admirable, It is ſeated in a pleaſant ever-green Valley, upon a gentle riſing Bank, in an excellent Air, in a wholſome Soil mixt with Gravel and Sand, upon the famous Navigable River *Thames*, at a place where it is caſt into a *Creſcent*, that ſo each part of the City might enjoy the benefit of the River, and yet not be far diſtant one from the other, about ſixty Miles from the Sea: not ſo near, that it might be in danger of ſurpriſal by the Fleets of Foreign Enemies, or be annoyed by the boyſterous Winds, and unwholſome Vapours of the Sea; yet not ſo far, but that, by the help of the Tide, every Twelve hours, Ships of great Burden may be brought into her very Boſom; nor yet ſo far, but that it may enjoy the milder, warmer Vapours of the *Eaſtern*, *Southern*, and *Weſtern Seas*; yet ſo far up in the Countrey, as it might alſo eaſily partake even of all the Countrey Commodities: in an excellent Air, upon the *North* ſide of the River, (for the Villages ſeated on the *South* ſide are noted to be unhealthy, in regard of the Vapours drawn upon them by the Sun, burroughed by gentle Hills, from the *North* and *South* Winds: it lies in 51 Degree, 30 Minutes Latitude. *Situation.*

The High-ways leading from all parts to this Noble City, are large, ſtreight, ſmooth and fair; no Mountains nor Rocks, no Mariſhes nor Lakes, to hinder Carriages and Paſſengers: ſo

so that as Corn may easily be brought, and Cattle commodiously driven unto it by Land; so those heavy, though necessary Commodities, Hay and Fuel, are more cheaply conveyed by Water. In a word, all the Blessings of Land and Sea near about, and by the benefit of Shipping, all the Blessings of the Terrestrial Globe may be said to be here enjoyed, above any City of the World.

Magnitude. The City of *LONDON*, with its Suburbs and Places adjacent, is of a vast extension: from *Lime-house*, measured to the end of *Tothil*, or *Tuttle-street*, from *East* to *West*, is above 7500 Geometrical Paces, that is, above seven *English* Miles and a half; and from the farther end of *Blackmanstreet* in *Southwark*, to the end of *St. Leonard Shoreditch*, is 2500 Paces, or two Miles and an half.

Streets. In this great City, the Streets, Lanes, and Alleys, as they are called, are in number above 500, and yet some of them above half a measured mile in length. Dwelling-Houses, before the late dreadful Fire, were computed only within the Walls, above Fifteen thousand, and that was accounted but a Fifth part of the whole City, as may be judged by the weekly Bills of Mortality.

Houses. The Buildings, especially of late years, are generally very fair and stately, but within the City, the spacious Houses of Noblemen, rich Merchants, the Halls of Companies, the fair Taverns, are hidden to Strangers, by reason that they are generally built backward, that so the whole room toward the Street might be reserved for Tradesmens Shops. If they had been all built towards the Street, as in other Countreys, no Foreign City would, even in this particular,

particular, much ſurpaſs *London*: Yet, if a Stranger ſhall view the ſeveral Magnificent Piazza's or Squares, as that of *Lincolns-Inn-Fields*, *Covent-Garden*, *St. James's Square*, *Leiceſter Fields*, *Southampton Square*, and that excellent new Structure, called *The King's Square* near *St. Giles's in the Fields*. The ſeveral ſtreight and ſpacious ſtreets, as *Cheapſide*, *Cornwal*, *Lombard-ſtreet*, *Fleetſtreet*, *Hatton-Garden*, Great *Queenſtreet*, the *Pall-Mall*, and divers others. The many curious and uniform Piles of late Buildings and Streets, as thoſe near *St. James's Bloomsbury*, *York*, *Eſſex*, *Arundel*, and *Worceſter-Houſe*-Buildings. Alſo the Beautiful Churches, Stately Palaces of Noblemen; the Inns of Court, Exchanges, Publick Halls, Theaters, Market-places, the new *Bedlam* in *Morefields*, with many admirable Buildings elſewhere, as well in *London* as in *Weſtminſter* and *Southwark*; He muſt confeſs that for fair Piazza's, ſtately uniform Buildings, ſtreight and ſpacious Streets, there is not the Parallel in *Europe*.

That the Reader may the better gueſs at the number of Inhabitants, or humane Souls within this great City, he muſt know, that in one year there were computed to be eaten in *London*, when it was leſs by one Fourth part, 67500 Beeſs, ten times as many Sheep, beſides abundance of Calves, Lambs, Swine, all ſorts of Poultrey, Fowl, Fiſh, Roots, Milk, &c. Alſo that *communibus annis* to ſupply *London* with *Newcaſtle* Coal, there is brought into the River *Thames*, two hundred and Eighty thouſand Chaldron, and every Chaldron is Thirty ſix Buſhels. *Number of Inhabitants.*

Again, the number of Inhabitans may be gueſſed at by the Burials and Births in *London*, which in ordinary years, when there is no Peſtilence,

ſtilence, amount of late to 20000 in a year, and in the year, 1681. which was not accounted a ſickly year, there dyed, according to the General Bill of Mortality, 23971. three times more than in *Amſterdam*, and but one Twentieth part leſs than in *Paris*, as may be ſeen by the Bills of theſe three Cities.

Drink Brewed in London *in a Year.*

As alſo by the quantity of Beer drank in *London* in a year, which to all Foreigners will be incredible; for in the year 1667, when the greateſt part of the Buildings within the Walls, and ſome without lay in Aſhes, and very many of the Inhabitants forced to retire into the Countrey for Habitation, according to exact computation, there were Brewed within that year in *London*, Four hundred fifty two thouſand five hundred ſixty three Barrels of Strong Beer, ſold at 12 *s.* 6 *d.* the Barrel, and Five hundred and eighty thouſand and four hundred twenty one Barrels of Ale, ſold at 16 *s.* the Barrel, and Four hundred eighty nine thouſand ſeven hundred ninety ſeven Barrels of Table Beer, or Small Beer, ſold at 6 *s.* 6. the Barrel. The Beer Strong and Small, is 36 Gallons to the Barrel, and the Ale 32 Gallons to the Barrel, and now ſince the Peſtilence and the Fire that this City is again fully peopled, there is much more Liquor Brewed.

It is true, that ſome hereof is tranſported beyond the Sea, but that is ſcarce conſiderable.

Beſides all this Beer and Ale, there is conſumed in *London* a vaſt quantity of French and Spaniſh Wines, much Rhenish Wine, Sider, Mum, Coffee, Chocolate, Brandy, and other Drinks.

The Exciſe only of Beer and Ale for the City of *London* (though it be a very moderate Impoſition) is Farmed or Rented of the King about

above One Hundred and twenty thouſand pounds a year, and about one fourth part of all that Exciſe throughout all *England*.

Pariſh Churches, beſides Chappels, there were in all One hundred and thirty, that is double the number of Churches Parochial to be found in any City of Chriſtendom, the Mother-Church whereof is dedicated to the memory of *St. Paul*, (the only Cathedral of that Name in *Europe*) and founded by *Segbert* a *Saxon* King, about the year 610, in a place where had ſtood a Temple dedicated to *Diana*, and afterward enlarged by *Erdenwald*, the Fourth *Saxon* Biſhop thereof; and that old Fabrick being almoſt deſtroyed by Fire, *Mauritius*, another Biſhop of *London*, in One thouſand eighty three, began and finiſhed a great part of the preſent magnificent Pile, in the ſpace of Twenty years, but the Quire and Tower were not finiſhed till 1221, and then it was dedicated in a moſt ſolemn manner (as was the Temple of *Solomon*) the King, the Biſhops, and a vaſt number from all parts of the Nation aſſiſting thereat. *Churches.*

It is ſeated on the higheſt part of all the City, and was more conſpicuous perhaps than any Cathedral Church in the World; it was a ſtructure for Length, Height, and Antiquity, ſurpaſſing all other Churches; the length of it was 690 Foot, (therein excelling by Twenty Foot *St. Peters* in *Rome*, which for Beauty, Proportion, and divers other things, excels all other Temples) it was in height 102 Foot, and in breadth 130, and ſtood upon ſo much ground as contained above three Acres and a half. The Church was built as other Cathedrals, in a perfect Croſs, and in the midſt of St. *Pauls Church.*

of the Croſs, upon mighty high Arches, was a Tower of Stone 260 Foot high, and on that a Spire of Timber, covered with Lead, in height 260 Foot more, in all from the Ground 520 Foot, above which was a Bole of Copper, Gilt, of nine foot in compaſs, whereon ſtood the Croſs, 15 Foot and a half high, and almoſt 6 Foot acroſs, made of Oak, covered with Lead, and another Cover of Copper over the Lead, above all ſtood the Eagle, or Cock of Copper Gilt, four Foot long, and the breadth over the Wings three Foot and an half.

In the year 1561, a part of this magnificent Pile was much waſted, and the reſt endangered, by a Fire begun in that ſtately Timber-Spire, by the negligence of a Plummer, who left his Pan of Fire there whilſt he went to Dinner, as he confeſt of latter years on his death-bed: But by the great Bounty and Piety of Queen *Elizabeth*, of the Citizens of *London*, and of all the Clergy of the Province of *Canterbury*, it was again repaired in the ſpace of five years. After which the Stone-work decaying apace, by reaſon of the corroding quality of the abundance of Sea-coal ſmoak; the Learned and pious Martyr Doctor *Laud*, coming to be Biſhop of *London*, and after of *Canterbury*, was ſo zealous and vigorous for upholding this moſt antient Church, ſtately Monument of *England*, and Glory of the City of *London*, that by the Kings Favour, and liberal Contribution of Godly People, (maugre all oppoſition of the *Puritans*) the Work was ſo eagerly purſued, that before the year 1640. the whole Body was finiſhed with *Portland* Stone, excellent againſt all Smoak and Weather; and the *Tower* Scaffolded up to the top, with purpoſe to take it all down, and to rebuild it more fair,

fair, and of a greater height; with a ſtately Pinnacle at each corner, becauſe the Arches were not thought ſtrong enough to ſupport another Steeple; and to place in that *Tower*, the biggeſt and moſt tuneable Bells in the World; for performance whereof, and for adorning the Church, there was in the Chamber of *London*, above One hundred and ſeventy thouſand pounds, all taken out ſoon after, and employed in an Unnatural War, by a ſtiff-necked People, againſt the beſt of Kings, in which ſingle act, a great part of the Citizens of *London*, and of the Long Parliament, became deeply guilty of a horrid Rebellion, and deteſtable Sacrilledge.

After the Murther, or rather Martyrdom of the fore-mentioned Archbiſhop, the Scaffolds were taken away and Sold, with ſome of the Lead which covered this famous Structure, and this Houſe of God made a Stable for Horſes by the diſloyal Army, and almoſt all ſuffered to decay, till the Reſtauration of the King; who having a Pious intent to ſet upon the Repair thereof again, it was all ruined by the late dreadful Conflagration in 1666. Which it hath not ſo diſcouraged our Gracious Soveraign, but that in the year 1673 having already with vaſt charges, pulled down the huge Gaunt Walls, removed the Rubbiſh, and clear'd the Foundations; His Majeſty like another *Solomon*, hath laid a new Foundation, and carried on a great part of ſuch a Fabrick, as for Magnificence, Splendor, Solidity, Figure, and Curious Architecture, the World, perhaps, never ſaw the like; the Model whereof, hath been deſigned by that Prince of Architects, Sir *Chriſtopher Wren*, and approved of by the

King

King; and now this present year 1684. the E... end thereof, together with the most vast C... pola or *Dome*, and the *Cross* seems to be almo... Built, so that they who have seen the old *Temp*... shall have no occasion, (as the people in *Ezra*... *Chap.* 3. 12.) to weep with a loud voice, bu... rather to shout for joy, when they shall see, b... what is already done and farther designed, tha... it is like to surpass the Old, as much as th... present King doth surpass in Dominions, in Pow... er and Revenue, that King, in whose Reign th... Old Church was erected: for the speedy pro... moting whereof, to the Glory of God, to th... Memory of the Prince of Apostles *St. Paul*, t... the great Renown of King *Charles* the Second... and to the Honour of this City and Nation... both King and Parliament, City and Country... Clergy and Laity, High and Low, seem to stan... engaged to lend their utmost Aid and Assistenc... amongst other things, considering that prob... bly it may be a lasting Monument, to evidenc... to all posterity, that in the midst of a crooke... and perverse Generation, in the midst of ma... thousands, who had openly forsaken the com... munity of the Church of *England*, there wan... ed not a *David* to raise Money, and provi... Materials, nor a *Solomon*, to begin and finish su... a mighty Work of Piety, nor a *Bezaleel*, and *A... Aholiab*, curious Workmen, nor a People wi... ling-hearted, and liberal in bringing in the... Plate and Jewels in such abundance, till the... liberality (as theirs *Exod. Chap.* 35. 36.) w... thought fit to be restrained.

Of the fore-mentioned Fire, that was able... destroy such a vast solid Structure, as the C... thedral of *St. Pauls*, a brief account may h... be acceptable, especially to Foreigners, w... have had imperfect Relations thereof.

A short Account of the Dreadful Fire of LONDON, *which began The Second day of* September, *1666. and in three days space, consumed the greatest part of the City.*

THE City of *LONDON* within the Walls, contains Four hundred forty and eight Acres of Ground, whereof the Buildings on three hundred seventy and three, were utterly consumed by that late dreadful Conflagration; also Sixty three Acres without the Walls, in all 436 Acres, Eighty nine Parish-Churches, One thousand three hundred and twenty Houses; besides that vast Cathedral of *St. Paul*, and besides divers Chappels, Halls, Colledges, Schools, and other publick Edifices, whereof the whole damage is hardly to be computed or credited. *The Fire of* London.

In that one Commodity of Books only, wherewith *London* abounded, was lost, as Judicious Stationers have computed, One hundred and fifty thousand pounds; for the loss fell most upon that, and three or four other cumbersome Commodities, not easy on a sudden to be removed, *viz.* Wines, Tobacco, Sugar, and Plums, wherewith this City was furnished beyond any City in the World: insomuch, that one Person, Alderman *Jeffreys*, lost of Tobacco, to the value of Twenty thousand pounds. Yet in this vast Incendy, not above six or eight Persons were burnt. Of this dreadful Fire, there were many concurrent occasions.

First

First Either the Drunkenness, or supine Negligence of the Baker and his Servants, in whose House it began: Or else (as many believe) a Hellish Combination of some *Roman* Catholicks to begin and promote that Fire.

Next, The dead time of the Night, wherein it began, *viz.* between One and Two of the Clock after Midnight, when some were wearied with working, others filled with Drink, and all in a dead sleep.

Thirdly, The dead time of the week, being *Saturday*-Night, when Traders were retired to their Countrey-Houses, and none but maid-Servants, or young Apprentices left to look to their City-Houses.

Fourthly the dead time of the year, being then the long Vacation, on the second of *September*, when Tradesmen were Generally abroad in the Countrey; some in the remotest parts of *England*, to fetch in their Debts.

Fifthly, The closeness of the Buildings in that place, facilitating the progress of the Fire, and hindring the usual remedy, which was by Engines to shoot Water.

Sixthly, The matter of the Buildings thereabouts, which was generally Wooden, and of old Timber.

Seventhly, The long continued Drought of the preceding Summer, even to that day, which had so dried the Timber, that it was never more apt to take Fire.

Eighthly,

Eighthly, The matter of Wares in those parts, here were the greatest Magazines and Store-ouses of the City, of Oyls, Pitch, Tar, Ro-, Wax, Butter, Brimstone, Hemp, Cordage, heese, Wine, Brandy, Sugars, &c.

Ninthly, An Easterly Wind, the driest of all her, that had continued long before, and en did blow very strongly.

Tenthly, The unexpected failing of the Wa- , the *Thames* Water-Tower, near to the e where the Fire began, then out of order, burnt down immediately after the begin- g of the Fire, so that most Water-Pipes re soon dry.

Lastly, An unusual negligence at first, and a fidence of easily quenching the Fire, on a tain changed into a general consternation despondency, all people chusing rather by ht to save their Goods, than by a vigorous position to save their Houses and the City.

These Causes thus stranglely concurring, (to nothing of God's just indignation, for the orious impenitency of the Citizens, for their at abominations in abetting, and instigating shedding of the precious innocent Blood, of God's Anointed, and of their other Governours, both in Church and State, their still going on in their old hainous sins *Despising Dominions, and speaking evil of Dig-*, till there be no remedy) those foremen- ed Causes, so wonderfully concurring, by general prodigious Conflagration, did make ater spoil in the space of three days, *viz.* from

from Sunday Morning to Wednesday Morning than three or four Armies, unresisted, could easily have done in twice the time; for (to give the Reader some little prospect of the huge damages done by this Fire) it hath been computed by an ingenious Person, that there being burnt in all, about Thirteen thousand two hundred Houses, which valued one with another, at no more than 25 *l.* yearly Rent, which at the low rate of Twelve years purchase, will amount in the whole to Five Millions two hundred and 800000 *l.* Sterling: The Eighty Seven Parish-Churches, wherein is included *Christ Church*, besides the most spacious Cathedral Church of *St. Paul*, Six Consecrated Chappels, the *Royal Burse*, or *Exchange*, the Great Guild *Hall*, the *Custom House*, the many magnificent Halls of Companies, the several principal City Gates, with other publick Edifices, have been valued at Two Millions and 800000 *l.*

The Wares, Houshold-stuff, Moneys, and other moveable Goods, lost and spoiled by the Fire, may probably amount to Three Millions of Pounds, some say, much more.

The Money spent in a general removing of Wares and Goods, during the Fire, and bringing them back afterward, in the hire of Boats, Carts, and Porters, may be well reckoned at the least at Two hundred thousand Pounds; the total whereof, is Eleven Millions, Two hundred and eighty thousand pounds Sterling, which reduced into *French* Money, will amount unto One hundred forty three Millions, six hundred and forty thousand Livers *Tournois*. And yet notwithstanding all these huge losses by Fire, and withstanding that most devouring Pestilence the year immediately foregoing, and the very chargeable War against three Pote-

Neig-

neighbours, the Citizens recovering after a few months, their Native Courage have ſince ſo chearfully and unanimouſly ſet themſelves to rebuild the City, that (not to mention whole ſtreets, built, and now building by others in the Suburbs,) within the ſpace of Four years, they Erected in the ſame Streets, Ten thouſand houſes, and laid out for the ſame, Three Millions of pounds *Sterling*, counting but 300 *l.* a houſe, one with another; beſides ſeveral large Hoſpitals, divers very ſtately Halls, Nineteen faire ſolid Stone-Churches, that did coſt above three hundred thouſand pounds, were all at the ſame time erecting, and ſoon after finiſhed; and now in the year 1684, above twenty Churches more of various, beautiful, and ſolid Architecture, are rebuilt: which is here the rather mentioned, to ſtop the mouths of our *Romiſh* Adverſaries, who oft alledge, that ſince the Reformation, ſcarce one ſolid Structure hath been Erected for God's Worſhip, by the *Engliſh Proteſtants*; and that although they have done divers conſiderable Works of Charity, in the founding of Hoſpitals and Alms-Houſes, yet they have been very deficient in Works of pure Piety, for advancing the Worſhip, the Praiſe, and the Glory of our Creator which ought to be regarded in the firſt place. Moreover, as if the late Fire had only purged the City, the Buildings are become infinitely more Beautiful, more Commodious, and more Solid, (the three main Virtues of all Edifices) than before; nay if the Citizens had not been any way impoveriſhed, but rather inricht by that huge Conflagration, they may be ſaid to be even wanton in their expences, upon the ſtately *Italian Facciata's* or Fronts of their new Houſes, Churches, and Halls, (many of *Portland* Stone, as durable almoſt

almoſt as Marble) upon their richly adorned Shops, Chambers, Balconies, Signs, Portals, &c. Their Publick Halls are ſo richly ſet off with curious Architecture, Carved Work, in Stone and Wood, with Pictures and Wainſcot, not only of Firr and Oak, but ſome with the ſweet ſmelling Cedar. Their Churches beautified with excellent various Towers and Fronts of true *Roman* Architecture. They have made their Streets much more large and ſtreight, paved each ſide with ſmooth hewn Stone, and guarded the ſame with many maſſy poſts, for the benefit of Foot-paſſengers; and whereas before they dwelt in low, dark, Wooden Cottages, they now live in lofty, lightſom, uniform, Brick-Buildings: ſo that although our Gracious King cannot ſay of this his Capital City, as one of the Emperors ſaid of *Rome*, *Lateritiam inveni, Marmoream reliqui*, yet he may ſay of it, what is almoſt equivalent, *Ligneam inveni, Lateritiam reliqui*; and of a principal Structure of this City, the *Royal Exchange*, His Majeſty may ſay *Lateritiam inveni, Lapideam Reliqui*; wherefore take here this following brief Account.

Of the City of LONDON since its Re-building.

THE former *Burſe* began to be Erected in the year 1566. juſt One hundred years before it was burnt: it was built at the Coſt and Charges of a Noble Merchant, Sir *Thomas Greſham*, and in a Solemn manner by a Herald, and ſound of Trumpet, in the preſence, and by the ſpecial Command of Queen *Elizabeth*, Proclaimed and named, the *ROYAL EXCHANGE*: it was built moſt of Brick, and yet was the moſt ſplendid *Burſe* (all things conſidered) that was then in *Europe*, (before the building whereof, the *Burſe* for Merchants was kept in *Lumbard-ſtreet*.) *The Royal Exchange.*

Now it is built within and without of the forementioned excellent Stone, with ſuch curious and admirable Architecture, eſpecially for a Front, a high Turret or Steeple, wherein are a harmonious Chime of Twelve Bells; and for Arch-work, that it ſurpaſſeth all other *Burſes*.

Quantum lenta ſolent inter viburna cupreſſi.

It is built Quadrangular, with a large Court, wherein the Merchants may Aſſemble, and the greateſt part, in caſe of Rain, or hot Sun-ſhine, may be ſheltered in ſide-Galleries, or Portico's, The whole Fabrick coſt above 50000 *l.* whereof one half is diſburſed by the Chamber of *London*, or Corporation of the City, and the other half by the Company of Mercers: and to reimburſe themſelves, there is Lett to hire 190 Shops above Stairs, at 20 *l.* yearly Rent each, and

30 *l.* Fine, beſides the ſeveral Shops below, on the *Eaſt* and *Weſt* ſides, and the huge Vaulted Cellars under Ground, ſo that it will be the richeſt piece of Ground, perhaps, in the whole World; for, according to exact Dimenſions, the Ground whereon this goodly Fabrick is erected, is but 171 Foot, from *North* to *South*, and 203 Foot from *Eaſt* to *Weſt*, (for it is *Quadratum oblongum*) ſo that it is but very little more than three quarters of an Acre of Ground, and will produce above 4000*l.* yearly Rent.

River of *Thames.*

The River whereon is ſeated this great City, for its breadth, depth, gentle, ſtreight, even Courſe, extraordinary wholſome Water and Tides, is more commodious for Navigation, than perhaps any other River in the World. The Sea flows gently up this River, fourſcore miles, that is, almoſt to *Kingſton*, 12 miles above *London* by Land, and 20 by Water, bringing the greater Veſſels to *London*, and the ſmaller beyond; then againſt the Stream, Boats are drawn about 200 miles to *Oxford*, and higher many miles.

It is high Water at this City, as oft as the Moon comes to the *North-Eaſt*, and *South-Weſt* Points of Heaven, the one in our Hemiſphere, and the other in the other Hemiſphere. The higheſt Tides are upon a Land-flood, the Wind *North-Weſt* at the Æquinoctial, and the Moon at Full: when theſe four Cauſes concur, (which is very rare (then the *Thames* ſwells in ſome places over its Banks, and *Weſtminſter* is a little endamaged in their Cellars, not in their Chambers and Upper-Rooms, as the City of *Rome* ſometimes is, by the overflowing of the *Tiber*, and *Paris* by the *Seyne*.

This River opening *Eaſtward* towards *Germany* and *France*, is much more advantageous for Traffick than any other River of *England*. To ſay nothing of the variety of excellent fiſh within this River, above all, of the incomparable Salmon, the fruitful fat Soil, the pleaſant rich Meadows, and innumerable ſtately Palaces on both ſides thereof: in a word, the *Thames* ſeems to be the very Radical moiſture of this City, and in ſome Senſe, the natural heat too; for almoſt all the Fuel for Firing, is brought up this River from *Newcaſtle*, *Scotland*, *Kent*, *Eſſex*, &c, or elſe down the River, from *Surrey*, *Midleſex*, &c.

From this River, the City, by Water-Engines, is in many places ſupplied with excellent wholſome Water; alſo, from almoſt twenty Conduits of pure Spring-Water, ſo commodiouſly placed, that they ſerve all the chiefeſt parts of this City; and moreover, by a *New River*, brought at a vaſt charge, and exquiſite skill (by Sir *Hugh Middleton*, who deſerves his Statue in Braſs) from *Amwel* and *Chadwell*, two Springs near *Ware* in *Hertfordſhire*, from whence in a turning and winding courſe, it runs threeſcore miles before it reaches this City: in ſome places the Channel is neceſſarily thirty Foot deep, in other places it is carried over Valleys, more than twenty Foot high above ground, in open Troughs. Over this *New River*, are made Eight hundred Bridges, ſome of Stone, ſome of Brick, and ſome of Wood: Six hundred Men have been at once imployed in this great Work. It was begun in 1608, and finiſhed in five years. It ſerves the higheſt parts of *London* in their lower Rooms, and the lower parts in their higheſt Rooms. Moreover, this City is ſo ſituated, that in all parts, (though *New River.*

on the higheſt ground) it is abundantly ſerved with Pump-Water, and thoſe Pumps in many places, not Six Foot deep in the Ground.

Trade. The vaſt Traffick and Commerce, whereby this City doth flouriſh, may be gueſſed at, chiefly by the Cuſtoms which are paid for all Merchandiſe, Imported or Exported, which are but very moderate Impoſitions, in compariſon of the Impoſts of moſt other Countreys of *Europe*, and yet the Cuſtoms of the Port of *London* only, (without counting the Cuſtoms of other Cities) did lately amount to above Three hundred thouſand pounds a year, and are now riſen to a much greater Sum, by the infinite number of Ships, which by their Maſts, reſemble a Foreſt, as they lye along this Stream, beſides many that are ſent forth every year, to carrry and fetch Commodities, to, and from all parts of the known World, whereby it comes to paſs, that no ſmall number of Merchants of *London*, for Wealth, for ſtately Houſes within the City for Winter, and without for Summer, for rich Furniture, plentiful Tables, honourable Living, for great Eſtates in Money and Land, *&c.* excel ſome Princes, in divers of our Neighbour Nations. Moreover, one may conjecture at the huge Commerce, by the Infinite number of great well-furniſhed Shops; which a *Spaniard* once obſerving, together with the great number of Law-ſuits in Term-time, made this Report of *London* to his Country-men, That it was a great City, but made up of nothing but *Tiendas y Contiendas*, Shops and Suits: whereas he might rather have ſaid more truly, in a few more words, *viz.* That *London* is a huge Magazine of Men, Money, Ships, Horſes and Ammunition, of all ſorts of Commodities, neceſſary or expedient for the uſe or pleaſure of Mankind:

Mankind: That *London* is the mighty Rendezvous of Nobility, Gentry, Courtiers, Divines, Lawyers, Physitians, Merchants, Seamen, and all kind of excellent Artificers, of the most refined Wits, and most excellent Beauties: for it is observed, that in most Families of *England*, if there be any Son or Daughter that excels the rest in Beauty or Wit, or perhaps Courage or Industry, or any other rare quality; *London* is their *North Star*; and they are never at rest till they point directly thither.

Of the Government of the City of LONDON.

THe Government of this City, considering the Greatness and Populousness thereof, is very admirable, and might take up a Volume in the description thereof.

Ecclesiastical Government.

The Ecclesiastical Government is by a Bishop; was in the time of the *Britains* by an Archbishop, but when it became subject to the *Saxons*, the Archiepiscopal See was placed at *Canterbury*, not because that was the more worthy City, but for the sake of *St. Augustine*, who first preached the Gospel there to the Heathen *Saxons*, and was there Buried. Since which time it hath been under a Bishop, above ten Centuries and a half, in a continual Succession: In which space there are reckoned 92 Bishops of *London*, to the present worthy Bishop thereof, the Learned Pious Divine, Doctor *Henry Compton*, Son to the late valiant Earl of *Northampton*, Consecrated Bishop of *Oxford*, 1674. and

Translated to *London* 1675. To this Cathedral also belongs a Dean, a Chapter, a Treasurer, and Thirty Prebendaries, all Persons of worth.

For the Ecclesiastical Government of the several Parishes, there are placed many excellent Divines that have the Cure of Souls, a Rector or Vicar for every Parish, and these have for a long time had the most excellent way of Sermonizing in *Christendom*; insomuch, as divers Divines of Foreign Reformed Churches, have come hither on purpose to learn their manner of haranguing in the Pulpit.

For maintaining these Divines, with their Families, there is in every Parish a Parsonage, or Vicarage-House, and in most, a competent Allowance in Tithes. Antiently the Parsons due in *London*, besides the Tythes of the Tradesmens Gains, and Mortuaries, Obits, &c. was 3 *s.* 5 *d.* in the pound, of the yearly Rent of all Houses and Shops; and this was paid as Offerings on *Sundays* and Holidays, only a Half-penny for each pound, whereby the Parishioners did hardly feel it, although the Sundays and Holidays were so many, that in a whole year it amounted to 3 *s.* 5 *d.* in the Pound. Afterwards many Holidays being taken away, and the Clergy Means thereby abated, it was ordained 25 *H.* 8. that 2 *s.* 9 *d.* in the Pound of all Rents of Houses and Shops, should be paid yearly to the Parson; whereunto the *Londoners* did not only consent (as they had good reason, it being much less in the Pound than before) but bound themselves by an Act of Common-Council, to perform the same: and the said Ordinance was confirmed in Parliament 27 *H.* 8. and again 37 *H.* 8. with a power given to the Lord Mayor, to commit to Prison any Citizen that should refuse to pay his Tythes and Dues, according to that

that proportion. But ſince the Reformation, many Men, willing to think Tythes a Rag of Popery, or elſe making no Conſcience of Robbing God, have deviſed many baſe and fraudulent ways, by double Leaſes, by great Fines, and ſmall Rents, and ſeveral other ways to cheat the Law, and rob their God, *Mal.* 3. 8. complaint whereof being made to King *James*, 1618. it was Declared in his Court of *Exchequer*, by the Barons there, that the Inhabitans of *London*, and of the Liberties thereof, ought ſtill (according to the afore-mentioned Acts) to pay 2 *s.* 9 *d.* in the Pound, according to the true yearly value of the Rent of their Houſes and Shops, from time to time; But the Citizens (who think 1000 *l. per annum* not enough for an Alderman, or for a Lawyer, and yet 200 *l.* too much for a Paſtor of a Pariſh) oppoſing the ſame, the buſineſs lies yet uneſtabliſhed, to the great diſhonour of the Reformed Religion.

Civil Government.

The Civil Government is not (as it is at *Paris*, *Rome*, *Madrid*, *Vienna*, and other Capital Cities) by a chief Magiſtrate, ſome Nobleman or Lawyer ſet over the City by the King, as Supream Governor; or as it was here in the time of the *Romans*, when the chief Magiſtrate was called (as it is ſtill in *Rome*) the *Prefect* of *London*, or as it was in the time of the *Saxons*, when he was called the *Portgreeve*, that is, *Cuſtos*, or *Guardian*, and ſometimes *Provoſt* of *London*: but after the coming in of the *Normans*, the Chief Magiſtrate was called *Ballivus*, from the *French* word *Bailler*, *tradere*, *committere*, that is *Commiſſarius*, or one that hath Commiſſion to Govern others, and there were ſometimes two Bayliffs of *London*, till King *Richard* the Firſt, *Anno* 1189. changed the name of *Bayliff* into *Mayor*, which alſo being derived from the *French*,

Lord Mayor. hath continued ever since, a Citizen chosen by the Citizens annually, unless sometimes for the disloyalty of the Citizens, their Priviledges and Franchises have been taken from them, and a Guardian set over them, as was done by *Hen.* III. and *Edw.* I. The former of these Kings, in the Fiftieth year of his Reign, was so enraged with the *Londoners*, for siding with the Rebels against him, that he was once resolved to raze the City to the Ground, but the Citizens thereupon wholly submitting both Lives and Fortunes into that Kings hands; who after he had given the Mayor and four Aldermen to Prince *Edward* his Son, to do with them according to his pleasure, and had given to others of the Loyal Party, about sixty Houses and Families, to redeem themselves, at the discretion of these Loyal Men, His Majesty was at length pacified. Which may be a warning to all Cities in these mutinous times.

Of latter years, the Mayor of *London*, though always a Citizen and Tradesman, hath been of such high Repute and Esteem, that in all Writing and Speaking to him, the Title of Lord is prefixt, which is given to none others, but either to Noblemen; to Bishops, Judges, and of later times to the Mayor of *York*, or to some of the highest Officers of the Realm. He is also for his great Dignity, usually Knighted by the King, before the year of his Mayoralty be expired; unless he had received that Honour before, whilst he was Alderman, as of late hath been usual.

His Table is, and also the Table of each Sheriff, such, that it is not only open all the year to all comers, Strangers and others, that are of any quality, but so well furnished, that it is always fit to receive the greatest Subject of *England*,

land, or of other Potentate; nay, it is Recorded, that a Lord Mayor of *London* hath Feasted four Kings at once at his Table; and the present King and Queen have been by some of the late Lord Mayors, Treated at their Table.

Also for the Grandeur of the Lord Mayor, there is allowed above 1000 *l.* a year for his Sword-bearers Table, in the House of the Lord Mayor.

His Domestick Attendance is very Honourable, he hath four Officers that wait on him, who are reputed Esquires by their Places, that is, *His Domestique Attendants.*

The *Sword-Bearer*.
The *Common Hunt*, who keepeth a gallant Kennel of Hounds for the Lord Mayors Recreation abroad.
The *Common Cryer*.
The *Water-Bayliff*.

There is also.

The *Coroner*.
Three *Sergeant-Carvers*.
Three *Sergeants* of the *Chamber*.
A *Sergeant* of the *Channel*,
Four *Yeomen* of the *Water-side*.
One under *Water-Bayliff*.
Two *Yeomen* of the *Chamber*.
Three *Meal-weighers*.
Two *Yeomen* of the *Wood-Wharfe*.

Most of which have their Servants allowed them, and have Liveries for themselves.

His State. His State and Magnificence is remarkable, when he appears abroad, which is usually on Horseback, with rich Caparison, himself always in long Robes, sometimes of fine Scarlet Cloth richly Furred, sometimes Purple, sometimes Puke, and over his Robes a Hood of black Velvet, which some say is a Badge of a Baron of the Realm, with a great Chain of Gold about his Neck, or Collar of SS's, with a great rich Jewel pendent thereon, with many Officers walking before, and on all sides of him, &c. but more especially, on the 29*th* of *October*, when he goes to *Westminster* in his Barge, accompanied with all the Aldermen, all his Officers, all the several Companies or Corporations, in their several stately Barges, with their Arms, Colours, and Streamers; and having there in the *Exchequer-Chamber*, taken his solemn Oath to be true to the King, returns in like manner to *Guild-Hall*, that is, the Great Common-Hall of *Guilds*, or Incorporated Confraternities, where is prepared for him and his Brethren, a most sumptuous Dinner, to which many of the great Lords and Ladies, all the Judges of the Land, and oftentimes the Lords of His Majesties most Honourable Privy-Council; also Foreign Ambassadors are invited; and of late years the King and Queens Majesty; the Duke of *York*, and Prince *Rupert* have been pleased to Honour that Feast with their Presence.

This great Magistrate, upon the death of the King, is said to be the Prime Person of *England*: and therefore when King *James* was invited to come and take the Crown of *England*, *Robert Lee*, then Lord Mayor of *London*, subscribed in the first place, before all the Great Officers of the Crown, and all the Nobility.

He

He is usually chosen on *Michaelmas*-day by the Livery-Men, or Members of the several Companies within the said City, out of the Twenty six Aldermen, all Persons of great Wealth and Wisdom, in which Election the Senior Alderman that hath not been Mayor hath usually the Precedence; yet in this particular, the said Electors are at their liberty. *His Election.*

The Lord Mayor on the day of the Kings Coronation Claims to be Chief Butler, and bears the Kings Cup amongst the highest Nobles of the Kingdom, which serve on that day in other Offices.

His Authority reaches, not only all over this great City, and a part of the Suburbs, but also on the famous River of *Thames*, Eastward, as far as *Tendale*, or *Yenleet*, and the Mouth of the River *Medway*; and Westward as far as *Colony Ditch*, above *Staines Bridge*. He hath a Priviledge by Charter, to Hunt in *Middlesex*, *Essex* and *Surrey*; and for this purpose is always maintained an excellent Kennel of Hounds, as aforementioned. He hath power to punish or correct all that shall annoy the Stream, Banks, or Fish; and for that end he yearly keeps several Courts in the Counties adjacent to the *Thames*, for Conservation of the River, and punishment of Offenders: Only, the Strength and Safety of the River, against an Invasion; and securing Merchandizing, and Navigation, by Block-houses, Forts or Castles, is the Care of the King. *His Authority.*

The two Sheriffs of this City, are also Sheriffs of the County of *Middlesex*, and are annually chosen by the Citizens, from among themselves, in the *Guild-Hall*, upon *Midsummer-day*, a high Priviledge, among many other, antiently Granted to this City, by several Kings and Queens of this Kingdom, but they are not *The two Sheriffs.*

Sworn

Sworn till *Michaelmas-Eve*, and then are also presented at the *Exchequer*, to be allowed by the Barons, and Sworn; after which, they enter upon their Office. If the Persons so chosen, refuse to hold; they incur a penalty, unless they will take a Solemn Oath, that they are not worth Ten thousand pounds.

Aldermen. The Twenty six Aldermen, do preside over the Twenty six Wards of the City. When any of these die, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen chuse another, out of the most substantial Men of the City; if any so chosen refuse to hold, he is usually Fined 500 *l.*

All the Aldermen that have been Lord Mayors, and the three eldest Aldermen that have not yet arrived to that Honourable Estate, are, by their Charter, Justices of the Peace of this City.

Lord-Mayors Courts of Judicature. To the Lord Mayor and City of *London* belong divers Courts of *Judicature* of high importance.

The highest and most antient Court, is that called the *Hustings*, (i. e.) *Domus Causarum*, which doth preserve the Laws, Rights, Franchises, and Customs of the City.

There is a Court of *Requests* or *Conscience*.

The Court of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, where also the Recorder and Sheriffs (who are usually Aldermen, or else constantly chosen upon the next Vacancy) sit: Two Courts of the Sheriffs, one for each Counter.

The Court of the City Orphans, whereof the Lord Mayor and Aldermen have the custody.

The Court of *Common-Council*, consisting (as the Parliament of *England*) of two Houses, one for the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, and the other for the Commoners; in which Court are made all By-Laws, which bind all the Citizens of *London*; for

for every man, either by himself, or by his Representative, gives his Assent thereunto; wherein consists the great happiness of the *English* Subject, above all the Subjects of any other Prince in the World, that neither in Laws, nor By-Laws, neither in Taxes, or Imposts, any man is obliged, but by his own consent.

There is another Court of the *Chamberlain* of the City, to whom belongs the Receipts of the Rents, and Revenues of the City, and to his Court belongs the business of Apprentices, over whom he hath a great Authority.

To the Lord Mayor also belong the Courts of Coroner, and of Escheater, and another Court for the Conservation of the River of *Thames*.

Lastly, the Court of Goal Delivery, held usually eight times a year, at the *Old-baily*, both for the City and *Middlesex*, for the Tryal of Criminals, whereof the Lord Mayor is the Chief Judge, and hath the power of Reprieving condemned Persons.

There are other Courts called *Wardmote*, or the meeting of Wards, whereof there are 26 in the whole City: in which Court, inquiry is made into all things that can conduce to the regulating and well-Governiug of the City. Also the Court of *Halmote*, or Assembly of every Guild or *Fraternity*, for regulating what belongs to each Company in particular.

The Traders of *London* are divided into Companies, or Corporations, and are so many Bodies Politique: Of these there are Twelve, called the Chief Companies, and he that is chosen Lord Mayor, must be Free of one of these Companies, which are,

The Twelve Companies.

1. *Mer-*

1. *Mercers*,
2. *Grocers*,
3. *Drapers*,
4. *Fishmongers*,
5. *Goldsmiths*,
6. *Skinners*,
7. *Merchant-Taylors*,
8. *Haberdashers*,
9. *Salters*.
10. *Ironmongers*,
11. *Vintners*,
12. *Cloathworkers*.

And if it happen that the Lord Mayor Elect is of any other Company, he presently removes to one of the twelve; all which Companies have Assembly-places, called Halls, which are so many Basilikes, or Palaces, and many of them worthy to be viewed by all Strangers. It hath been the custom of some of our Kings, to Honour some of these Companies, by taking their Freedom thereof; and the present King was pleased to be made Free of the Company of *Grocers*, and the present Prince of *Orange* chose to be made Free of the Company of Drapers.

Each Company or Mystery hath a Master, annually chosen, from among themselves, and hath other subordinate Governours, called Wardens or Assistants. These do exactly correspond to the General-Government of the City, by a Lord Mayor, and Common-Council; who are selected out of these several Companies: so excellent an harmony there is in that Government.

There are besides, near sixty other Companies, or Corporations, all enjoying large Privileges, by the Kings Gracious Charter Granted unto them, and fair Halls to meet in.

Be-

But since the late seisure of the Liberties and Franchises of this City, for the unwarrantable management of its Government, by certain men of ill Republican Principles, then in Power; the King hath been pleased to take a more especial Care of the City, and such Persons as were disaffected to his Majesties Government, have been removed from their Offices, and other able and Loyal men, been appointed in their steads. Yet all things in effect run still in the same Current, till a new Charter be granted them by the King.

A List of the present Lord Mayor, Aldermen, *&c. of the City of* London, *for this year*, 1684. *with the several Wards under their respective Jurisdictions.*

Above the Chair.

SIR *Henry Tulse* Kt. Lord Mayor, *Breadstreet* Ward.
Sir *William Turner*, Kt. *Castle-Bainard* Ward.
Sir *William Hooker*, Kt. *Cornhill* Ward.
Sir *Robert Viner* Kt. and Barronet, *Langborn* Ward.
Sir *James Edwards*, Kt. *Candlewick* Ward.
Sir *John Moor*, Kt. *Walbrook* Ward.
Sir *William Pritchard*, Kt. *Bridge without* Ward.

Aldermen below the Chair.

Sir *James Smith*, Kt. *Portsoken* Ward.
Sir *Robert Jeffrey*, Kt. *Cordwayne* Ward.
Sir *William Rawstern*, Kt. *Lime-street* Ward.

Sir

Sir *John Peak*, Kt. *Billings-gate* Ward.
Sir *Thomas Beckford*, Kt. *Aldgate* Ward.
Sir *John Chapman*, Kt. *Tower-ſtreet* Ward.
Sir *Simon Lewis*, Kt. *Baſſiſhaw* Ward.
Sir *Jonathan Raymond*, Kt. *Biſhops-gate* Ward *Intra.*
Sir *Dudley North*, Kt. *Farringdon* Ward *Extra.*
Peter Rich, Eſq; *Alderſgate* Ward.
Peter Daniel, Eſq; *Bridge* Ward *Intra*, Sheriff.
Samuel Daſhwood Eſq; *Cheap ſide* Ward, Sheriff.
Sir *Benjamin Bathurſt*, Kt. *Cripple-Gate* Ward.
Sir *John Buckworth*, Kt. *Coleman-ſtreet* Ward.
Sir *Benjamin Newland*, Kt. *Vintrey* Ward.
Jacob Lucey, Eſq; *Dowgate* Ward.
Charles Duncomb, Eſq; *Broad-ſtreet* Ward.
Peter Paravicini Eſq; *Queen-Hithe* Ward.
Benjamin Thorogood, Eſq; *Farringdon* Ward *Intra.*
Sir *Thomas Jenner*, Kt. Recorder.
Mr. *Ailworth* Chamberlain.
Henry Criſpe Eſq; Common Serjeant.
William Wagſtaff Eſq; Town-Clerk.
Joſeph Lane, Eſq; Comptroller of the Chamber, and Vice Chamberlain.

All theſe Aldermen following, having by their irregular Actings, gained his Majeſties juſt diſpleaſure, were lately left out of the Kings Commiſſion for the Government of *London*, *viz.*

Sir *Thomas Allen.*
Sir *John Frederick.*
Sir *John Lawrence.*
Sir *Robert Clayton.*
Sir *Patience Ward.*
Sir *John Shorter.*
Sir *Thomas Gold.*
Mr. *Henry Cornish.*

Military Government of the City.

Something of the Military Government both Antient and Modern, of this mighty populous City, is alſo well worthy to be known, both to *Engliſh* and Foreigners. In the XXIII of *Henry* the Eighth, 1532. at a general Muſter in *London*,

London, were first taken the Names of all Men within this City and Liberties only, (which reach not far without the Walls) from the Age of Sixteen to Sixty; also the number of all Harnesses, and of all sorts of Weapons for War, then they drew out of these, only such able Men, as had white Harness, and caused them all to appear in white Coats, with Breeches, and white Caps and Feathers; and because Notice was given, that the King himself would see them Muster, they all prepared to appear as splendidly as they could; and to that end, the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, Recorder, and Sheriffs, and all who had been Sheriffs, had all white Harness, and over that, Coats of black Velvet, with the Arms of the City Embroidered thereon, each one with a great Gold Chain, and mounted on a goodly Horse, with rich Trappings, on their Heads Velvet Caps, in their Hands Battle-Axes Gilt: Each Alderman and the Recorder had four Halberdiers in White Silk, or else Buff Coats, waiting on them with Gilt Halberds; and the Lord Mayor had 16 tall Men apparelled in white Sattin Doublets, Caps, and Feathers, Chains of Gold, and other Gorgeous Attire, with long Gilt Halberds following his Lordship at a distance: but next to him he had four Footmen in white Sattin, then two Pages cloathed in Crimson Velvet and Cloth of Gold, riding on gallant Horses richly furnisht, one of them carrying the Lord Mayors Helmet, and the other his Pole-Ax, both richly Gilt and Adorned. Most of the Citizens of any Quality or Office, were in white Sattin, or white Silk Coats, with Chains of Gold, and some with rich Jewels. What was the number then of Men in Arms was not Recorded, but that may be guessed at by what follows: They mustered

ſtered in *Mile-end Fields*, and before Nine of the Clock in the Morning, began to march entring at *Aldgate* in excellent Order, down to *Weſtminſter*, where the King and Court ſtood to view them paſſing by, thence they Marched about *St. James's Park*, ſo through *Holborn*, to *Leaden-Hall*, and there disbanded immediately, and yet this was not done till five of the clock in the Evening, which was eight hours continual March. *Stow* ſays, the number of the Souldiers then Muſtered, were Fifteen thouſand.

City-Train-Bands. At the time of the happy Reſtauration of His Majeſty now Reigning, there were in *London* and the Liberties, ſix Regiments of Train Bands, and ſix Regiments of Auxilliaries, and one Regiment of Horſe. Theſe thirteen Regiments, about ſix weeks before His Majeſties arrival, Muſtered in *Hide-Park*, being then drawn out for promoting and ſecuring His Majeſties Return. Theſe Twelve Regiments of Foot were 18000 compleat. Eight of these Regiments had ſeven Companies in each, and the other four had ſix Companies in each, in all, Eighty Companies. The Regiment of Horſe of ſix Troops, and a hundred in each Troop. This conſiderable Army drawn together before the 29*th* of *May*, the day of His Majeſties Return, was judged to be highly uſeful for facilitating that Happy Work. Some Months after His Majeſty ſent to the City a Commiſſion of Lieutenancy, appointing ſeveral perſons to act as his Lieutenants in *London*; giving them the ſame power that the Lords-Lieutenants have in their reſpective Counties, and in purſuance of that Commiſſion, the Regiments were new ſettled. There were ſix Regiments of Train-Bands Commanded by ſix Citizens, Knights, and their Lieutenant

Lieutenant-Colonels were all Knights, and there were six Regiments of Auxiliaries. In all these Twelve Regiments were Twenty thousand Men; then were lifted two Regiments of Horse, each consisting of Five Troops, in all Eight hundred Horse. These were all drawn into *Hyde-Park*, where His Majesty was pleased to take a view of them; But in case of need, it is certain, that in *London*, and within the Liberty, there may in few days be raised Forty thousand Men. Besides *Southwark* one Regiment of Train-Bands, Fifteen hundred Men, the Hamlets of the *Tower* Two Regiments; in all Three thousand Men; then *Holborn* Regiment, and *Westminster* Regiment, Two thousand each; and in case of necessity, they can raise Twenty thousand more.

Artillery-Company.

Besides these Train-Bands and Auxiliary Men, there is the Artillery-Company, which is a Nursery of Soldiers, and hath been so above Three-score years. The present King lifted himself there when he was Prince of *Wales*, and so did his Royal Highness the Duke of *York* at the same time; who since His Majesties Return, hath taken the Command thereof, and owns it as His Company. Under his Highness there is a Leader, who exercises this Company every Tuesday fortnight, and the other Tuesday the Exercise is performed by the several Members of the Company, who are there Trained up to Command. Of this Society are many of the Nobility, also the Lord Mayor and most of the Aldermen. All the Commanders of the Train-Bands and Auxiliaries here exercise Arms. This Company consists of Six hundred Men. Their Officers are, a Leader, two Lieutenants, two Ensigns, two Sergeants, a Provost Marshal, three Gentlemen of Arms, *&c.* They have also a Court-Marshal, consisting

consisting of a President, Sir *William* Prid
Vice-President, Sir *James Smith*; Treasur
Sir *Matthew Andrews*; Colonel, Col. *John* Mo
and Twenty four Members of the Compan
On the second Tuesday in *February*, a gener
Rendezvous every year, the Officers a
Elected.

Of the Tower *of* LONDON.

Tower. FOr the Security and Defence of this famous City and River, there have been antiently divers Fortresses; but that called the *Tower* of *London*, hath been eminent above all others. It is not only a Fort or Cittadel, to Defend and Command both City and River, but a Royal Palace, where our Kings with their Courts have sometimes Lodged; a Royal Arsenal, where are Arms and Ammunition for 60000 Soldiers; the Treasury for the Jewels and Ornaments of the *English* Crown; the only Mint for Coyning of Gold and Silver; the great Archieve, where are conserved all the Ancient Records of the Courts of *Westminster*; the chief Prison for the safe custody of great Persons that are Criminals in Matters of State: in short, if the great extent thereof within the Walls be considered, and its authority over the several Hamlets without, and the many high Priviledges and Liberties belonging thereto, it may rather be reputed a *City* than a *Cittadel*.

The

The Government of this great and impor- *Conſtable.*
Fortreſs, is uſually intruſted in the hands
one or more perſons of great worth and
elity, with the Honourable Titles of Con-
ble or Lieutenant of the Tower: *Anno Dom.*
79. The Right Honourable *William* Lord
lington, Baron *Allington* of *Wymondley* in *England*,
Hillard in *Ireland*, had that Dignity and
ce of Conſtable of the *Tower*, and Liber-
thereof Conferr'd upon him, in the room
Place of the Right Honourable *James* Earl
Northampton, with the Fee or allowance of
thouſand pounds *per Annum*. A Perſon
ly Honourable, and worthy the higheſt Truſt,
o hath the Chief Command of the *Tower*,
Garriſon whereof, being at Preſent very
ſiderable; He is Lord Lieutenant of the
dlets, in number 21, lying in ſeveral Pa-
es of large extent, belonging to the *Tower*,
oſe Trayned-Bands, being two intire Regi-
nts of Foot, of eight Companies in each
giment: And about two hundred well ap-
inted men in each Company, one with a-
ther do form a Body of between three and
ur thouſand Men, who are to attend the
ngs Perſon in time of Need, and are to
arch no farther than the King, they were
metimes the Guards of the Tower, and are
there be occaſion, ready to re-inforce the
arriſon by Command of the Conſtable, who
mute Officii, is to be in the Commiſſion of the
eace for the City of *London*, Counties of
Middleſex, *Kent* and *Surrey*.

The next Officer in Command is the Lieute- *Lieutenant.*
nant of the *Tower*, who at preſent is the Ho-
nourable *Thomas Cheek*, Eſq; a worthy Perſon,
nd of known fidelity; he is alſo, by Virtue

of

of his Office to be in Commission for t
Peace for the Counties of *Middlesex*, *Kent* a
Surrey, and is to Act under and be sub
dinate to the Constable, for the time bei
in all things touching the Execution of t
said Office of Constable, and during his
sence, to do, perform, and Execute all Pow
and Authorities, Acts, matters, and thin
whatsoever relating to the execution of
Office of Constable, in as ample manner as
the Constable were Personally present. He h
for the Execution of his Office a Salary
200 *l. per Annum*, with all the Fees a
Perquisites, which Sir *John Robinson*, or any
ther of his Predicessors ever had; he hath
appurtenant to his Office, by Grants of div
of the former Kings of *England*, the Privile
of taking *unam Lagenam* two Gallons and a
ante Malum & retro, and a certain quanti
out of every Boat laden with Lobsters a
Oysters, or any other Shell-fish, which pas
by the *Tower*, and takes double the quanti
out of every *Aliens* Boat to what he takes o
of the Natives. Every Person of the Quali
of a Duke, being sent Prisoner to the *To*
er, pays him 200 Pounds as his Fee, eve
Baron, under the Degree of a Duke 1
pounds, and every Commoner 50 pound. H
hath also as a further Perquisite, the Disposal
the 40 Yeomen Warders Places, as they Dye o

Under the Command of the Constable (a
in his absence of the Lieutenant) are t
Gentleman Porter, the 40 Yeomen, Warders, a
the Gunners of the Tower.

Gentleman Porter. The Gentleman Porter, Captain *Thomas Ha*
ley, (who holds his Place by Patent) hath t
Charge of the Gates, to lock up, and ope
and to deliver the Keys to the Constable (a

his abſence to the Lieutenant) every night, to receive them of him in the morning; he commands the Warders that are upon the days duty, and at the entrance of a Priſoner hath for his Fee *Veſtimenta Superiora*, or elſe a Compoſition for the ſame, which is uſually 20 *l.* for a Peer, and 5 *l.* a piece for others.

Warders. The Yeomen Warders of the *Tower* are 40 in number, who are accounted the Kings Domeſtick Servants, and are ſworn by the Lord Chamberlain of his Majeſties Houſhold, or by the Clerk of the Check, their Duty is to attend Priſoners of State, and to wait at the Gates, ten of them are uſually upon the days duty, to take an account of all Perſons that come to the *Tower*, to enter their Names, and the Names of the Perſons they go to, in a Book to be peruſed by the Conſtable or Lieutenant. Two of them are upon the Watch every night.

Gunners. The Gunners of the *Tower* (Mr. *James Rothwell*, the King Maſter) are to mannage and look after the Ordnance mounted on the Lines and Batteries, which are all fixed and ready with Cartouches and Ball for Service on the ſhorteſt warning, one or more of them are upon Duty Day and Night, to attend what Orders ſhall be given them.

The Ancient allowance from the King to a Duke, Priſoner in the *Tower*, was 12 *l.* a Week, now but 4 *l.* the like to a Marquiſs: To all other Lords anciently 10 *l.* a Week, now two Pounds four Shillings and five Pence: To Knights and Gentlemen heretofore 3 *l.* a Week, now a Mark: To Indigent Priſoners now 10 *s.* a Week.

Court of Record. In the *Tower* is an Ancient Court of Record, held every *Munday* by Preſcription, for the Liberty of the *Tower*, of Debt, Treſpaſs, and other

other Actions of any ſum greater or leſſer whereof you may read in the 4th of *E.* 4. *f.* 36 *a. b.* Sir *Thomas Stringer* Knight, the Kings Serjeant at Law, is Chief Steward of the ſaid Court, and *Edward Farnehame* Eſq; Deputy Steward, beſides the Ancient Liberty of the *Tower*, which adjoyns to it the Old Artillery Garden by *Spittle* Fields, and the little *Minories* are within the *Tower* Liberty, the Gentleman Porter of the *Tower* for the time being hath the ſame Power and Authority in the ſaid Liberty, as Sheriffs have within their reſpective Counties, and he conſtituteth Bayliffs thereof, to Execute all ſuch Proceſs and Warrants, as are Directed to them by the Steward of the Court, and hath all Eſcheats, Deodants, and Goods of all *Felones de ſe.*

In what County the Tower is, (or whether it be in any) is not Determined, part of it ſome hold to be in *Midleſex*, and part in the Liberty of the City: Thoſe that were Tryed for the Murder of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, 'twas the Judges Opinion they muſt be Tryed in the City, the Fact being done in that part of the Tower held to be in the City Liberties.

Within the Tower is one Parochial Church, and a Royal Chappel called *Cæſar's* Chappel, but this now out of uſe; the Church is called *S. Petri ad Vincula infra Turrim*, exempt from all Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction of the *Arch-Biſhop*, and is a Donative beſtowed by the King, without Inſtitution and Induction.

The Tower and Liberties thereof hath a Royal Juriſdiction for Eccleſiaſtical Cauſes and Probate of Wills, the preſent Rector of the Church *Francis Hawkins*, D. D. is Commiſſary, from whom if any will Appeal, it muſt be to the

the King in his Court of Chancery, who thereupon iſſueth out a Commiſſion under the Great Seal, as in Appeals from the Arches or Prerogative.

Within the *Tower* is kept the Office of His Majeſties Ordnance, which hath been always an Office of great Account and Importance, as being the only ſtanding and grand Magazine of the Principal Preparatives, Habiliments, Utenſils and Inſtruments of War, as well by Sea as Land, for the Defence and ſafty of the Kingdom; and conſequently hath Influence in the Navies, Forts, Caſtles, and Armies thereof: Having the Superintendence, ordering and diſpoſing, as well of the Grand Magazine Lodged in the *Tower*, as at *Woolwich*, *Chatham*, *Portſmouth*, *Upner-Caſtle*, *Plymouth*, *Hull*, *Berwick*, and elſewhere; wherein, generally in Times of Peace, there is Powder to the Quantity of about Fourteen or Fifteen thouſand Barrels, with Arms for Horſe and Foot, Ordnance, Shot, and other ſtores Proportionable, as well for Sea as Land, lodged in their ſeveral Storehouſes apart, with great Order and Care; for the better preſerving, and more ſpeedy diſpatch in delivering out the ſame, as the Kings occaſions ſhall require; which may not only Defend *England*, but be formidable to all our Neighbours. It is under the Government in Chief of the Maſter of the Ordnance, who is commonly a Perſon of great Eminence and Integrity, and is in *France* called *Le Grand Maiſtre d'Artillerie*; which word *Artillerie*, is either *de arte telorum mittendorum*, or elſe it denotes all manner of Ordnance, and may poſſibly be derived from the *Italian*, *Artiglio*, ſignifying the Talons or Claws of *Vultures*, *Eagles*, and ſuch rapacious Birds of Prey, as alſo of *Dragons*, *Baſiliſks*, and *Griffons*, by which they not only de-

Office of Ordnance.

fend themſelves, but tear and rend in pieces all that oppoſe them. Hence the ſeveral ſorts of Canon ſeem to be denominated from ſuch kind of Creatures, as *Falkons*, *Falkonets*, *Sakers*, *Culverines*, from the *Latine*, *Coluber*, ſignifying a *Serpent* or *Dragon*, and *Baſilisks*, &c.

Maſter-General of the Ordnance.

The place of Maſter-general of the Ordnance, after the laying down thereof by Sir *Thomas Chicheley*, was ſometime executed by Three Commiſſioners, *viz.* Sir *John Chichley*, Sir *Chriſtopher Musgrave*, and Sir *William Hickman*; but hath lately been conferred on *George* Lord *Dartmouth*, under whom the Adminiſtration, and Management of the ſaid Office of Maſter-General of the Ordnance, is committed to theſe Principal Officers following, *viz.*

The *Lieutenant-General.*
Surveyor.
Clerk of the *Ordnance.*
Keeper of the *Stores*,
Clerk of the *Deliveries*,
And the *Treaſurer* and *Paymaſter*, who all hold their Places by Patent under the Great Seal.

Lieutenant-General of the Ordnance.

Lieutenant of the Ordnance is Sir *Chriſtopher Musgrave*, whoſe Duty is, (being the next Principal Officer of the Ordnance) to receive all Significations, Orders, *&c.* from the Maſter, at the Board, with the reſt of the Principal Officers, to ſee them duly executed, to make Orders as the Kings occaſion ſhall require for things of ſuch Importance, which the Kings Warrants or Warrants from the Lord High Admiral are not needful; the Maſter in former times being not ſo often there; but of late years, the Maſter is for the moſt part preſent at the Board, with the

the principal Officers, for the acting of moſt things; three days a week being appointed by them for their Sitting, whereat they ſeldom fail, if any buſineſs of conſequence requires their Preſence. The Lieutenant of the Ordnance is alſo to give Orders, for diſcharging the Great Ordnance, when required, upon Coronation-days, Feſtivals, Triumphs, and the like; as alſo to ſee the Train of Artillery, and all its Equipage, fitted for motion upon any occaſion, when it ſhall be ordered to be drawn into the Field.

Surveyor.

The Surveyor is Sir *Bernard* de *Gomme*, Kt. which Office was conferred on him ſince the death of young Sir *Jonas Moor*, whoſe charge is to Survey all His Majeſties Ordnance, Stores, and Proviſions of War, in the Cuſtody of the Store-keeper, which he is to ſee ſo diſtinguiſhed and placed, as ſhall be beſt for their preſervation and ſafety, for a decent View, and a ready Accompt. To allow all Bills of Debt, and to keep Check upon all Labourers and Artificers Works, and to ſee that all Proviſions received, be good and ſerviceable, and duly proved with the aſſiſtance of the reſt of the Officers, and the Proof-Maſters, and marked with the Kings Mark, if they ought ſo to be.

Clerk of the Ordnance.

The Clerk of the Ordnance is that moſt Ingenious and Learned Gentleman, Sir *Edward Sherburn*, Kt. whoſe place is to Record all Orders and Inſtructions given for the Government of the Office; as likewiſe all Patents and Grants, and the Names of all Officers, Clerks, Artificers, Attendants, Gunners, Labourers, and others, who enjoy the ſaid Grants, or any other Fees from the King for the ſame; to draw all Eſti-

mates for Provisions and Supplies to be made, and all Letters, Instructions, Commissions, Deputations, and Contracts for His Majesties Service; to make all Bills of Impreſt, and Debentures for the Payment and Satisfaction of the respective Artificers and Creditors of the Office, for Work done, or Provisions received; and Quarter-Books for the Salaries, Allowances, and Wages of all Officers, Clerks, and other Ministers belonging to the said Office; as also to keep Journals and Liegers of the Receipts and Returns of all His Majesties Stores, that nothing be bought, borrowed, given, received, lent, or employed, without due Record thereof, to serve as a Check between the two Accomptants of the Office. The one for Money. The other for Stores.

Store-keeper. The Store-keeper is *William Bridges* Esq; who is to take into his Charge and Custody, all His Majesties Ordnance, Munitions, and Stores thereunto belonging; and to Indent and put in Legal security for the safe keeping thereof, and for making just and true Account from time to time; to receive no Provisions whatsoever that are manifestly unserviceable, or before they have been surveyed by the Surveyor; nor to issue any Proportion of Ordnance, Munition, and Stores, except the said Proportion be agreed upon, and Signed by the Officers, according to the signification and appointment of the Master of the Ordnance, grounded upon Order of His Majesty, or six of the Privy Council, or the Lord Admiral, for Matters concerning the Navy. Nor to receive back any Stores formerly issued, until they have been reviewed by the Surveyor, and Registered by the Clerks of the Ordnance in the Book of Remains, to look that all his Majesties Store-

Store-houſes be well repaired, and well accommodated, and the Stores kept in ſuch Order and Luſtre, as is fit for the Service and Honour of the King.

Clerk of the Deliveries.

The Clerk of the Deliveries ſince the death of that worthy Gentleman, *Samuel Fortrey*, Eſq; is now Mr. *Gardner*, whoſe Duty is, to Draw up all Proportions, or Orders, for delivering any Stores or Proviſions whatſoever, either at the *Tower*, or any other of his Majeſties Magazines, to ſee them duly executed; and by Indenture or Receipt, to Charge the Particular Receiver of His Majeſties, ſaid Stores, and to Regiſter, as well Copies of all Warrants for Deliveries, as the Proportions delivered, for the better diſcharging of the Store-keeper.

Pay-Maſter.

The Treaſurer, or Pay-maſter, is the Honourable *Charles Bertie*, Eſq; Brother to the Right Honourable the Earl of *Lindſey*, through whoſe Hands the Money of the whole Office of the Ordnance runs, as well for Payment of Salaries, as Debentures; by which method all Money, but Salaries, is diſpoſed of, whether for Fortifications, Building, Buying in of Stores, *&c.* and no Money to be by him allowed to any Perſon, without being Liſted or Appointed to be paid by the Maſter under his Hand.

There are other ſubordinate Officers, who likewiſe hold their Plaes by Patent: as,

Maſter-Gunner.

Firſt, The Maſter-Gunner of *England*, Captain *Richard Leak*, who is to teach and Inſtruct all ſuch as deſire to learn the Art of Gunnery, and to adminiſter to every Scholar an Oath, which, beſides the Duty of Allegiance, bindeth him not to ſerve any Foreign Prince or State, (without leave) nor to teach the Art of Gunnery unto any, but ſuch as have taken the ſaid Oath; and to certifie to the Maſter of the Ord-

nance the ſufficiency of any Perſon recommended to be one of His Majeſties ſaid Gunners, and his Ability to diſcharge the Duty of a Gunner.

Keeper of the Small Guns.

Secondly, The Keeper of the ſmall Guns, Mr. *Charles Beaumont*, who hath the charge and cuſtody of His Majeſties ſmall Guns, as Muſquets, Harquebuzes, Carabines, Piſtols, *&c.* with their Furnitures.

There are divers other inferior Miniſters, Attendants, and Artificers, as the Clerks, proof-Maſters, Meſſenger, Maſter-Smith, Maſter-Carpenter, Maſter-Wheelwright, Maſter-Gunſmith, Furbuſher, and the like, which, for brevity ſake ſhall be paſſed over.

Yet it may not be here omitted, that there is a further ſuperintendency and juriſdiction, peculiar to the Maſter of the Ordnance, over all His Majeſties Engineers, employed in the ſeveral Fortifications of this Kingdom, moſt of whom have their Salaries and Allowances, payable in the ſaid Office, to which they are accountable, and from whence they receive their particular Orders and Inſtructions, according to the Directions and Commands given by His Majeſty, and ſignified by the Maſter of the Ordnance.

His Majeſties Principal Engineer at preſent is Sir *Bernard de Gomme*, Kt.

The Train of Artillery.

The Train of Artillery within the *Tower*, is very conſiderable, and worthy of particular obſervation, conſiſting of Fifty Peeces of Braſs Ordnance, mounted on Trauling Carriages, with all its Furniture neceſſary and fit for Marching; beſides ſeveral Mortar-Peeces, ſome whereof are of an extraordinary bigneſs. The greateſt Peeces of Cannon are Cannons of Eight, weighing about Seventeen hundred weight each, and ſo of moſt natures to a Saker, or Mignion, being

being the Loweſt. There are other Trains of Artillery in his Majeſties Magazines abroad, as at *Portſmouth*, a very conſiderable one, at *Plymouth*, *Windſor*, &c.

Of the Mint.

MOreover, in the *Tower* is kept the Office of the Mint, where only of latter times, is Minted all the Bullion that is Minted in *England*; although the King hath power to ſet up a Mint in any other place of His Kingdom. The Mint is a Corporation, conſiſting of the Warden, Maſter, Workers, and Moneyers, &c. Twas ſo ſetled by Charter of King *Edward* the Third, and Confirmed by the ſeveral Kings ſince.

In this Office are divers perſons of Quality and Worth, whereof the Principal is called the Warden and Keeper of the Exchange and Mint; whoſe Office is to receive the Silver and Gold brought in by the Merchants, Goldſmiths, or others, to pay them for it, and to overſee all the reſt, and is at preſent executed by Sir *Thomas Wharton*, Knight of the *Bath*, and *Philip Wharton*, Eſq; the Fee 400 *l. per annum.* *Warden of the Mint.*

Next is the Maſter and Worker of His Majeſties Money of Gold and Silver, who receives the Bullion from the Warden, cauſes it to be melted, delivers it to the Moneyers, and when it is Minted, receives it again from them. His allowance formerly was not any ſet Fee, but according to the Pound weight; as by an Indenture under the Great Seal. The Perſons executing *Maſter and Worker.*

ecuting this Office, by Commiſſion, at preſent, are Sir *John Buckworth*, Kt. *Charles Duncomb*, and *James Hoare*, Eſquires. The Fee of this Office now, is 500 *l. per annum.*

Comptroller. The Third Officer is the Comptroller, who ſees that the Money be all made according to the juſt Aſſize, to overſee the Officers, and Controul them, if the Money be not as it ought to be: his Fee is 300 *l. per annum*, and is now *James Hoare*, Eſquire.

Aſſay-Maſter. The *Fourth*, is the Aſſay-Maſter, who weighs the Bullion, and ſees that it be according to the Standard; whoſe Fee is 250 *l. per annum*, and is Sir *John Bratle*, Knight.

Auditor. The *Fifth*, is the Auditor, to take the Accounts, and make them up, *Brook Bridges*, and *Thomas Donn*, Eſquires. Their Fee is 20 *l. per annum*, each.

Surveyor of the Melting. The *Sixth* is the Surveyor of the Melting, who is to ſee the Bullion caſt out, and not to be altered after it is delivered to the Melter; which is after the Aſſay-Maſter hath made Trial thereof; *George Evans*, Gent. the Fee 100 *l. per annum.*

Weigher and Teller. The Office of Weigher and Teller, is executed by *Lancelot Perot*, Gent. Fee 100 *l.* and his Aſſiſtant Mr. *William Taylor*; his Fee is 40 *l.*

Chief Clerk. There is alſo the Kings chief Clerk, Mr. *Thomas Hall*, and four other Clerks for the Office of Receipts.

Engineer. The preſent Engineer of the Mint, is *Thomas Doyley*, Gent. Fee 100 *l. per annum.*

Gravers. The Gravers of the Mint, are thoſe two admirable Artiſts, *John* and *Philip Rotiers*. The Fee to both is 350 *l. per annum.*

Provoſt. The Provoſt of the Company of Moneyers, which Company conſiſts of above Forty Perſons, for

for Working and Coyning of Gold and Silver Money, is *Nicholas Harris*, Gent.

There belong also to the Mint, many Officers and others, as Melters, Smiths, *viz. Edward Sylvester*, and *Peter Johnson*; Blanchers, Moulders, and Labourers, *&c. Philip Dallow* is Porter of the Mint. *Melters.*

These Officers and Moneyers of the Mint, have always been exempted from all publick Offices, and their Estates free from all Taxes and Parish-Duties.

Touching the Moneys there Minted, the Gold or Silver Coin, a large Account hath been given in the First Part of *The Present State of ENGLAND.*

The Office of His Majesties Records, kept in the *Tower* of *London*, is of venerable Antiquity, and the Place or Keeper, and Deputy of the same, dignified with special Trust, whereof Sir *Algernon May*, Kt. is at present the Keeper, Salary 500 *l. per annum*; and *Lawrence Halsted* Esq; of the *Inner Temple*, is Deputy thereof. *The Office and Keeper of the Records in the Tower.*

This Place is properly in the Master of the Rolls his Gift; and then His Maiesty by His Letters Patents hath usually confirmed it.

As the Chappel of the *Rolls* in *Chancery-lane*, and *Petti-Bag Office*, doth fill with Records out of other Offices, they are transmitted into the *Tower* after some years; for it hath been the Wisdom and Care of former Ages, to send the Records of several Courts to the *Tower*, for their preservation and safety, not only as a Policy of State, but the particular interest of all Men, having Estates requiring it, there being many Precedents for it, remaining in the Re-

he Records.

cords of the *Tower*; and a particular form of a Writ to send the Records in the Chappel of the *Rolls* to the *Tower* of *London*. The Records of the *Tower* (amongst other things) contain the Foundations of Abbeys and other Religious Houses, and the Records in the *Rolls* contain the Dissolution of those Abbeys, and the Donation of the Lands, of which many Families are now possest; and if those Records were all in one place, the people might have access unto them, all under one and the same search and charge; which would be a great ease and benefit to the People, and a safety to the Records of this Nation.

Besides, these Records at the *Rolls*, being joyned to those in the *Tower*, will make a perfect continuance of all the antient Rights of the *English* Nation, which are now set forth in the Records of the *Tower*, whereof these following, are a few heads or particulars of them, *viz.*

Contents of some of the Records.

The Leagues of Foreign Princes, and the Treaties with them.

And all the Atchievment of this Nation in *France*, and other Foreign parts.

The Original of all the Laws that have been Enacted or Recorded, until the Reign of *Richard* the Third.

The Homage and Dependency of *Scotland* upon *England*.

The Establishment of *Ireland*, in Laws and Dominions.

The Dominion of the *British Seas*, totally excluding both the *French* and *Hollander* to Fish therein, without Licence from *England*, proved by Records before the Conquest.

The Interest of the *Isle of Man*, and the *Isles of Jersey*, *Guernsey*, *Sark*, and *Alderney*; which four last are the remaining part of the *Norman* Possession.

The

The Title of the Realm of *France*, and how obtained.

And all that the Kings or Princes of this Land, have, until that time done abroad, or Granted or Confirmed unto their Subjects at home or abroad.

Tenures of all the Lands in *England*, Extents, or Surveys of Mannors and Land, Inquisitions *post mortem*, of infinite advantage upon Trials of Intereſt or Deſcent.

Liberties and Priviledges granted to Cities and Towns Corporate, or to private Men, as Court-Leets, Waiffs, Eſtrays, Mercats, Fairs, Free-Warren, Felons Goods, or what elſe could come to the Crown, or paſs out of it.

Several Writs, Pleadings, and Proceedings, as well in *Chancery*, as in all the Courts of *Common-Law* and *Exchequer*.

Inſpeximus's, and Inrollments of Charters and Deeds, made and done before the Conqueſt, Deeds, and Contracts between Party and Party, and the juſt Eſtabliſhment of all the Offices in the Nation.

The Metes and Bounds of all the Foreſts in *England*, with the ſeveral reſpective Rights of the Inhabitants therein to Common of Paſture, *&c.* Beſides many other Priviledges and Evidences, which are too long to be here repeated or inſerted.

And are therefore in the Petition of the Commons of *England* in Parliament, *Anno* 46 *Edw* 3. *Numb.* 43. ſaid to be the perpetual Evidence of every Mans Right, and the Records of this Nation; without which, no Story of the Nation can be written or proved.

Theſe

These Records are reposited within a certain Place or *Tower*, called *Wakefield Tower*, adjoyning to the *Bloody Tower*, near *Traitors Gate*. There is another place called *Julius Cæsar's Chappel*, in the *White Tower*: The going up to this Chappel is in *Cold Harbor*, Eighty four steps up, with six or eight great Pillars on each side, and at the upper end thereof, there was a Marble Altar, which in the late times of Rebellion was caused to be beaten down, as a Monument of Tyranny and Superstition.

There are many Cart-loads of Records lying in this place, out of which, *William Prynne*, Esq; late Keeper of the same, with indefatigable labour, Collected and Printed many of Publick Utility, *Anno* 1659, 1660, 1662, 1664. in four several Volumes, beginning *Primo Regis Johannis*; for before that time there were no Rolls, but only *Chartæ Antiquæ*, or Antient Transcripts made and done, before and since the Conquest, until the beginning of King *John*. Then follows his Son *Henry* the Third, where the first Office *Post mortem* begins. Then there is *Edward* the First, Second, and Third; *Richard* the Second, *Henry* the Fourth, *Henry* the Fifth, *Henry* the Sixth, and *Edward* the Fourth; and Inquisitions *Post Mortem* of *Richard* the Third, who Reigned only Three years. The Rolls of that King are in the Chappel of the Rolls in *Chancery-Lane*.

The several Marks on the Presses which contain the Records.

The Rolls of the *Tower* are variously distinguished, *viz. Rotuli Patentium Cartarum Parliamentorum, Clausarum finium Scotiæ, Vasconiæ, Franciæ, Hiberniæ, Walliæ, Normaniæ, Alemaniæ, Oblatæ, Liberatæ, Extractæ Perambulationes, Forestæ, Scutag. Rotul. Marescal. Romæ, de Treugis Chart. & Patent. fact. in partibus transmarinis. Patent. de Domibus Judæorum Protection.*

tion. de Pardonation. &c. Stapulæ, cum multis aliis, which are lately depicted upon the outside of every Preſs in the Repoſitory belonging to each Kings Reign, and very eaſily to be brought forth for the uſe of the Client, by a Table of Orders hanging up in the ſaid Office, and ſubſcribed by the Keeper hereof.

The ſame is to be kept open, and conſtantly attended for all Reſorters thereto, from the hours of Seven to Eleven of the Clock in the Morning, and from One till Five in the Afternoon, every day of the Week, except in the Months of *December*, *January*, and *February*, and in them, from Eight till Eleven in the Morning, and from One to Four in the Afternoon, except on Holy-days, Publick Faſting, and Thankſgiving-Days, and Times of great Peſtilence.

Ancient Power of the Conſtable of the Tower.

The *Tower* of *London* till the beginning of Queen *Elizabeths* Reign was Governed by a Conſtable, and ſometimes by a *Cuſtos Turris*, and in his abſence by his Lieutenant or Deputy. They had the Government of the *Tower* ſometimes during life, and ſometimes *durante beneplacito*, were Privy Counſellours, and had their Reſidence in the Royal Palace within the *Tower*, and ſometimes had the Cuſtody of the Armories, Stores, and Victuals; Theſe were *alſo oft-times* Lieutenants or Conſervators of the City of *London*, Sheriffs of *Middleſex* and other Adjacent Countys, had the power to inſpect all Offices within the *Tower*, and to report to the King all miſdemeanours or neglects. And in Stat. 28 of *Edw.* 3. *Chap.* 10. to declare the penalty of the Mayor and Sheriffs, *&c.* of the City of *London*, for neglecting to redreſs Errours, Miſpriſions, *&c.* and the Tryals of Defaults, ſhall be by Enqueſts of foreign Countys, as *Eſſex*, *Kent*, *&c.* that the

the Constable or his Lieutenant shall in such case, receive, and Execute the Kings Writs. Many other Powers and Priviledges did antiently belong to the Constable of the *Tower* of *London*.

St. Catharines. Near the *Tower* is *St. Katharines*, which hath a Royal Jurisdiction for the Ecclesiastical Causes and Probate of Wills, and belongeth to the Queen; Dr. *Bud* is Commissary, from whom if any will appeal, it must be to the King in his Court of *Chancery* only, who thereupon issueth out a Commission under the Great Seal, as in *Appeals* from the *Arches* or *Prerogative*.

London Bridge. The next thing remarkable in the City of *London*, may be the *Bridge*, which, for admirable Workmanship, for vastness of Foundation, for all Dimensions, and for solid stately Houses, and rich Shops built thereon, surpasseth all other in *Europe*; it hath nineteen Arches, founded in a deep broad River, and some say on a soft Ozy Ground; Eight hundred Foot in length, Sixty high, and Thirty broad; hath a Draw-Bridge almost in the middle, and Twenty Foot between each Arch; it was built, *Ann.* 1209. in the Reign of King *John*. The first Stone Bridge in *England* having been built above One hundred years before, by Queen *Maud*, Wife to *Henry* the First, at *Stratford* on the River *Lee* Three miles from *London*, so called from the High-way there passing over a Ford, and since called *Stratford-Bow*, from the Arched-Bridge, a piece of Architecture then new to the English Nation.

The building of this Bridge of *London*, was an exceeding difficult and costly piece of Work, and to those that consider the constant great

Flux

x and Reflux at that place, it ſeems almoſt poſſible to be done again. The charges of eping it in repair, is ſo great, that it hath n thought fit by our Anceſtors to have a ge Houſe, a vaſt Revenue in Lands and Hou-, divers conſiderable Officers, *&c.* to be ſet rt for the conſtant Care and Repair thereof: Principal whereof are the two Bridge-Ma-rs, choſen out of the Body of the Liveries on *Midſummer-day*, after the Sheriffs and the hamberlain.

Concerning this *Bridge*, and the Stupendous Site and Structure thereof, take here the Fancy of an Ingenious Perſon deceaſed.

WHen Neptune *from his Billows* London *ſpy'd,*
ought proudly thither by a High-Spring-Tide:
s through a floating Wood he ſteer'd along,
nd moving Caſtles cluſter'd in a throng;
hen he beheld a mighty Bridge *give Law*
nto his Surges, and their Fury awe;
When ſuch a ſhelf of Cataracts *did roar,*
s if the Thames *with* Nile *had chang'd her Shoar,*
When he ſuch Maſſie Walls, ſuch Towers did eye,
uch Poſts, Such Irons on his Back to lie:
When ſuch vaſt Arches he obſerv'd, that might
Nineteen Rialto's *make, for depth and height.*
When the Cerulean *God theſe things ſurvey'd,*
He ſhook his Trident, *and, aſtoniſh'd, ſaid,*
Let the whole Earth now all her Wonders count,
This Bridge *of Wonders is the* Paramount.

Not

The Monument.

Not far from this wonderful *Bridge*, is the fatal place, where the dreadful Fire aforementioned first began, near which is now Erected (as was ordered by an Act of Parliament, immediately after the Fire) a Pillar, in perpetual memory thereof. It is of the *Dorick* Order 175 Foot high from the Superficies of the Ground, and 15 Foot Diameter, all of solid *Portland-Stone*, with a fair Stair-case in the middle of Black Marble, and an Iron Balcone on the top, not unlike those two ancient White Marble Pillars at *Rome*, erected in Honour of the Emperors *Trajan* and *Antonius*, those two excellent Princes; they were there built above 1500 years ago, and are still standing entire. The Pedestal of this our Pillar, is also all of *Portland* Stone, and is 21 Foot square, and 40 Foot high, the Front whereof is Curiously adorned with ingenious Emblems; the Work of that admirable Sculptor and Carver in Stone, Mr. *Gabriel Cibber*, another *Praxiteles*, and on the sides thereof are these following large Inscriptions.

The Inſcriptions of the MONUMENT.

On one ſide.

ANNo *Chriſti* CIↃDCLXVI. *Die* IV. *Nonis Septembris, hinc in Orientem, pedum* CCII. *intervallo.* (*quæ eſt Hujuſce Columnæ Altitudo*) *cœpit de mediâ Nocte Incendium, quod vento ſpirante hauſit, etiam longinqua & partes per omnes populabundum ferebatur cum impetu & fragore incredibili.* XXCIX *Templa, Portas, Prætorium, Ædes publicas, Ptocotrophia, Scholas, Bibliothecas, Inquilinarum magnum numerum, Domuum* CCIↃↃ OO ↃↃ OO CC. *Vicos* CD *abſumpſit. De* XXVI *Regionibus* XV. *funditus delevit, alias* VIII *laceras & ſemiuſtas reliquit. Urbis Cadaver ad* CDXXXVI *ſpatia, Hinc ab Arce per Tamiſis ripam ad Templariorum fanum, Illinc ab Euro aquilonali Porta ſecundum muros ad foſſæ Fletanæ Caput, perrexit: adverſus opes Civium & fortunas infeſtum, erga vitas innocuum. ut per omnia referret ſupremam illam Mundi exuſtionem.*

Velox Clades fuit; exiguum tempus eandem vidit Civitatem Florentiſſimam & nullam.

Tertio die, cum jam plane evicerat Humana Conſilia & ſubſidia omnia, Cœlitus, ut par eſt credere, juſſus ſtetit fatalis ignis & quaquaverſum elanguit.

On

On the other Side is.

CAROLUS II. *C. Mart. F. Mag. Brit. Fra & Hib. Rex, Fid. D. Princeps Clementiſſimus miſeratus Luctuoſam rerum Faciem, plurima funa tibus jam tum ruinis in ſolatium Civium & urbi ſuæ Ornamentum providit, Tributum Remiſit, Pre ces ordinis & Populi Londinenſis retulit ad Reg ni Senatum; qui continuo decrevit uti publica Op ra Pecuniâ publicâ, ex vectigali Carbonis foſſili oriundâ, in meliorem formam reſtituerentur: uti que Ædes Sacræ & D. Pauli Templum a Funda mentis omni Magnificentia extruerentur; Pontes Portæ, Carceres Novi fierent: Emundarentur Al vei, Vici ad regulam reſponderent, Clivi compla narentur aperirentur Angiportus, Fora & Macel la in Areas ſepoſitas eliminarentur: Cenſuit etiam uti ſingulæ Domus muris intergerinis concluderen tur, univerſæ in frontem pari altitudine conſurgerent omneſque Parietes ſaxo quadrato aut cocto latere ſo lidarentur: Utique nemini liceret ultra ſeptennium ædificando immorari. Ad hæc, lites de Termini orituras Lege lata præſcidit; adjecit quoque Sup plicationes annuas, & ad æternam poſterorum memo riam* H. C. P. C.

Feſtinatur undique. Reſurgit Londinum majori celeritate an ſplendore incertum: Unum Triennium abſolvit, quod Seculi Opus credebatur.

Incepta

Incepta
Richardo Forde Equ.

Prætore Lond.
A. D. CIↃDCLXXI.

Perducta altius

Geo. Waterman Eq. Præ·
Roberto Hanſon Eq. Præ.
Guliel. Hooker Eq. Præ.
Roberto Viner Eq. Præ.
Joſepho Sheldon Eq. Præ.

Perfecta
Thomas Davies Eq. Præ.
Urb.
Anno Dom.
MDCLXXVII.

The ſame Inſcriptions in *ENGLISH.*

IN the year of Chriſt, 1666. *The Second day of* September, *Eaſtward from hence, at the diſtance of Two hundred and two Foot, (the height of this Column) about midnight, a Terrible Fire broke out, which driven on by a High Wind, not only waſted the adjacent parts, but likewiſe places very remote, with incredible Noiſe and Fury. It conſumed*

med Eighty nine Churches; The City Gates, Guild-Hall, many publick Structures, Hospitals, Schools, Libraries, a vast number of stately Edifices, Thirteen thousand two hundred Dwelling-Houses, four hundred Streets; Of the six and twenty Wards, it utterly destroyed Fifteen, and left Eight others shattered. and half burnt. The Ruines of the City were Four hundred Thirty and six Acres, from the Tower by the Thames-side to the Temple-Church, and from the North-East Gate, along the City-Wall to Holborn-Bridge. To the Estates and Fortunes of the Citizens it was Mercilesse, but to their Lives very favourable, that it might in all things resemble the last Conflagration of the World. The Destruction was sudden, for in a small space of time, the same City was seen most flourishing, and reduced to nothing. Three days after, when this fatal Fire had baffled all humane Counsels and Endeavours, in the opinion of all; as it were, by the Will of Heaven, it stopt, and on every side was extinguished.

CHARLES the II. Son of CHARLES the MARTYR, King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, a most Just Prince, commiserating the deplorable state of things, whilst the Ruines were yet smoaking, provided for the Comfort of His Citizens, and Ornament of His City; Remitted their Taxes, and referred the Petitions of the Magistrates and Inhabitants to the Parliament, who immediately past an Act, that Publick Works should be restored to greater Beauty with Publick Money, to be raised by an imposition on Coals; That Churches, and the Cathedral of St. Pauls should be Rebuilt, from their Foundations, with all Magnificence; That Bridges, Gates, and Prisons should be new made;

The

the Shoars cleanſed; The Streets made ſtreight and regular; ſuch as were ſteep, levelled, and thoſe too narrow, made wider; Markets and Shambles ordered to ſeparate places; They alſo Enacted that every House ſhould be built with Party Walls, and all in Front raiſed of equal height, and thoſe Walls all of Squared Stone, or Brick, and that no Man ſhould delay Building, beyond the ſpace of Seven years. Moreover, Care was taken by Law, to prevent all Suits about their Bounds; Alſo Anniverſary Prayers were enjoyned; and to perpetuate the Memorial hereof to Poſterity, they cauſed this Column to be erected.

The Work was carried on with diligence, London reſtored, but 'tis uncertain whether with greater Grand or Beauty. A three years time finiſhed, what was ſuppoſed to be the Buſineſs of an Age.

This was begun, Sir *Richard Ford*, Kt. being Lord Mayor of *LONDON*, *Anno Dom.* 1671.

Carried on,

Sir *George Waterman*, Kt.
Sir *Robert Hanſon*, Kt.
Sir *William Hooker*, Kt.
Sir *Robert Viner*, Kt.
Sir *Joſeph Sheldon*, Kt.
} Lord Mayors.

And Finiſhed, Sir *Thomas Davies*, being Lord Mayor, *Anno Dom.* 1677.

Gueſſing that the Credit of the *Engliſh* Monumental Inſcriptions of Sir *P. W.* might be as little durable as his own, they are purpoſely omitted to be inſerted here.

Of

Of the Custom-House.

NOt far below the famous Bridge of *London*, is placed the *Custom-House*, where received and managed all the Impositions on Merchandise, Imported or Exported fr this City, which are so considerable, that all the Customs of *England*, divided into Th parts, the Port of *London* pays two Thirds, t is above 330000 *l.* yearly.

In this Office are employed a great numb of Officers, whereof divers are of considera Quality and Ability.

As first the *Commissioners*, who have the who Charge and Management of all His Majest *Customs*, (the *Petty-Farms* excepted) in all t Ports of *England*, and likewise the Oversight all Officers thereunto belonging. The prese *Commissioners* are Five, and are allowed by t King, *Salary* 1200 *l.* to each *per annum*, *viz.*

The Five Commissioners are

The Rt. Hon. *Charles L. Cheyne* Viscount *Newhaven.*
The Honourable *Andrew Newport.*
Sir *Ric. Temple*, Kt. & Bar. & Kt. of the *Bath*,
Sir *George Downing*, Knight and Baronet.
Sir. *Nicholas Butler*, Kt. } in all *per ann.* 6

Th

ese Commissioners hold their Places by Patent from the King, as these other Officers also do, whose Names follow, viz.

	l.	s.	d.
e Hon. *Robert Bertie*, Secretary.	400		
rles Osbon, Esq; Surveyor Gen.	666	13	4
ge Nicholas, Esq; Gen. Surveyor.	500		
ard Kent, Esq; Receiver General and Cashier.	1000		
s Litcot, Esq; Comptroller General of the Accounts.	500		
Nicholas Crisp, Baronet, Collector of the Subsidy, outwards.	276	13	4
Esq; Customer of the Cloth, and Petty Customs.	277	6	8
John Shaw, Knight and Baronet, Collector of the Subsidy inwards.	466	13	4
dolph Wilmore, Esq; Customer of the Petty Customs inwards.	62	6	8
ard Bertie, Esq; one of the Customers of the great Customs.	50		
n Needler, Esq; Comptroller of the Great Customs.	30		
ard Backwell, Esq; Comptroller of the Customs and Subsidy inward and outward.	255		
ard Breton Comptroller of the Cloth and Petty Customs.	100		
ge Porter, Esq; Surveyor of the Customs and Subsidies, inward and outward.	300		
l. Culliford Register for Seizures.	200		
William Clough Chief Searcher.	120		

Sir

	l.	s.
Sir *John Shaw*, Kt. Collector of the Duties of the Act of Navigation.	500	
Richard Prowse, Solicitor.	300	
William Dinkenson, Esq; to take care about Coast Bonds and other Services.	200	
Henry Fanshaw, Esq; Regiſter in the Kings Remembrancers Office for Clerks, &c. in looking after Coaſt Bonds.	240	
John Haliley, Uſher of the Cuſtom-Houſe.	4	
Timothy Thornbury, one of the Cuſtomers of the great Cuſtoms.	50	
George Nicholas, Surveyer General.	500	

Seven under Searchers at 12 *l. each.*

Cap. *Peirce*.	Mr. *Cha. Beauvoir*.	
Mr. *Ric. Goodlad*.	Mr. *Tho. Chiffinch*.	
Mr. *Tho. Barton*.	Mr. *Creſtwel*, &	
Mr. *John Evans*.	Mr. *Godfrey*.	
	is in all	84

Nineteen Kings Waiters at 52 *l.* per annum *each.*

Nicholas Park.	*Laurence Corbet*.	
John Shaw.	*Samuel Philips*.	
Gerard Andrews.	*Sam. D'Anvers*.	
Samuel Ward.	*Joſeph Jordan*.	
Hugh Bartock.	*Roger Chernock*.	
Francis Roberts.	*Ellis Lloyd*.	
John Marſhal.	*John Field*.	
Andrew Haines.	*William Talman*.	
Francis Ducket.	*John Sheene*.	
Thomas Raymond.	in all is	988

Offices

Officers appointed by Warrant from the Lords Commissioners of His Majesties Treasury.

	l.	s.	d.
John Clement, Assistant to the General Surveyor.	160		
Henry Outred, Examiner outwards.	30		
Simon Morse, Receiver outwards.	80		
Steph. Walker, Copying Clerk outwards.	30		
Richard Davies, Examiner inwards.	60		
Mich. Wikes, Receiver from the Plantations.	100		
John Thorpe, Receiver for the Grand Receipts inwards.	100		
Sir *John Shaw* for the Wines and Currans.			
Wil. Waterson, Copying Clerk inwards.	40		
Henry Potkins, Wine-taster, and Examiner of the Sufficiency of Officers Securities, and others.	140		
Henry Prescot, Wine-taster, and Gager.	80		
Edw. Brewer, Clerk of the Coast business	40		
Peter Nulls to assist him.	20		
Richard Smith, Assistant to the Clerk of the Ships Entryes.	30		
Edward Cook, Assistant to the Comptroller Gen.	70		
John Pope, Mr. *Lytcot's* Clerk.	50		
Giles Lytcot, as Clerk of the Plantation Accompts.	50		
John Whittle, Clerk to the Accomptant	50		
John Sanson, Assistant to the Secretary.	120		
Benjamin Alexander, Northern Clerk	80		
Richard Savage, Plantation Clerk.	56		
John Cock, Copying Clerk.	50		

	l. s
Joseph Dawson, Examiner of the Out-port Books.	100
Daniel Skinner, *Robert Greydon*, *John West*, Jerquers, 100 *l.* each.	300
Euclyd Speydell, Clerk of the Coast business, and making Bills of Store.	50
John Cook, *Thomas Rivers* Appraisers, each 30 *l.* is	60
John Holmes and *Tho. Reynolds*, Water-men for the Coast business, each 25 *l.*	50
John Merchant and Mate, Water-men for the Coasting Boat, 30 *l.* each.	60
Edward Sutton, Pay-master of the Incidents.	40
John Shaw Examiner and Computer of Wines and Currans.	40
A Door keeper 10 *l.* and a Messenger 30 *l.* in all	40
4 Watchmen at 6 *l.* 15 *s.* each, is in all	27
Sam. Clerk, Surveyor of the Ware-house	200
William Coleman, Ware-house-keeper for a Clerk.	30
John Lodg, Assistant to the Surveyor of the Ware-house.	40
Six Coast-Waiters, at 30 *l.* each, Their business is to go on board Merchant Ships as they come up the River *Thames*, till other Officers take them in charge. Their Names are	
John Atterbury. *Miles Temple*. *John Cox*. *Abraham Peters*. *Charles Sherman*. *William Mathewes*.	
The Six Coast Waiters amount to	180

Four

Four more Coast Waiters at 40 l. each.

	l.	s.	d.
Ralph Wilson. *John Golding.* } *George Lloyd.* *George Day.*	160		
Richard Boyce, Surveyor of the Coast Waiters.	50		
James Porter, Clerk to the Tide Surveyors, and to set the weighing Porters on Work.	50		
25 Weighing Porters at 25 *l.* each is	625		
Farmer How, Gager.	30		
Edward Coleman, Cooper.	10		
Six Surveyors of the Land Waiters at 150 l. each, viz.			
George Talbot. *John Cook.* *Daniel Ford.* } *Hugh Chudley.* *Peregrine Bertie.* *Edward Wardour.* makes in all	900		
Tho. Thynn, Surveyor of the Searchers	150		
Seven Searchers at 27 l. each, viz.			
Rob. Clutterbuck. *Thomas Edwards.* *Charles Stisted.* *Peregrine Bertie.* } *William Man.* *Laurence Pryor.* *Edward Fuke.* is in all	420		
John Cook Register of the Cocquets in the Searchers Office.	30		
Tide Surveyors ten, viz.			
Stephen Chaseman, Tide Supervisor of all the Tide Surveyors on the River of *Thames.*	8		

		l.	s.
Edward Lane. *Robert Lucas.* *Humphrey Jones.* *Philip Hawthorne.*	*John Tombes.* *John Watts.* *Rawleigh Radford* *Symon Tomlins.*		
8 at 50 *l.* each makes		400	
Edward Towse. *Richard Hosier.*	2 at 60 *l.* each	120	
31 *Land Waiters at* 80 l. *each,* viz.			
William King.	*Will. Buckridge.*		
Thomas Salter.	*Samuel Bathurst.*		
Nevil Larimore.	*Thomas Cotton.*		
James Wingfield.	*John Cleene.*		
Robert Burgoine.	*Moses Lowman.*		
Gabriel Spark.	*Thomas Osban.*		
John Hord.	*William White.*		
Henry Dering.	*Tho. Bletchenden.*		
Henry Colchester.	*Robert Willey.*		
Nicholas Collet.	*Robert Martin.*		
John Chamberlaine	*Alexander Say.*		
John Stracy.	*Samuel Thompson.*		
Thomas South.	*Samuel Dale.*		
Henry Turner.	*Martin Hissam.*		
James Foyle.	makes in all	2480	
Fourscore Tidesmen at 50 *l.* each, besides 2 *s.* 6 *d. per diem,* each, when emplyed on board Ships.		400	
Twelve Land Carriagemen, at 25 *l.* each, whose business is to take notice of all Goods by Carriers, which ought to pay Customs.		300	
David Bennet, Surveyor of the Land Carriage-men.		80	

Thirty

	l.	s.	d.
Thirty five Watchmen, at 61. 15 s. each.	236	5	
Sixteen Noon-Tenders, who attend the Goods on the Keys whilst the other Officers go to Dinner, at 16 l. each.	256		
12 pair of Oars, at 60 l. each pair.	720		
Blackwall. *Tho. Carpenter* Surveyor.	40		
Gravesend. *William Parker* Searcher.	40		
Two pair of Oars there at 30 l. each.	60		
Leigh. *John Hooper*, Surveyor, Waiter and Searcher.	20		
2 Persons to clean the CustomHouse.	24		
Greenwich. *Edward Nowers*, Waiters and Searchers.	50		
Barkin. *John Taunton*, Surveyor.	40		

In the Receiver General and Cashiers Office.

John Kent, Assistant.	100		
John Farren, Clerk.	50		
William Jones, Clerk.	50		
John Wynn, Clerk.	40		
William Kent, to get Bills of Exchange accepted.	50		
Edward Wright, another Clerk for Bills of Exchange.	50		
The *Gravesend* Smack. *Henry Nash* and 5 Men, &c.	246		
The *Quinburgh* Smack. *Christopher Field*, and Men, &c.	80		
The *Margate* Smack. *Peter Knight* and Men, &c.	246		
The *Downes* Smack. *Thomas Poore* and Men, &c.	174	8	

	l.	s.	d.
New *England.* *Edward Randolph*, Collector, and Surveyor and Searcher of his Majesties Duties in the several Colonyes of *New-England.*	100		
Patent Officers in the Out-Ports.			
Sir *Edward Turner*, Surveyor General.	366	13	4
Sandwich. *Richard Breton*, and *Tho. Wheel*, Esquires, Customers.	72		4
Walter Breames Comptroller.	15	6	8
Henry Parker, Searchers.	10		
Chichester *Robert Hall*, and *Robert Jayer*, Customers.	61		
Freeman Howse, Comptroller, 13 *l.* 10 *s.* *Miles Edgar*, Searcher 10 *l.*	23	10	
Southampton. *Francis Weaver*, Customer inward.	62	13	4
Adam Cardonel, Customer outward.	62	13	4
Robert Culliford, Comptroller 45 *l.* *William Lyne*, Searcher 10 *l.*	55		
Poole. *Robert Jones*, Customer.	48		
William Joy, Comptroller 10 *l.* *Will. Ellesdon*, Searcher, 8 *l.*	18		
Exon. *John Roper*, Customer.	083	6	8
Dr. *Thomas Arris*, Comptroller 10 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* *William Noye*, Searcher, 20 *l.*	30	6	8
Barnstable. *Charles Orchard*, Customer.	50		
Plymouth. *Christopher Warren*, Customer.	38	13	4
Lewes Steckley, Comptroller, 10 *l.* 16 *s.* 8 *d.* *John Martin*, Searcher, 30 *l.*	40	16	8
Glocester. *Arnold Azam*, Customer.	6	13	4
Will. Flamming, Comptroller, *Clement Dowet* Searcher, 8 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*	8	13	4

Bristol.

	l.	s.	d.
Briſtol. *John Fitz-Herbert*, Cuſtomer outward.	57		
Roland Thrup, Cuſtomer inward.	57		
Thomas Jennings, Comptroller.	31	13	4
Sackfield Granes, Searcher.	34		
Richard Hamm. *John Harpe.* — *John Moor.* *James Seaward.* 15 *l.* each	50		
Bridgwater. *Andrew Worth*, Cuſtomer.	28		
Humphrey Steers, Comptroller, 5 *l* 6 *s* 8 *d* *Tho. Gale* Searcher 60.	5	5	8
Milford-Haven. *Walter Middleton*, Cuſtomer.	15	5	
George Powel, Comptroller, 10 *l.* *Richard Evans*, Searcher. 10 *l.*	20		
Cardiffe. *Richard Guyn*, Cuſtomer.	16	5	8
Richard Weſcomb, Comptroller, 10 *l.* *Manſel Stradling*, 10 *l.*	20		
Ipſwich. *William Booth*, Cuſtomer.	55	5	8
William Hagger, Comptroller. 15 *l.* Cap. *Thomas Langley*, Searcher, 8 *l.*	23		
Yarmouth. *Edmund Anguiſh*, Cuſtomer.	38		
Doctor *Hogan*, Comptroller, 10 *l.* *Chriſtopher Barret*, Searcher, 8 *l.*	18		
Lynn Regis. *Ric. Godfrey*, Cuſtomer.	52	7	10
John Anguiſh, Comptroller 15 *l.* 4 *s.* 4 *d.* *Edward Bromley*, Searcher 12 *l.*	27	4	4
Carliſle. *William Chriſtian*, Cuſtomer.	32		
Matthew Miller, Comptroller 10 *l.* *Thomas Addiſon*, 20 *l.*	30		
Boſton. *Aron Lawſon*, and Colonel *John Butler*, Cuſtomers.	68	13	4
——— Comptroller, 12 *l.* 9 *s.* 2 *d.* *William Wilſon*, Searcher, 2 *l.*	14	9	2
Hull. Sir *Matthew Appleyard*, Cuſtomer.	39		

	l.	s.	d.
Thomas Lyſſane, Comptroller.	59		
Thomas Thorton Comptroller, 16 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.* *George Moor*, Searcher, 12 *l.*	28	13	4
New Caſtle. *Henry Beudant*, Cuſtomer.	27		
William Ball, Cuſtomer.	27		
Ralph Williamſon, Comptroller, 20 *l.* *John Tempeſt*, Searcher, co	20		
Cheſter. *James Wernon*, Cuſtomer.	78	6	8
Roger Lloyd, Comptroller, 20 *l.* *John Beet*, Searcher, 3 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*	23	6	8
Berwick. *Feild Dunn*, Cuſtomer.	24		
George Shepherd, Comptroller 25 *l.* Sir *Chriſtopher Muſgrave*, Searcher, co.	5		
Yearly			
Rocheſter. 4. Officers.	120		
Feverſham. 7. Officers.	180		
Sandwich. 7. Officers.	175		
Deal. 4. Officers.	200		
Dover. 13. Officers.	320		
Rye. 13. Officers.	292	12	
New-haven. 5. Officers.	75		
Chicheſter. 9 Officers.	208		
Southamton. 27. Officers.	600		
Cowes. 18. Officers and the Smack.	477		
Poole. 16. Officers.	380	16	
Weymouth. 14. Officers.	443		
Lyme. 19. Officers.	240		
Exon, &c. 29. Officers.	1056		
Dartmouth. 16. Officers.	200		
Plymouth, [illegible] Officers, and the Smack.	887	4	
Looe. 2. Officers.	45		
Towey. 6. Officers.	120		
Falmouth. 15. Officers.	285		

Truro.

		l.	s.	d.
Truroe.	3. Officers.	95		
Penreene.	2. Officers.	55		
Penzance.	4. Officers	95		
Padestow.	4. Officers.	80		
Bideford.	18. Officers.			
Barnstaple.	4. Officers.	130		
Bridgwater.	4. Officers.	100		
Minhead.	7. Officers	110		
Bristol.	57. Officers.	2161		

In all the Out-Ports of *England*, whereto the Commissioners Power does also extend, his Majesty hath divers other Officers, who receive very considerable Sallaries, but because they hold their Places only by Warrant from the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, and not by Patent, and consequently are often changed, it was not thought requisite to insert here their Names.

The due Perquisites belonging to each of these Officers above mentioned, are generally very great, and to some, are much more than their respective Sallaries.

The House where this great Office was formerly kept being destroyed by the late dreadful Fire, is now re-built, in a much more Magnificent Uniform, and Commodious manner by the King, and hath cost His Majesty ten thousand Pounds the Building.

Of the Excise-Office, and Hearth-Office.

THe Office for Receipt of the next considerable Branch of the Kings Revenue, is the Excise Office, which is at present under an absolute Management for his Majesty

Of the Exciſe Office.

by Commiſſioners; who purſuant to an Act of Parliament, do receive the whole Product of the Exciſe of Beer and Ale, Collected all over *England*, and pay it into the *Exchequer*. They have one thouſand Pound Salary each, *per annum*, and are obliged by Oath, to take no Fee nor Reward, but from the King only.

The Names of theſe Commiſſioners are,

Sir *Denny Aſhburnham*, Baronet.
Francis Parry, Eſq; His Majeſties late Agent in *Portugal*.
Charles Davenant, Doctor of Laws.
John Friend, Eſq;
Felix Calvert, Eſq;
Nathaniel Horneby, Eſq;
Patrick Trant, Eſq;
William Bridges, Eſq;
Sir *Cornwal Bradſhaw*, Kt. Treaſurer.

The Regiſter and Secretary to theſe Commiſſioners, is Mr. *Edward Noel*, whoſe Sallary is 500 *l. per annum*.

Auditor of the Exciſe, is *John Birch*, Eſq; who for himſelf and Clerks, is allowed ſeven hundred Pounds *per annum*, Sallary.

The Comptroller, *Elias Aſhmole*, Eſq; and Clerks have Sallary 1240 *l. per annum*.

The Exciſe Office is kept in Broad-ſtreet.

From the aforenamed Commiſſioners, there lies an Appeal to others, called the Commiſſioners

sioners of Appeal, who are five, and by His Majesty are allowed two hundred Pounds Sallary each, *per annum*. Their Names are.

Sir *Paul Neal*, Kt.	*Cha. Fanshaw*, Esq;
Robert Spencer, Esq;	His Majesties present Envoy extraordinary in *Portugal*.
Geo. Dodington, Esq;	
Edward Seymore, Esq;	

Note, That by a late Commission, the two last Commissioners are made Commissioners of the Excise; and also that the eight former, together with the said two latter, are appointed Commissioners for his Majesties Duty arising from Hearths and Stoves, which third Branch of his Majesties Revenue was lately let out to Farmers, who paid the King a certain Sum of Mony yearly for it, but is now entrusted to the Management and Care of the said Commissioners. *Of the Hearth Office.*

The Commissioners for Wine Licenses are,

Henry Deering, Esq;	*Michael Brighthouse*, Esq;	*Wine Licence.*
William Young, Esq;	*Robert Ryves*, Esq;	
John Taylor, Esq;		

Of

Of the Office of Postmaster-General.

Post-Office. THE Profits of the said Office are setled by Act of Parliament, on His Royal Highness the Duke of *York*; but His Majesty doth constitute His Postmaster-General, by Letters Patents under the Great Seal of *England*; and accordingly hath conferred that Office upon the Right Honourable *Henry* Earl of *Arlington*, Lord Chamberlain of His Majesties Houshold.

The present Postmaster-General, keepeth one Grand, or General Office in the City of *London*, from whence Letters and Pacquets are dispatched.

Post-days. Every Monday to *France*, *Italy*, *Spain*, *Flanders*, *Germany*, *Sweden*, *Denmark*, &c. and to *Kent*.

Every Tuesday to the *United-Netherlands*, *Germany*, &c. and to all parts of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*.

Every Wednesday to *Kent* only, and the *Downs*.

Every Thursday to *France*, *Spain*, *Italy*, and all parts of *England* and *Scotland*.

Every Friday to the *Spanish* and *United-Netherlands*, *Germany*, *Sweden*, *Denmark*, and to *Kent*.

Every Saturday to all parts of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*.

And the Answers of the said Letters and Pacquets are received in the said Office in due course; and from thence dispersed, and delivered according to their respective Directions, with all expedition.

The said Office is managed by a Deputy, and other Officers, to the number of Seventy seven Persons: who give their actual attendance respectively, in the dispatch of the business.

Upon

Upon this Grand Office, depends One hundred eighty two Deputy Post-Masters in *England* and *Scotland*; most of which keep Regular Offices in their Stages, and Sub Postmasters in their Branches, and also in *Ireland*, Another General-Office for that Kingdom, which is kept in *Dublin*, consisting of Eighteen like Officers, and Forty five Deputy-Postmasters.

The present Postmaster-General keeps constantly for the transport of the said Letters and Pacquets. *Packet Boates.*

Between *England* and
- *France*, Two Pacquet-Boats.
- *Flanders*, Two Pacquet-Boats.
- *Holland*, Three Pacquet Boats.
- *Ireland*, Three Pacquet-Boats.

And at *Deal*, Two Pacquet-Boats for the Downs.

All which Officers, Postmasters and Pacquet-Boats, are maintained at his own proper charge.

And as the Master piece of all those good regulations, established by the present Postmaster-General, for the better Government of the said Office, he hath annexed and appropriated the Market-Towns of *England*, so well to the respective Postages, that there is no considerable Market-Town, but hath an easie and certain Conveyance for the Letters thereof, to and from the said Grand Office, in the due course of the Males every Post.

Though the number of Letters missive in *England*, were not at all considerable in our Ancestors days, yet it is now so prodigiously great, (since the meanest people have generally learnt to write) that this Office is Farmed for Forty or fifty thousand pounds a year.

Note also, that Letters are conveyed with more expedition, and less charges, than in any Foreign Country.

Charge. A Letter containing a whole Sheet of Paper is conveyed 80 miles for 2 *d.* and two Sheets, 4 *d.* and an Ounce of Letters but 8 *d.* and that in so short a time, by night as well as by day, that every 24 hours, the Post goes 120 miles, and in five days an Answer of a Letter may be had from a place 300 miles distant from the Writer. Moreover, if any Gentleman desire to ride Post to any principal Town in *England*, Post-Horses are always in readiness (taking no Horse without the consent of his owner) which in other Kings Reigns was not duly observed; and only 3 *d.* is demanded for every *English* mile, and for every Stage to the Post-Boy 4 *d.* for conducting.

Besides this excellent convenience of conveying Letters, and Men on Horseback, there is of late such an admirable commodiousness, both for Men and Women of better rank, to travel from *London*, to almost any great Town of *England*, and to almost all the Villages near this great City, that the like hath not been known in the World, and that is by Stage-Coaches, wherein one may be transported to any place, sheltred from foul weather, and foul ways, free from endamaging ones Health or Body by hard jogging or over-violent motion, and this not only at a low price, as about a Shilling for every five miles, but with such velocity and speed, as that the Posts in some Foreign Countries, make not more miles in a day; for the Stage-Coaches called Flying-Coaches, make Forty or Fifty miles in a day, as from *London* to *Oxford* or *Cambridge* and that in the space of 12 hours, not counting the time for Dining, setting forth not too early, nor coming in too late. The Post-Office is now kept in *Lombard-street*, and is managed there by *Philip Froud*, Esquire.

Of the Penny-Post.

MOreover, to the Benefit and Advantage of this Nation, but especially of this City, there is lately Erected another Post, called *the Penny-Post*, invented and contrived by that ingenious and knowing Citizen of *London*, Mr. *William Dockwray*, whereby for one Penny is most speedily conveyed any Letter, or any Parcel, not exceeding one pound weight, or Ten pounds in value, to, and from, all parts within the weekly Bills of Mortality; To the most remote places whereof, Letters go Four or Five times a day; and to other Places of more Business, they go Six or Eight times every day, except Sundays, and except three days at *Christmas*, two days at *Easter*, and *Whitsontide*, and the 30th of *January*. But since the Management by the Officers of his Royal Highness the DUKE of *YORK*, to whom of right belongs the Profit of this, and all other ways of Carriage of Letters, settled on him as aforesaid by Act of Parliament, and as hath been lately hereby determined by Law, This conveyance of Letters and Parcels is ordered much further, that is, to *Richmond*, *Thistleworth*, *Lusam*, *Croyden*, &c. And the places betwixt them and *London*. For the better carrying on this great and useful Design, there are a very great number of Messengers employed, from Morning to Night; there are Four or Five hundred Receiving-Houses to take in Letters, within the City and Suburbs, and other places where the Messengers call every hour, and presently convey the Letters according to their respective Directions. *By whom invented.*

The

Conveniencies.

The conveniences of this uſeful Undertaking of the *Penny Poſt*, are as follow. All Gentlemen Countrey-Chapmen, and others, may hereby ſpeedily and cheaply give notice of their arrival at *London*; Shopkeepers and Tradeſmen may ſend to their Workmen for what they want; Bills may be diſperſed for publication of any concern; Summons or Tickets conveyed to all parts; Brewers Entries ſafely ſent to the Exciſe-Office; appointments of Meetings among Men of Buſineſs; much time ſaved in ſolicitation for Money; Lawyers and Clients mutually correſpond; Patients may ſend to Doctors Apothecaries, and Chyrurgeons, for what they ſhall want: beſides many other advantages.

Of the Kings Great Wardrobe.

Its Antiquity.

THis Office was uſually kept within the City near *Puddle-Wharf*, in an antient Houſe, built by Sir *John Beauchamp*; Son to *Guy de Beauchamp*, Earl of *Warwick*, and afterwards Sold to King *Edward* the Third.

The Maſter, or Keeper of the Great *Wardrobe*, is an Officer of great Antiquity and Dignity.

High Priviledges and Immunities were conferred on him by *Henry* the VI. and confirmed by his Succeſſors: K. *James* enlarged the ſame, and ordained, That this great Office ſhould be an Incorporation, or Body Politique for ever.

The ſeveral things furniſhed from thence.

This Office is to make Proviſions for Coronations, Marriages, and Funerals, to furniſh the Court with Beds, Hangings, Carpets, and other neceſſaries; to furniſh Houſes, for Ambaſſadors,

their first arrival here; Presents for Foreign inces and Ambassadours, Cloaths of Estate, and her Furniture, for the Lord-Lieutenant of *Ire-d*, Lord President of *Wales*, and all His Maje-s Ambassadours abroad, to provide all Robes Foreign Knights of the Garter, for the Offi-s of the Garter, Coats for Heralds and Pur-vants at Arms, Robes for the Lord Chancel-, Lord Treasurer, *&c.* Rich Liveries for the Lords Chief Justices, all the Barons of the *chequer*, divers Officers in those Courts: all veries for His Majesties Servants, as Yeomen the Guard, and Warders of the *Tower*, Trum-ters, Kettle-Drums, Drummers and Fife; the ssengers, and all belonging to the Stables, Coachmen, Footmen, Liuermen, and Grooms, The King and Queens Watermen, Corn-ters, and Game-keepers. All Linnen and La-s for His Majesties Person, *&c.*

To defray all the fore-mentioned Charges, dinarily there was expended formerly, above rty thousand pounds, but now much less; be-le all Extraordinaries, as Coronations, Fune-ls, *&c.*

This Office is at present enjoyed by *Ralph* *Officers.*
rd *Montague* of *Boughton.*

The present Salary to him, in compensation all other antient Fees and Allowances, is year-2000 *l.*

The said House near *Puddle Wharfe* was, long , annext for ever to the Master of this Of-; but since the great Fire of *London*, this Of-is kept in *York-house* Buildings.

The Chief Officers under the Master, are a puty, *Robert Nott*, Esq, his Salary 200 *l.* and Clerk, *Thomas Townsend*, Esq; whose Salary, compensation of all Fees and Allowances, is ly 300 *l.*

Both

Both those Officers had fair Dwelling-Hous which were also consumed by the fire.

Belonging to this Office are divers Trad men, Atificers, and others, to the number at least Sixty, all Sworn Servants to the Ki

To this Office have lately been added, by P tent, during pleasure, two considerable Office *viz.* a Comptroller, *George Benyon*, Esq; and Surveyor, the Honourable *Marmaduke Dar* Esq; whose Salaries are 300 *l.* yearly to each o The Principal Clerks acting in the Office abo are Mr. *Charles Bland*, and Mr. *Edward Per*

Of the Colledges in London.

THe Famous City of *LONDON* may not fitly be stiled an Universsity, for ther are Taught all liberal Arts and Sciences: only Divinity, Civil Law, and Physick, whic other Universities are usual, are Read here; also the Municipal, or Common-Law of Nation is here Taught, and Degrees taken the in, which can be said in no other Nation: Mo over, all sorts of Languages, Geography, Hy graphy, the Art of Navigation, the Art of tification, Anatomy, Chyrurgery, Chimis Calligraphy, Brachygraphy, or Short-hand, Arts of Riding, Fencing, Dancing, Art Milit Fire-works, Limning, Painting, Enamell Sculpture, Architecture, Heraldry, all sorts Musick, Arithmetick, Geometry, Astron Grammar, Rhetorick, Poetry, and any o thing that may any way contribute to the compliſhment of an ingenious Noblem Gentleman.

The Colledges of Municipal, or Common-law Professors and Students, are 14, called ſtill *Law-Colledges.* the old *Engliſh* word, for Houſes of Noblemen, or Biſhops, or men of extraordinary note, and which is of the ſame ſignification with the French Word *Hoſtel* at *Paris.*

There are Two *Inns of Sergeants,* Four *Inns of Court,* Eight *Inns of Chancery.*

The Inns of *Chancery,* were probably ſo named, becauſe there dwelt ſuch Clerks, as did *Inns of Chancery.* chiefly ſtudy the forming of Writs, which regularly appertain to the Curſitors, that are Officers of *Chancery.* The firſt of theſe is called *Lions Inn,* begun in the Reign of *Edward* the third, and ſince purchaſed by *Lincolns-Inn,* as was alſo *Furnivals Inn*; then there is *Bernards Inn, New Inn, Clements Inn, Cliffords Inn,* anciently the Houſe of the Lord *Clifford*; *Staple Inn,* belonging to the Merchants of the Staple; and *Lions Inn,* antiently a common Inn, with the Sign of the *Lion.*

Theſe were heretofore preparatory Colledges for younger Students, and many were entred there, before admittted into the Inns of Court.

Now they are for the moſt part taken up by Attorneys, Solicitors and Clerks, who have here their Chambers apart, and their Diet at a very eaſie rate, in a *Hall* together, where they are obliged to appear in grave long Robes, and black round Knit Caps. Theſe Colledges belong all to ſome Inns of Court, who ſend yearly ſome of their Barriſters to read to theſe. In each of theſe Inns of *Chancery,* one with another, may be about Sixty Perſons.

The

Inns of Court. The Inns of Court were so named, as some think, because the Students therein are to serve the Courts of Judicature; or else, because anciently these Colledges received only the Sons of Noblemen, and better sort of Gentlemen, as *Forteſcue* affirmeth.

The two Temples. Of these there are Four: First, the Two *Temples*, heretofore the Dwelling of the Knights-Templers, and purchased by some Professors of the Common-Law, above three hundred years ago. They are called the *Inner* and *Midle Temple* in relation to *Essex-House*, which was part of the Knights Templers, and called the *Outer-Temple*, because it is seated without *Temple-Bar*.

Lincolns-Inn, Grays Inn. The two other Inns of Court, are *Lincolns-Inn*, belonging antiently to the Earls of *Lincoln*, and *Greys-Inn*, formerly belonging to the Noble Family of the *Greys*.

In the Reign of *Henry* the VI, they so flouriſhed, that there were in each of these, about two hundred Students, and a Student then expended yearly about 20 *l.* which was as much as Two hundred pounds now; for they had usually (as the French Nobles have now in their Academies) every one an old discreet Servant, and divers Masters for to instruct them in all laudable qualitities; and therefore saith the same *Forteſcue*, *Ultra Studium legum; sunt quasi Gymnasia omnium morum.* And the Students were only, saith he, *Nobilium Filii*, that is, Gentlemen at least; for so the word *Nobilis* was then taken here, and is still in *France*: And therefore by Command of King *James*, none were to be admitted into these Colledges, but Gentlemen by descent. Our Ancestors thought those of inferior Rank, would rather debase the Honour of the Law, and would be prone to *Chicane*, or Play Tricks, and not like to be so fit for Trusts

and

Honours, whereas the consideration of Birth and Fortune, makes Men more careful of their Honour and Reputation. And our famous King *Richard* the First, is by a grave Author much commended for his Care and Love of the *English* Nation, and of Justice; for that many of his Justices, were of the Honourable Peers of the Realm, and not of Men bred up, and formerly inured, to make Justice and their own Tongues vendible for Fees.

If the Command of King *James* had been carefully observed, and one more added, *viz.* that none but Gentlemen should easily and ordinarily be admitted to Ecclesiastical Dignities, there would be in *England* sufficient Provisions for the younger Sons of Noblemen and Gentlemen, whereof now very many are the objects of pity, either for suffering, or at least, for doing much evil for want of fit employments; and there would be, doubtless, less corruption in our Ecclesiastical and Civil Government; the serious consideration whereof, would be a work worthy of our Parliament.

These Societies are no Corporations, nor have any Judicial power over their Members, but have certain Orders among themselves, which have by consent the force of Laws: For lighter Offences, they are only excommoned, or put out of Commons, not to eat with the rest; and for greater Offences they lose their Chambers, and are expelled the Colledge; and being once expelled, they are never received by any of the three other Societies. Which deprivation of Honour to young generous Spirits, is more grievous, than perhaps deprivation of Life.

These also when they meet at Chappel, or Hall, or at Courts of Justice, wear a grave black Robe and Cap, at other times walk with Cloak and Sword.

There

There are no Lands or Revenues belonging to these Societies, which being no Corporations are not enabled to purchase, or have they any thing for the defraying the Charges of the House, but what is paid at Admittances, and Quit-Rents for their Chambers.

The whole Company of Gentlemen in each Society, may be divided into four parts, Benchers, Utter-Barristers, Inner-Barristers and Students.

Benchers. Benchers are the Seniors, to whom is committed the Government and ordering of the whole House; and out of these is chosen yearly a Treasurer, who receiveth, disburseth, and accounteth for all Moneys belonging to the House.

Utter-Barristers. Utter-Barristers are such, as from their Learning and Standing, are called by the Benchers to Plead and Argue in the Society doubtful Cases and Questions, which are called *Motts*, (from *Meeting*, the old *Saxon* word for the *French*, *Assemble*, or else from the *French*, *Mot*, a word. And whilst they argue the said Cases, they sit uttermost on the Forms of the Benchers, which they call the Bar.

Readers for the Inns of Chancery. Out of these Mootmen, are chosen Readers for the Inns of *Chancery*, belonging to the Inns of Court, whereof they are Members; who in Term-time, and Grand Vacations, they Argue Cases in the presence of Attorneys and Clerks.

Inner-Barristers. All the rest are accounted Inner-Barristers who for want of Learning or time are not to argue in these Moots; and yet in a Moot before the Benchers, two of these Inner-Barristers sitting on the same Form with the Utter-Barristers, do, for their Exercises, recite by heart the Pleading of the said Moot-Case, in La-

Fra-

...h; which Pleading is the Declaration at ...ge, of the ſaid Moot-Caſe, the one taking the ...t of the Plaintiff, and the other of the De...dant.

The year alſo amongſt them is divided into ...ree parts, The *Learning Vacation*, the *Term*..., and the *Dead*, or *Mean Vacation*.

They have two *Learning Vacations*, viz. *Lent*... *Exerciſes*
...ation, which begins the firſt Monday in *Lent*, ...d continueth three weeks, and thee days; ...d *Summer-Vacation*, which begins Monday af... *Lammas-day*, and continuth alſo three weeks ...d three days. In theſe Vacations are the ...eateſt Conferences and Exerciſes of Study, in ...nner following.

The Benchers appoint the eldeſt Utter-Barri..., to Read among them openly in the *Hall*, ...ereof he hath notice half a year before. He ...n, the firſt day, about eight of the Clock, ...kes choice of ſome Act or Statute; where...on he grounds his whole Reading for that Va..., and Declares ſuch Miſchiefs and incon...iences as were unprovided before the ſame ..., and are provided by the ſaid Act, and then ...teth certain Doubts and Queſtions, which ...ath deviſed, that may grow upon the ſaid ...tute, and declareth his judgement therein: ...r which, one of the younger Utter Barri... repeateth one Queſtion propounded by ... Reader, and doth, by way of Argument, ...our to prove the Readers opinion to be againſt ...; and after him, the Senior Utter-Barri... and Readers, one after another, accord... to Seniority, do Declare their Opinions and ...gments in the ſame: And then the Reader ... did put the Caſe, endeavoureth to con... Objections laid againſt him, and to con... his own opinion: After which, the Judges and

and Sergeants, if any be present, Declare the Opinions; then the youngest Utter-Barrister again rehearseth another Case, which is prosecuted, as the former was. And this Exercise continueth daily three or four hours.

Out of those who have Read once in the *Summer Vacation*, and are Benchers, is chosen always one to Read in *Lent*, who observes the like manner of Reading, as before is expressed.

Out of these Readers usually the Sergeants are chosen.

The manner of Mooting in the Inns of Court, *is thus.*

IN these Vacations, after Supper, in the Hall or after Drinking on Fasting nights, the Reader with one or two of the Benchers, come in, to whom one of the Utter-Barristers propounds some doubtful Case; which being argued by the Benchers, and lastly, by him that moots the Case, the Benchers sit down on the Bench, at the upper end of the *Hall*, whence they are called *Benchers:* And upon a Form, in the middle of the *Hall*, sit two Utter-Barristers, and on both sides of them, on the same Form, sitteth one Inner-Barrister, who doth, in *Law French*, Declare to the Benchers (as the Serjeants do at the Bar in the Kings Court to the Judges) some kind of Action, the one being, as it were, retained for the Plaintiff, and the other for the Defendant. Which ended, the two Utter-Bar-

rifters argue ſuch Queſtions as be Diſputable within the Caſe. After which, the Benchers do likewiſe declare their Opinions, how they take the Law to be in thoſe Queſtions.

In theſe Mootings, the *Junior* always argueth firſt, as is uſed among the Judges in the *Exchequer-Chamber*, and amongſt the Sergeants in open Courts of Judicature. The Inner and Utter-barriſters plead here in *Law French*, and the Benchers in *Engliſh*; and at the Readings, the Readers Caſes are put in *Engliſh*.

Mootings in the Inns of Chancery.

IN the *Learning Vacation*, each Utter-Barriſter, who is a Reader in the Inns of *Chancery* goes with two Students of the ſame Inn of Court, to the Inn of *Chancery*, where he is appointed to Read, and there meet him commonly two of each Inns of Court, who ſitting as the Benchers do in the Inns of Court at their Moots, they Hear and Argue his Caſe.

In the four Inns of *Chancery* that are ſituated in *Holbron*, the Moots are Read, either by thoſe of *Grays Inn*, or *Lincolns Inn*; the others by thoſe of the Two *Temples*.

In Term-time the only Exerciſes of Learning, is arguing and debating Caſes after Dinner, and Mooting after Supper, in the ſame manner, as in the Vacation-time.

The time between the Learning Vacations and Terms, is called the *Mean Vacation*, during

which time, every day after Dinner, Cases are argued, as at other times; and after Supper, Moots are brought in, and pleaded by the Inner-Barristers, in the Presence of the Utter-Barristers, which sit there in the room of the Benchers, and Argued by them as the Benchers do in *Term-time*, and *Learning-Vacation*.

The manner of keeping a Christmas *in any of the Inns of Court, thus:*

A Parliament.

THE Students hold a Parliament before *Christmas*, and in case there be in *London* no Pestilence, and that the House is furnished with such number of Students, and of such quality, as are meet to keep a solemn *Christmas*;

Revelling.

then are chosen and appointed certain of the Students to be Officers, in imitation of the Kings Court, as Comptroller of the *Inner-Temple*, (an Office lately performed with much splendor and Reputation, by——*Etheridge*, Esq;) so of the *Middle Temple*, stiled, *Lieutenant of the Tower*, and *Treasurer*, &c. These bear Rule in the House, during the whole time of *Christmas*; and are to behave themselves in that Port, Gravity, and Authority, as if they were so in the Kings House, that so hereafter they may know the better to behave themselves in case they should be promoted to that Honour: for these Gentlemen are usually of such quality as come not hither with intent to profess the Law, but to learn so much Law, as may be necessary to preserve their Estates, and to make themselves

themſelves accompliſhed in other qualities neceſſary for Gentlemen.

At ſuch times, they have here divers Divertiſements, as Feaſting every day, Singing, Dancing, Muſick, Dicing, which laſt, is allowed there to all Comers, and is ſo exceſſive, that what the Dicers allow out of each winning to the Butlers Box, uſually amounts to about 50 *l.* a day and a night, wherewith, with ſmall Contribution from each Student, are the great Charges of the whole *Chriſtmaſs* defrayed.

Their Prince.

Sometimes when their Publick Treaſury is great, they create a Prince among themſelves, with ſuch Title as they pleaſe to give him, and he hath all his Officers, and a Court ſuitable to a great Prince, and many of the prime Nobility and great Officers of State, are Feaſted and Entertained by him, with Interludes, *&c.* as was lately done at *Lincolns-Inn*, with very much Magnificence, by Sir *John Lort*, by the Title of *Prince de la Grange.*

Their Revels.

From *All-Saints Day* to *Candlemas*, each Houſe uſually hath Revels on Holidays, that is, Muſick and Dancing, and for this is choſen ſome young Student to be Maſter of the Revels.

Note, That the manner of their Parliament is briefly thus:

Their Parliament.

Every Quarter commonly the Benchers cauſe one of the ſtanding Officers of the Houſe, to ſummon a Parliament, which is only an Aſſembly and Conference of Benchers and Uttermoſt-Barriſters, which are called the *Sage Company*, and meet in a place called the *Parliament-Chamber*, and there Treat of ſuch Matters as ſhall ſeem expedient, for the good ordering of the Houſe, and the reformation of ſuch things as they ſhall judge meet to be reformed. Here are the Rea-

ders for *Lent* and *Summer-Vacation* Elected; also the Treasurer is here chosen, and the Auditors appointed to take the Accounts of the old Treasurer, &c. Here Offences committed by any of the Society are punished, &c.

These Inns of Court are most wisely situated by our Ancestors between the Kings Courts of Judicature, and the most Opulent City of *London*.

In the Four Inns of Court, are reckoned about 800 Students.

Sergeants Inn. Lastly, There are two more Colledges called *Sergeants Inn*, where the Common-Law Student, when he is arrived to the highest Degree, hath his Lodging and Diet. These are called, *Servientes ad Legem*, Sergeants at Law, and are as Doctors in the *Civil-Law*; only these have heretofore been reputed more Noble and Honourable. *Doctoris enim appellatio est Magisterii, Servientis vero Ministerii*: and therefore Doctors of Law are allowed to sit within the Bar in Chairs, and covered; whilst Sergeants stand without the Bar bare-headed, only with Coif, or Caps on.

To arrive to this high Degree, take this brief Account.

Degrees which they arise. The young Student in the Common-Law, being born of a Gentile Stock, and bred two or three years in the University, and there chiefly versed in *Logick* and *Rhetorick*, both expedient for a Lawyer, and gotten some insight into the Civil-Law, and some skill in the *French* Tongue as well as *Latine*, he is admitted to be of one of the four Inns of Court, where he is first called a *Moot-man*, and after about seven years study, is chosen an Utter-Barrister; and having

having then ſpent Twelve years more, and performed the Exerciſes before-mentioned, he is choſen a Bencher, and ſome time after a Reader. During the Reading, which heretofore was three weeks and three days, as afore-mentioned, the Reader keeps a conſtant and ſumptuous Feaſting, inviting the Chief Nobles, Judges, Biſhops, great Officers of the Kingdom, and ſometimes the King himſelf, that it coſts them ſometimes 800 or 1000 *l.* Afterwards he wears a long Robe, different from other Barriſters, and is then in a capacity to be made a Sergeant at Law, when His Majeſty ſhall be pleaſed to call him, which is in this manner.

Sergeants at Law.

When the number of Sergeants is ſmall, the Lord Chief Juſtice of the *Common-Pleas* by the Advice and Conſent of the other Judges, makes choice of Six or Eight, more or leſs, of the moſt Grave and Learned of the Inns of Court, and preſents their Names to the Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper, who ſends, by the Kings Writ, to each of them, to appear on ſuch a day before the King, to receive the State and Degree of a Sergeant at Law; at the appointed time, they being habited in Robes of two Colours, *viz.* Brown and Blew, come, accompanied with the Students of the Inns of Court, and attended by a Train of Servants and Retainers, in certain peculiar Cloth Liveries, to *Weſtminſter-Hall*, there in publick take a Solemn Oath, and are cloathed with certain Robes and Coifs, without which they may be ſeen no more in publick: After this, they Feaſt the great Perſons of the Nation, in a very magnificent and Princely manner; give Gold Rings to the Princes of the Blood, Archbiſhops, Chancellor, and Treaſurer, to the value of 40 *s.* each Ring; to Earls, and Biſhops, Rings of 20 *s.* to other great

Officers, to Barons, great Prelates, &c. Rings of less value, besides a great number of Rings to private Friends.

Vacations. Out of these are chosen all the Judges of the *Kings-Bench* and *Common-Pleas*; wherefore all those Judges do always wear the White Linnen Coif, which he had as principal Badge of a Sergeant, and which he had ever the priviledge to wear at all times, even in the Kings Presence, and whilst he spake to the King, though antiently it was not permitted to any Subject to be so much as Capped in the Presence of the King of *England*, as at present is not allowed in the Presence of the Pope, or of the Emperor.

A Judge made. When ony of the aforementioned Judges are wanting, the King, by the Advice of His Council, makes choice of one of these Sergeants at Law to supply his place, and constitutes him by Letters Patents Sealed by the Chancellor, who sitting in the middle of the rest of the Judges in open Court, by a set Speech Declares to the Sergeant (that upon this occasion is brought in) the Kings Pleasure, and to the People, the Kings Goodness in providing the Bench with such able, honest Men, as that Justice may be done expeditely, and impartially to all His Subjects, and causes the said Letters Patents to be read; and being departed, the Chief Justice, places the said Sergeant on the Bench, *Junior* of all the rest; and having taken his Oath, well and truly to serve the King, and his People, in the Office of Justice, to take no Reward, to do equal and speedy Justice to all, &c. he sets himself to the execution of his Charge.

Salary. The Sergeant being thus advanced to be a Judge, hath thereby great Honour, and a very considerable Salary, besides certain Perquisites; for each one hath at least 1000 *l.* a year from the

the King; and now in some things, his former Habit of a Sergeant is altered, his long Robe and Cap, his Hood and Coif are the same; but there is besides a Cloak put over him, and closed on his right Shoulder; and instead of a *Caputium* lined with *Minever*, or *de Minuto vario*, divers small pieces of white rich Furr; only the two Lord Chief Justices, and the Lord Chief Baron, have their Hoods, Sleeves, and Collars, turned up with Ermin.

Note, *That to the two Sergeants Inns belong the Twelve Judges, and about Twenty six Sergeants.*

Fees. Antiently the Fee expected by a Sergeant from his Client, for Advice given at his Chamber, or Pleading in any Court of Judicature, was no more than 20 *s.* and the Fee of a Barrister 10 *s.* (which yet is much more than is usually given in any of our Neighbour-Nations at this day) but at present it is become almost ordinary to give some Sergeants 10 *l.* and some 20 *l.* and to a Barrister half as much, at the hearing of any considerable Cause; whereby it comes to pass, that some Lawyers in one year, gain in Fees Three thousand pounds, and some Four thousand pounds; and in few years purchase Estates fit for Lords, and sometimes live to see themselves to be advanced to be Peers of the Realm, as the late Lord Keepers, *Coventry*, *Finch*, and others.

Reputation of our Law Professors. Now all these fore-mentioned Inns or Colledges, for the Students in our *Common-Law*, being not far distant from one another, do make the most famous Profession of the Law that is in the World, and it will be a very difficult thing to find in any one Foreign University, so many Students in the Law, that are of that ripe Age, past Childhood, and of that high Quality,

moſt Gentlemen, and a conſiderable number of the Sons of the higher Nobility.

Note that out of the Sergeants afore-mentioned, the King by Writ, uſually calls ſome to be of his Council at Law, allowing each one Wadage, Feodage, Veſturage, and Regardage; Theſe Sit within the Bar in all Courts at *Weſtminſter*, except in the Court of *Common-Pleas*, where all ſit without the Bar

---

Of the Colledge of Civilians, *called* Doctors-Commons.

ALthough Degrees in the *Civil-Law*, may be taken only in *Oxford* and *Cambridge*, and the Theory beſt there to be acquired; yet the practice thereof is moſt of all in *London*, where a Colledge was long ſince purchaſed by Doctor *Henry Harvey*, Dean of the Arches, for the Profeſſors of the *Civil-Law* in this City; and where commonly did reſide the Judge of the *Arches*, the Judge of the *Admiralty*, and the Judge of the *Prerogative-Court*, with divers other eminent *Civilians*, who there living (for Diet and Lodging) in a Collegiate manner, and Commoning together, it was known by the name of *Doctors-Commons*, and ſtood near *St. Pauls*, in the Pariſh of *St. Bennets Pauls-Wharf*; which Buildings being utterly conſumed by the late dreadful Fire, they all reſided at *Exeter-Houſe* in the *Strand*, and are ſince returned to their former place, rebuilt in a very ſplendid and more convenient manner than the former, at the proper Coſts and Charges of the ſaid Doctors, where they now keep their ſeveral Courts and Pleadings every Term.

The

The Arches Court of Canterbury.

THe Chief Court of the Archbiſhop, is that of the *Arches*, whereof ſee more in the Chapter of the *Eccleſiaſtical Government of* England.

The *Official*, Principal of the ſame, and Judge of this Court, is ſtiled *Dean* of the *Arches*, and is at preſent Sir *Robert Wiſeman*, Doctor of Laws; who is alſo Vicar-General in the Province of *Canterbury*.

He Sitteth alone without any Aſſeſſors, and Heareth and Determineth all Cauſes, without any Jury of Twelve Men, as is neceſſary in *Common-Law* Courts.

To this Court belongeth an Actuary, a Regiſter and a Beadle.

The Office of the Actuary is to attend the Court, ſet down the Judges Decrees, Regiſter the Acts of the Court, and ſend them in Books to the Rigiſtry. This Office is enjoyed by Doctor *Robert Thomſon*, whoſe Deputy is Mr. *Thomas Tillott*.

The Regiſter of the Court is *John Clement*, Eſq; and Deputy-Regiſter, Mr. *Thomas Smith*, whoſe Office is by himſelf, or Deputy, to attend the Court, receive all Libels or Bills. Allegations, and exhibits of Witneſſes, Files all Sentences, and keeps the Records of the Court.

The Beadle attends the Court, carrieth a Mace before the Judge, and calls the Perſons cited to appear.

Thoſe that are allowed to be Advocates, and

plead in this Court, are all to be Doctors of the *Civil-Law*, in one of the Universities of *England*, who, upon their Petition to the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and his *Flat* obtained, are admitted by the Judge of this Court, upon condition not to practise for one whole year after such admittance.

The manner of their admittance is thus; The two Senior Advocates in their Scarlet Robes, with the Mace before them, conduct them up to the Court, with three low Reverences, and present him with a short *Latine* Speech, and the Rescript of the Archbishop: Then the Oaths of Allegiance, Supremacy, and some other prescribed in the Statute of the Arches, being taken, he is admitted by the Judge, and a place and Seat in the Court assigned unto him, either a *Dextris* or *Sinistris*, which he is always to keep when he Pleads.

The Judge, and all the Advocates in this Court, always wear their Scarlet Robes, with Hoods lined with Taffata, if they be of *Oxford*; or White Minever Furr, if of *Cambridge*; and all round Black Velvet Caps, and the Proctors wear or ought to wear, Hoods lined with Lamb-Skin, if not Graduats; but if Graduats, Hoods proper to the Degree.

According to the Statutes of this Court, all Arguments made by Advocates, and all Petitions made by the Proctors, are to be in the *Latine* Tongue.

All process of this Court, runs in the Name of the Judge, thus, *Robertus Wiseman Miles LL. Dr. Almæ. Curiæ Cant. de Arcubus Lond. Officialis Principalis*; and returnable before him heretofore in *Bow-Church*, now in the *Common Hall* at *Doctors-Commons*.

The

The places and Offices belonging to this Court, are all in the Gift of the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, whose Court it is

Here note, That the next Morning after the Sitting of this Court, the Judge of the Court of Audience *did usually Sit, but since the late Troubles, that Court hath been discontinued.*

The High Court of Admiralty of ENGLAND.

NExt is the Court of *Admiralty*, whereof see more in the Chapter of *Military Government.* *Court of Admiralty*

The present Judge of this Court, is Sir *Leoline Jenkines*, Kt. Doctor of Laws, whose Title is *Supremæ Curiæ Admiralitatis Angliæ locum tenens Judex sive Presidens.* The Writs and Decrees run in the Name of the Lord high Admiral, or Lords Commissioners executing that Office, and are directed to all Vice-Admirals, Justices of Peace, Mayors, Sheriffs, Baliffs, Constables, Marshals, and others, Officers and Ministers of our Soveraign Lord the King, as well within Liberties as without.

To this Court belongs a Register, *Orlando Gee*, Esq; whose Deputy is *Thomas Bedford*, Esq; and a Marshal, who attends the Court, and carries a Silver Oar before the Judge, whereon are the Arms of the King, and the Lord High admiral.

The Lord Admiral hath here his Advocate and Proctor, and all other Advocates and Proctors

are

are Presented by them, and admitted by the Judge.

This Court is held on the same day with the Arches, but in the Afternoon, and heretofore at *St. Margarets-Hill* in *Southwark*; but now in the same *Common-Hall* at *Doctors-Commons*. But the Admiralty Session is still held, for the Tryal of Malefactors and Crimes committed at Sea, at the antient place aforesaid.

The Places and Offices belonging to this Court, are in the Gift of the Lord High Admiral.

The Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

NExt, is another Court belonging to the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, called the *Prerogative-Court*, whereof see more in the Chapter of the *Ecclesiastical Government* of *England*.

The Judge of this Court is the forenamed Sir *Leoline Jenkins*, and his Title here is, *Curiæ Prerogativæ Cant. Magister, Custos, sive Commissarius*.

All Citations and Decrees, run in the Name of the Archbishop.

This Court is kept in the same *Common-Hall* in the Afternoon, next day after the *Arches*, and was heretofore held in the Consistory of *St. Pauls*.

The Judge is attended by a Register, whose Deputy is Mr. *Tho. Welham*, who sets down the Decrees and Acts of the Court, and keeps the Records, all Original Wills and Testaments of Parties dying, having *Bona Notabilia*. *&c.* The place is

commonly called the *Prerogative Office*, now kept in the *Deans Court* near *St. Pauls Church-yard*; where, for a moderate Fee, one may search for, and have a Copy of any such Testament, made since the Rebellion of *Wat Tyler*, and *Jack Straw*, by whom many Records and Writings in several places of *London* were then burnt and destroyed. Under the Register are six Clerks, severally appointed for such and such respective Counties.

The Places belonging to this Court, are in the Gifts of the Archbishop of *Canterbury*.

His Majesties High Court of Deligates.

From the forementioned Courts, Appeals do lye to the Court of *Delegates*, whereof more *Page* 172. the Judges whereof are appointed by the Lord Chancellor, under the Great Seal of *England*, *pro illa vice*, and upon every Cause or Business, there is a new Commission, and new Judges, according to the nature of the Affair or Cause; as sometimes Bishops, Common-Law Judges, Noblemen, Knights, and Civilians, sometimes Bishops and Civilians, and sometimes Common-Law Judges and Civilians, and sometimes Civilians only.

To this Court Belongs a standing Register, and the Court is kept in the same *Common Hall*, in the Afternoon, the day after the *Prerogative*.

The Register of this Court is *Thomas Oughton*, Esq; The

The Citations and Decrees here run in the Kings Name.

From this Court lies no appeal in common course.

But the King of his meer *Prerogative Royal* may, and many times doth grant a Commission of *Review*, under the Broad Seal.

In this Colledge also usually resides the Vicar General, belonging to the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who as he is a Primate, hath the Guardianship of the Spiritualities of every Bishop within his Province, during the vacancy, and executes all Episcopal Power and Jurisdiction by his Vicar-General, who is at present in the Province of *Canterbury*, Sir *Robert Wisman* Kt. Doctor of Laws, aforementioned.

The Arch-Bishop of *York* hath the like Power in his Province, and his Vicar-General is Doctor *Burnel*; he hath also a *Prerogative Court*, where the Judge is Doctor *Levet*.

Note, That either of the Arch-Bishops, and every Bishop, Arch-Deacon, and Dean and Chapter throughout both Provinces of *Canterbury* and *York*, hath a Particular Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, and an Ecclesiastical Court thereto belonging, whereof there is a Judge; which for the most part, is one of the Doctors of the *Civil-Law*; also a Register and Proctors exercent in the same. And that before the Vicar-General and Chancellors of the Bishops, are Triable all Ecclesiastical Causes within their respective Dioceses, except Letters of *Request* be Granted by the Diocesan Bishop, or Ordinary of the Place, to the party, to sue in the Court of *Arches*, which is ordinary.

Note also, That the Vicar Generals, and Chancellors, are appointed by the respect[ive] Archbishop[s]

Archbishops and Bishops, by Letters Patents under their Seal, and confirmed by the Dean and Chapter of the respective Cathedrals.

In like manner *Note*, That every Vice-Admiral hath the Power of keeping Courts, within his Jurisdiction, touching such Affairs as belong to the same.

Note, That the *Civil-Law* Terms begin, and end not much different from the Terms at *Westminster*; and in every Term there are several Court-days, in every of these Courts, which for the most part are fixt and known by preceding *Holy-days*, or *Saints-days*, and the rest are appointed *ad arbitrium Judicis*.

The Names of the Doctors *or* Advocates, *exercent in these Courts are.*

SIR *Thomas Exton*, Kt. Doctor of Laws, His Majesties Advocate-General, and Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *London*.

Sir *Richard Lloyd*, Kt. Doctor of Laws, Advocate-General to the Lord High Admiral of *England*, and Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *Durham*, and to the Lord Bishop of *Landaffe*.

Doctor *John Pepys*.

Sir *Timothy Baldwin*, Kt. Doctor of Laws, and Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *Hereford*, and to the Lord Bishop of *Worcester*.

Doctor *Henry Ashworth*, Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *Oxon*.

Doctor *Thomas Bourchier*, Professor of the Civil-Law in *Oxford*.

Doctor

Doctor *Edward Masters*, Chancellor of *Exon.*
Doctor *George Wake.*
Sir *Ellis Leighton*, Kt. Doctor of Laws.
Sir *Edward Low*, Kt. Doctor of Law, one of the Masters in *Chancery*, and Chancellor of *Salisbury.*
Doctor *William Trumball*, Chancellor of *Rochester.*
Doctor *Henry Falconberg*, Secretary to his Grace the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and Chancellor of *St. Davids.*
Doctor *Thomas Pinfold*, Chancellor of *Peterborough.*
Doctor *Richard Raines*, Chancellor of *Coventry* and *Lichfield.*
Doctor *Edward Chamberlain.*
Doctor *Thomas Bigges*, Chancellor of *Chicheſter.*
Doctor *William Oldys.*
Doctor *William Foſter*, Chancellor of *Lincoln.*
Doctor *Charles Perrot.*
Doctor *John Edisbury.*
Doctor *Joſeph Taylor.*
Doctor *Joſeph Harvey.*
Doctor *Charles Hedges.*
Doctor *Charles Davenant.*
Doctor *Stephen Brice.*
Doctor *Robert Pepper*, Chancellor of *Norwich.*
Doctor *Fiſher Littleton.*
Doctor *Henry Newton.*
Doctor *George Oxindon.*
Doctor *John St. John.*
Doctor *Bayley*, Chancellor of *Bath* and *Wells.*
Doctor *Wainwright*, Chancellor of *Cheſter.*
Doctor *Jones*, Chancellor of *Briſtol.*
Doctor *Penington*, Chancellor of *Bangor.*
Doctor *Powel*, Chancellor of *St. Aſaph.*
Rowland Nichols, B. D. Chancellor of *Carliſle.*
Doctor *George Brampſton.*
Doctor *James Fulwood.*

The

The Proctors or Procurators belonging to the Courts aforementioned, are persons that exhibit their Proxies for their Clients, and make themselves Parties for them; and Draw, and give in Pleas, or Libels, and Allegations in behalf of their Clients; produce the Witnesses, prepare the Causes for Sentence, and attend the Advocates with the Proceedings.

List of the Proctors Names, who also are exercent in the said Courts.

Samuel Francklin Esq; His Majesties Procurator-General.

Mr. *John Mayer*,
Mr. *Thomas Swallow*.
Mr. *Ralph Suckley*,
Mr. *Everard Exton*,
Mr. *Henry Smith*.
Mr. *Charles Tucker*.
Mr. *William Cole*,
Mr. *John Hill*.
Mr. *Richard Newcourt*.
Mr. *Thomas Smith*,
Mr. *Thomas Burt*.
Mr. *Francis Nixon*.
Mr. *Robert Chapman*,
Mr. *Thomas Tillot*.
Mr. *Thomas Swallow*, Jun.
Mr. *Peter Barret*,
Mr. *Godfrey Lee*.
Mr. *Thomas Rock*.
Mr. *Samuel Wiseman*.
Mr. *John Hungerford*.
Mr. *John Miller*,
Mr. *Thomas Shepherd*.
Mr. *Keate Walter*.
Mr. *Owen Wyn*.
Mr. *Thomas Broadruk*,
Mr. *Edward Shaw*.
Mr. *John Lovel*,
Mr. *Joseph Kerby*,
Mr. *Richard Martyn*,
Mr. *Thomas Champante*,
Mr. *Stephen Hill*.
Mr. *John Roberts*,
Mr. *Robert Baiscave*.

These are also admitted by the *Fiat* of the Archbishop, introduced by the two Senior Proctors, and are allowed to Practise immediately after their admission; they wear Black Robes, and Hoods lined with White Furr; taking the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, &c.

Of

Of the Colledge of Physicians LONDON.

Colledge of Physicians.

AMongst other excellent Institutions in the City of *London*, there is a Colledge, or Corporation of Physicians, who, by Charter and Acts of Parliament of *Henry* the Eighth, and since his Reign, have certain Priviledges, which by no Man, though a Graduate in Physick, of *Oxford* or *Cambridge*, may, without Licence under the said Colledge-Seal, practise Physick in *London*, or within seven miles of this City (nor in any other part of *England*, in case he hath not taken any Degree in *Oxford* or *Cambridge*.) Whereby also they can administer an Oath, Fine, and Imprison any Offenders, and that, and divers other particulars, can make By-Laws, purchase Lands, *&c.* Whereby they have Authority to search all the Shops of Apothecaries in and about *London*, to see if their Drugs and Compositions are wholsome, and well made; whereby they are freed from all troublesome Offices, as to serve upon Juries, to be Constable, to keep Watch and Ward, to bear Arms or provide Arms or Ammunition, *&c.* Any Member of that Colledge may practise Surgery, if he please, not only in *London*, but in any part of *England*.

This Society had antiently a Colledge in *Knight-Rider street*, the Gift of Dr. *Linacre*, Physician to King *Henry* the Eighth; since which a House and Ground was purchased by the Society of Physicians, at the end of *Amen Street*, whereon the ever famous Doctor *Harvey*, *Ann* 1632.

52. did erect at his own proper charge, a gnificent Structure, both for Library and a blick Hall, for the meeting of the ſeveral mbers of the Society, endowed the ſame h his whole Inheritance, which he reſigned while he was yet living, and in health, part which he aſſigned for an Anniverſary Ha-gue, to commemorate all their Benefactors, exhort others to follow their good Exam-, and to provide a plentiful Dinner for the rthy Company.

Anno 1666. This goodly Edifice could not ape the fury of that dreadful Fire, and that ound being but a Leaſe, the preſent Fellows this Colledge, have purchaſed, with their n Moneys, a fair piece of Ground in *Warwick* e, whereon they have raiſed a very Magni-nt Edifice.

The Colledge have collected a conſiderable n of Moneys for erecting alſo a Noble ilding for containing that excellent Library Books, given them by the late Marquiſs of *hester*, who was a Member of this lledge.

Of this Colledge there is a Preſident, Four enſors, and Eight Elects, who are all principal embers of the Society, and out of whom, one choſen every year to preſide.

The Four Cenſors of the Colledge have, by eir Charter, Authority to Survey, Correct, nd Govern all Phyſicians, or others, that ſhall ractiſe in *London*, or within ſeven miles of the me; to Fine, Amerce, and Impriſon any of em, as they ſhall ſee Cauſe.

An

An Exact List of the Names of the present Members of the Kings Colledge of Physicians in LONDON.

FELLOWS.

Sir *George Ent*, Kt. President.

Dr. *Thomas Coxe.*
Sir *Cha. Scarborough* Kt. Med. Reg. Prim.
Dr. *Tho. Witherly*, Med. Reg. & Censor.
Dr. *Sam. Collins* Senior Regist.
Dr. *Walter Charleton.*
Dr. *Geo. Rogers* Treasurer.
} Electors.

Dr. *Edm. Dickenson* Med. Reg.
Dr. *Luke Rugely.*
Sir *William Petty*, Kt.
Dr. *Zurishaddy Lang.*
Dr. *Peter Berwick.*
Dr. *Sam. Collins* Junior.
Dr. *Rob. Brady*, Med. Reg. & Professor Reg. Cantabr.
Dr. *John Packer.*
Dr. *Thomas Allen.*
Dr. *Nathaniel Hodges.*
Sir. *Tho. Milington.*
Dr. *John Lewson.*
Dr. *Elisha Coych.*
Dr. *Humphrey Brook.*
Dr. *John Atfield*, Censor.
Dr. *John Downes.*
Dr. *William Crowne.*
Dr. *Edward Brown* Censor.
Dr. *Thomas Short.*
Dr. *Josiah Clark.*
Dr. *Richard Lower.*
Dr. *Richard Torless.*
Dr. *Samuel Mauric.*
Dr. *Thomas Alvey* Censor.
Dr. *James Rusine.*
Dr. *Richard Vaubam.*
Dr. *Edward Hulse.*
Dr. *Richard Morton.*
Dr. *Thomas Novel.*
Dr. *Charles Goodall.*
Dr. *Phineas Fouke.*
Dr. *Andrew Clench.*
Dr. *William Dawkins.*
Dr. *Wal*

Walter Harris.
William Briggs.
Walter Mills.
Edward Tyson.

Candidates.

William Marshall.
Richard Robinson.
Frederick Slear.
Richard Darnelly.
John Bateman.
William Johnson.
William Dawes.
Thomas Gill.
Palmer.
Harrison.

norary Fellows.

William Langham. Kt.
John Bidgood.
William Deuton,
Thomas Timme.
John Clark.
Otwell Meverel.
Robert Feilding.
Theodore de Vaux, Kt.
Michael Carter.
Thomas More.
Michael Stanley.
Walter Needham.
Henry Paman.

Dr. White.
Dr. Nicholas Barebone.
Dr. Robert Witty.
Dr. John Windbank.
Dr. William Stokeham.
Dr. William Burnet.
Dr. Edmond King.
Dr. Henry Sampson.
Dr. Daniel Coxe.
Dr. Nehemiah Grew.
Dr. John Masters.
Dr. Thomas Gibson.
Dr. Christop. Lovemorley
Dr. Francis Bernard.
Dr. John Jones.

Licentiates.

Mr. Simon Welman.
Dr. Thomas Sidenham.
Dr. John Feake.
Mr. Richard Brown.
Dr. George How.
Mr. Jeremiah Butts.
Mr. Edward Bell.
Dr. Praise Watson.
Mr. Isaac Chauncery.
Dr. Christopher Crelle.
Mr. John Martin.
Dr. Lewis Levasseur.
Dr. Philip Guide.
Dr. John Gronevelt.
Dr. Joshua Palmer.
Mr. Martin Lister.

Note, That upon the Death of the President, the Eldest Fellow is always *Præses Natus*, and executeth

excecuteth the Place of President, with power till the next Election. So Dr. *Whistler* late President being dead, Sir *George Ent* immediately succeeded, and acts in all things as President till *Michaelmas*, which always is the time of Election.

This Colledge doth chiefly consist of Fellows and *Candidates*; when any Fellow dyes, or leaves this City, the next Candidate succeeds to make up the number of Fellows which is always to be Forty, besides the Kings Physicians.

These, before their Admission, are Examined by the President and Censors, three several times, with much strictness and care in all parts of Physick.

The *Honorary-Fellows* are admitted so into the Colledge, as to enjoy the Priviledges thereof, and to be called to Publick Anatomy-Meetings, but are not called to the Colledge upon any days of Business, or ever consulted in any affairs that relate to its Government. This Title of Honorary was first bestowed on some worthy Physicians, unwilling or unable to come in by the right line of Candidates.

The *Licentiates* likewise enjoy the Priviledges of the Colledge, but are exempted altogether from any part of the Government. They are such, as being Aliens born, or having not taken Degree of a Doctor, or not sufficiently Learned are judged unfit to be received into the number of Fellows, or Candidates, yet because they may be serviceable to the publick, and do good at least, in some kind of Diseases; they are, after due Examination, and Approbation of the President and Censors, permitted, or Licensed to Practise.

Antiently the usual Fee of a Doctor was 20 and one that had not taken that Degree 10 l. pre-

…t there is no certain Rule: but ſome that …eminent have received in Fees yearly two or …e thouſand pounds, and purchaſed great E…: which in other Countreys is very rare.
…ſides the worthy perſons mentioned in the …above, there are divers Phyſicians that have …Practice in *London*, although they never …any Licence, which is connived at by the …dge; and ſo is the too much Practice of …ſts, *Mountebanks*, pretended *Chymiſts*, *A…caries*, *Chyrurgeons*, *Wiſe Women*, &c. In …h piece of folly, the *Engliſh* ſurpaſs all the …ons of Chriſtendom.
…d yet by the Law of *England*, if one who …Phyſician or Chyrurgeon, or not expreſly …ed to Practiſe, ſhall take upon him a Cure, …his Patient die under his Hand; this is Fe… in the perſon preſuming ſo to do.

Of the Colledge of Heralds.

NOt far from the Colledge of *Doctors-Com…mons*, ſtood the Colledge of *Heralds*, a …part of which is now Re-built; (that is, of …as are to be Meſſengers of War and Peace, …are skilful in Deſcents, Pedigrees, and …ts of Armories) an antient Houſe, built by …*Stanley*, Earl of *Derby*, who Married …Mother of King *Henry* VII. and beſtowed …Queen *Mary* on the Kings Heralds, and Pur…vants at Arms for ever, to the end that they …their Succeſſors, might dwell together, (if …ſo pleaſed) and Aſſemble, Confer, and Agree

Agree for the good Government of their
culty; and that their Records might there
safely preserved, &c.

They were made a Colledge or Corpor
by Charter of King *Richard* the III, and
him had several Priviledges granted unto t
as to be free from Subsidies, Tolls, and all t
blesome Offices of the Kingdom.

Afterwards another Charter of Privile
was granted unto the Society by King E
the Sixth, in the third year of his Reign.

Of this Collegiate-Society are First,

Three, stiled *Reges Armorum Angl*
Kings of Arms.
Six Heralds at Arms, and
Four Pursuivants at Arms.

Kings at Arms.

Amongst the Kings at Arms, the first and P
cipal is called *Garter*, instituted by King
the Fifth, whose Office is to attend the Kin
of the *Garter* at their Solemnities, and to
shal the Solemnities at the Funerals of all
Higher Nobility of *England*, to advertise t
that are chosen of their new Election, to
on them to be installed at *Windsor*, to cause t
Garter. Arms to be hung up upon their Seats there,
carry the *Garter* to Kings and Princes bey
the Seas; for which purpose, he was wont to
joyned in Commission with some principal P
of the Realm, &c.

Clarencieux.

The next is *Clarencieux*, so called from t
Duke of *Clarence*, to whom he first belong
for *Lionel*, third Son to *Edward* the T
marrying the Daughter and Heir of the Ea
Ulster in *Ireland*, had with her the Hono

Clare in the County of *Thomond*; whereupon he was afterwards created Duke of *Clarence*, or the Territory about *Clare*; which Dukedom escheating to King *Edward* the Fourth, by the death of his Brother, *George* Duke of *Clarence*, he made this Herald, who properly belonged to that Duke, a King at Arms, and named him *Clarencieux* in *French*, and *Clarentius* in *Latine*. His Office is to Marshal and dispose the Funerals of all the lower Nobility, as Baronets, Knights, Esquires, and Gentlemen on the South-side of *Trent*, and therefore sometime called *Surroy*, or *Southroy*.

The third King at Arms is *Norroy*, or *North-roy*, whose Office is to do the like on all the North-side of *Trent*. *Norroy.*

The two last are called *Provincial Heralds*, *England* being by them divided into two Provinces.

These by Charter have power to visit Noblemens Families, to set down their Pedigrees, to distinguish their Arms, to appoint Men their Arms or Ensigns, and, with *Garter*, to direct the Heralds.

The six Heralds, antiently belonging properly to Dukes, have been sometimes named *Dukes at Arms*, and are thus called and ranked: *Heralds.*

1. *Windsor*,	4. *Somerset*,
2. *Richmond*,	5. *York*,
3. *Chester*,	6. *Lancaster*.

Whose Office was antiently to attend Dukes in Marshal Executions: Now they are to wait at Court, attend publick Solemnities, proclaim

War and Peace, &c. thence perhaps named *Heralds*, from two *German* Words, *Heare* and *Healt*, that is, the Armies Champion, to denounce War, or offer Peace; as the *Feciales* of the *Romans* did, and from hence probably seven *Danish* Kings, and some Kings of *Norway*, and of *Sueden*, and some of *England*, before the Conqueſt, have had the name of *Harold*, which is all one, (ſaith *Verſtegan*) with *Herald*.

Purſuivants.

Of theſe Heralds in *England* there were antiently many, and ſo likewiſe of *Purſuivants*, whereof at preſent there are but Four, thus named,

1. *Rouge Croſſe*,
2. *Rouge Dragon*,
3. *Portcullice*,
4. *Blewmantle*.

from ſuch Badges heretofore worn by them, as it is thought.

The ſervice of theſe, and of the Heralds, and of the whole Colledge, is uſed in Marſhalling and ordering Coronations, Marriages, Chriſtnings, Funerals, Interviews, Feaſts of Kings and Princes, Cavalcades, Shews, Juſts, Tournaments, Combats before the Conſtable and Marſhal, &c. Alſo they take care of the Coats of Arms, of the Genealogies of the Nobility and Gentry; briefly, whatſoever concerns Honour is their care and ſtudy; they are *Tanquam Sacrorum Cuſtodes, & Templi Honoris Æditui.*

All theſe receive annual ſtipends out of the Kings *Exchequer*. They are all to be Gentlemen at leaſt; and the ſix Heralds are expreſly made Eſquires by the King, when they are created Heralds.

Antiently the Kings of Arms were created, and ſolemnly Crowned by the Kings of *England* themſelves, and the Heralds and Purſuivants had their Creation

Creation from the Kings Hand: but of latter times the Earl-Marſhal hath had a ſpecial Commiſſion for every particular Creation, to do all that was done before by the King.

Creation of the Kings of Arms.

For the Creating and Crowning of *Garter* King of Arms, there are firſt to be provided a Sword and Book, whereon to take a Solemn Oath; then a Gilt Crown, a Collar of SS's, a Bowl of Wine, which Bowl is the Fee of the new Created King: alſo a Coat of Arms of Velvet richly Embroidered. His Creation is on this manner: Firſt, he kneels down before the Earl-Marſhal, and laying his Hand on the Book and Sword, another King of Arms reads the Oath, which being taken, and the Book and Sword, next are read the Letters Pattents of his Office; during which, the Earl-Marſhal pours the Wine on his Head, gives him the name of *Garter*, then puts on him the Coat of Arms and Collar of SS's, and the Crown on his Head.

The Oath is to Obey, Firſt, the Supream Head of the moſt Noble Order of the Garter, and then the Noble Knights of that Order, in ſuch things as belong to his Office: to enquire diligently of all the Noble and Notable Acts of every Knight of the Order, and therefore to certifie the Regiſter of that Order, that he may Record the ſame, and to give notice to the King, and the Knights of the Order, of the death of any of that Society: To have an exact Knowledge of all the Nobility, to inſtruct Heralds and Purſuivants in doubts concerning the Office of Arms; to eſchew and avoid all perſons of ill reputation; to be more ready to excuſe, than to blame any Noble Perſon, unleſs called by Authority to witneſs againſt them, &c. This Officer hath a double Salary, double to the two other Kings, and hath moreover Fees at the

Instalments; yearly Wages given by the Knights of the Garter, hath their uppermost Garment at their Instalments, &c.

The two Provincial Kings of Arms, *Clarencieux*, and *Norroy*, are Created by Letters Patents, a Book, a Sword, &c. as *Garter*, and with almost the same Ceremonies.

Creation of the Heralds. A Herald at Arms is also Created with the like Ceremony, except the Coronet; only his Coat of Arms must be Sattin, Embroidered and enricht with Gold, and must be brought in with two *Heralds*, as the Kings of Arms are by two Kings of Arms.

They take a solemn Oath to be true to the King, to be serviceable to Gentlemen, to keep secrets of Knights, Esquires, Ladies, and Gentelwomen; to assist distressed Gentlemen and Gentlewomen, Widows and Virgins; to avoid Taverns, Dicing, and Whore-houses, &c. Pur-

Of Pursuivants. suivants at Arms are created also by Letters Patents, a Book, a Bowl of Wine, and a Coat of Arms of Damask, and to be brought in, as the Heralds, before the Earl Marshal, or his Deputy; and to swear in solemn manner to be true to the King, to be servicable to all Christians, to be secret and sober, to be more ready to commend than to blame, to be humble, lowly &c.

Here it may not be improper to set down the manner of obtaining a Coat of Arms.

The Person who desires Arms, first applys himself to the Earl-Marshal (to whom this Office is subordinate) by Petition, on this Manner.

To His Grace Henry *Duke of* Norfolk, *Earl Marshal of* England, *&c.*
The humble Petition of A. B.

Sheweth,
That your Petitioner being desirous to bear Arms, and humbly hopes himself qualified for it, being (*then Shows both the Reasons of his Pretensions and his Qualifications*) as may appear by the annexed Certificate.

Therfore your Petitioner humbly prays your Graces Order to the Kings at Arms for the devising and granting such Bearings as your Lordship shall think fit to allow of.
And your Petitioner, &c.

The Cercificate runs thus.

Wee C. D. *and* E. F. *do humbly certifie that* A. B. *hath long lived in the County of* —— *and hath therein a competent Estate to support a Gentleman, that he hath been truly Loyal the whole course of his life,* &c. Witness our hands, and Seals, *&c.*

Upon his Graces approbation of this, an Order, by his Grace, is sent, directing *Garter* King at Arms, and one of the other Kings at Arms, being of the Province where the Person desiring Arms resides; In Obedience to that Order they devise, and with his Graces Approbation, a Grant is prepared; In the margin whereof the Coat is blasoned in Colours. The Grants have formerly been in *French*, but of late are in *English*, and run thus.

Be it known to all Persons whom these Presents may concern, That we Sir William Dugdale *Knight, Garter, Principal King at Arms, and Sir* Thomas St. George *Knight, Norroy King at Arms, do grant*

unto A. B. *the Arms here ſpecified in the Margin, by the Order of His Grace* Henry *Duke of* Norfolk, *Earl Marſhal of* England, *and we do hereby allow the ſaid* A. B. &c. *and that at their Perils none do preſume to bear the ſame.*

The greateſt part of this Colledge, is ſince the late dreadful Fire Rebuilt, and the Library now kept there, being upon *St. Bennets Hill*, near *Doctors-Commons*, *London*, where are ſome Officers of Arms always attending to ſatisfie Comers touching Deſcents, Pedigrees, Coats of Arms, *&c.* as was formerly done at the forementioned Houſe there; which Work hath been thus far carried on at the Charge of ſeveral of the Nobility, Gentry, and the Members of this Corporation, and (it is hoped) may in a ſhort time, by the bountiful Contributions of all Men that have any ſenſe of Honor, be compleated, to the Glory of this City and Kingdom.

All the Members of this Colledge being the Kings Sworn Servants in Ordinary: the Reader may find a Liſt of their Names in the Firſt Part, *about the Kings Court: which are here alſo exhibited in due Order, being a true Catalogue of their Names and Offices as they now ſtand.*

KINGS.

Sir *William Dugdale*, Kt. *Garter.*
Sir *Henry St. George*, Kt. *Clarencieux.*
Sir *Thomas St. George*, Kt. *Norroy.*

HERALDS.

Robert Deveniſh, Eſq; *York.*
John Dugdale, Eſq; *Windſor*

Francis

Francis Sandford, Esq; *Lancaster.*
Henry Dethick, Esq; *Richmond.*
Thomas May, Esq; *Chester.*
Francis Burghil, Esq; *Somerset.*

PURSUIVANTS.

Thomas Holdford, Gent. *Portcullis.*
John Gibbon, Gent. *Blewmantle.*
Henry Ball, Gent. *Rouge-Croix.*
Gregory King, Gent. *Rouge Dragon.*

Gresham-Colledge.

WIthin the walls of *London* is also seated a Colledge, built by the fore-mentioned worthy Person Sir *Thomas Gresham*, and endowed in manner following: After he had built the *Royal Exchange*, he gave the Revenue, thereof, the one Moity to the Mayor and Commonalty of *London*, and their Successors; and the other Moity to the Company of Mercers in Truft, that the Mayor and Aldermen should find in all time to come, four able Persons to read within this Colledge, Divinity, Geometry, Astronomy, and Musick, and to allow to each of them, beside their fair Lodging, 50*l.* a year, and that the Company of Mercers should find three more able Men, to Read Civil Law, Physick, and Rhetorick, and to Allow to each one of them, besides fair Lodgings, 50*l.* a year. And that these several Lecturers should read in Term-time, every day in the Week, (except Sundays) Aforenoon in *Latine*, and Afternoon

The Founder.

Lectures read in this Colledge.

Salary.

the same in *English*: the Musick-Lecture to be read only in *English*.

The Professors or Fellows of this Colledge have ever been, and still are Persons of the choicest parts, and are at present these that follow: For Divinity, Mr. *Giffard*; for Astronomy, Dr. *Pope*; for Geometry, Mr. *Robert Hook*; who also hath a Mechanick Lecture for Natural Philosophy, lately instituted by Sir *John Cutler*, yet living, with a Salary of 50 *l. per annum*, to be Read at the time and place where the Royal Society shall meet. Next the Musick Lecturer, is Sir *Thomas Banes*; for Civil Law, Doctor *Clark*; for Physick, Dr. *Goddard*; and for Rhetorick, Mr. *Jencks*.

Divers other worthy Works were done by the most Noble Citizen, Sir *Thomas Gresham*, as can testifie his Alms-houses in *Broadstreet*, the considerable Sums of Money distributed quarterly for Ever, to Five Prisons and four Hospitals in and about this City.

In this Colledge meets that Society of Learned, and Ingenious men, so famous o're the World, called the Royal Society, of which a particular account is given, at the end of this Book.

Sion-Colledge.

By whom founded.

THere is also within *London*, another called *Sion Colledge*, Founded by *Thomas White* Doctor in Divinity, for the use of the Clergy of *London*, and of the Liberties thereof; and a part thereof to be for twenty poor People: to perform all which, he gave 3000 *l.* and for the main-

maintenance of those Poor, he settled 120 *l.* a year for ever, and 40 *l* a year for a Sermon, in *Latine*, at the beginning of every Quarter, and a plentiful Dinner for all the Clergy that shall then meet there. In this Colledge is a fair spacious Library, built by *John Symson*, Rector of *St. Olaves Heart-street*, and one of the said Doctor *White*'s Executors, and by the Bounty of divers Benefactors, this Library hath been well furnished with Books, chiefly such as are useful for Divines. This Colledge felt the Rage of the late Fire, but is now repaired again. *Endowment.*

The Charter-House.

A Little without the Walls stands another Colledge, or Collegiate-House, called antiently the *Chartreuse*; now corruptly the *Charter-House*, it being heretofore a Covent of *Carthusian Monks*, in French, *des Chartreux*. This Colledge, now called *Suttons Hospital*, consists of a Master or Governour, at Present *William Erskine*, Esq; a Chaplain, and several other Officers; also a Master and Usher to instruct Forty four Scholars; besides Fourscore decayed Gentlemen, Souldiers and Merchants, who have all a plentiful maintenance of Diet, Lodging, Cloaths and Physick, *&c.* and live all together in a Collegiate manner, with much cleanness and neatness, and the 44 Scholars have not only necessaries whilst they are here Taught, but if they become fit for the Universities, there is also unto each one, out of the yearly Revenues of this Colledge, 20 *l.* yearly and duly *Several Officers.*

paid for Eight years after they come to the Universſity, and to others fitter for Trades, there is allowed a conſiderable ſum of Money to bind them Apprentices. There are moreover all ſorts of Officers expedient for ſuch a Society, as Phyſician, Apothecary, Steward, Cooks, Butlers, &c. who have all competent Salaries. This vaſt Revenue, and Princely Foundation, was the ſole Gift of *Thomas Sutton*, Eſq; a *Lincolnſhire* Gentleman, and a Proteſtant, and is ſuppoſed to be ſo great, as cannot be paralleld by the Charity of any one Subject in *Europe*, notwithſtanding the great boaſts of the *Roman Catholicks*. The Houſe Coſt him at firſt Thirteen thouſand pounds, and the fitting up for this purpoſe about ſeven thouſand pounds more, in all, 20000 *l.* and was endowed by him with 4000 *l. per annum*, which is ſince improved to near 6000 *l. per annum*. The Founder died the 12*th* day of *December* 1611. and this his Foundation hath been ever ſince kept intire, and maintained by its own Revenue, without admitting any other Addition of Charity to it, and was of ſuch high Account, as it was thought fit, that, by the Kings Letters Patents under the Great Seal, divers Perſons of the higheſt Dignity and Quality in Church and State, ſhould always be the Overſeers and Regulators of this Society: Their number is to be Sixteen, and all Vacancies ſupplied by the Election of the remaining Governours.

By whom founded

Endowment.

The ſeveral Names of the preſent Governours of the Charter-Houſe, *are,*

William Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury.*
Francis Lord *North*, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of *England.*
Arthur, Earl of *Angleſey.*
George, Duke of *Buckingham.*
James Duke of *Monmouth.*
James Duke of *Ormond.*
Henry Earl of *Arlington*, Lord Chamberlain.
John Earl of *Bridgwater.*
William Earl of *Craven.*
Thomas Earl of *Danby.*
Henry, Lord Biſhop of *London.*
George, Lord Biſhop of *Wincheſter.*
Lord Biſhop of *Rocheſter.*
Henry Coventry, Eſq;
William Erſkin, Eſq; the Maſter.

The Principal Officers of the ſaid Houſe, are,

Mr. *John Patrick*, Chaplain.
Dr. *Walter Needham*, Phyſician.
Mr. *William Lightfoot*, Regiſter.
Robert Paine, Eſq; Receiver.
Mr. *Richard Spour*, Auditor.
Mr. *Thomas Walker*, Schoolmaſter.
Mr. *William Boulter*, Uſher.
Mr. *Daniel Aldridge*, Reader.
Mr. *Nicholas Love*, Organiſt.

St.

St. Pauls School.

BEsides, there are in *London* divers Endowed Schools, which in *France* would be ſtiled Colledges; as *St. Paul's* School, founded 1512, by *John Collet*, Doctor of Divinity, and Dean of *St. Pauls*, for 153 Children to be taught there *gratis*; for which purpoſe he appointed a Maſter a Sub maſter, or Uſher, and a Chaplain, with large Stipends for ever, committing the overſights thereof to the Maſters, Wardens, and Aſſiſtants of the Mercers in *London*; for his Father *Henry Collet*, ſometime Lord Mayor of *London*, was of the Mercers Company. This famous School was alſo lately burnt down, and is now re-edified in a far more magnificent, commodious, and beautiful manner; the worthy Maſters thereof, are Dr. *Thomas Gale*, Mr. *Fox*, and Mr. *Farmer*.

The Founder.

School Maſters.

Other remarkable things in the City of London.

There are in *London*, divers others Endowed Schools, as *Merchant-Taylors*, *Mercers-Chappel*, *&c.* a particular Account whereof, the deſigned brevity of this Treatiſe will not admit.

It would alſo make this Book too much ſwell, to give an Account of the many richly Endowed Hoſpitals, Alms-Houſes, Work-Houſes, or Houſes of Correction as that antient Hoſpital of *Chriſt Church*, *St. Thomas's* Hoſpital in *Southwark*; *Bridewel*, firſt built by King *Henry* the VIII, for the Reception of the Emperor, *Charles* the V, and divers others; alſo the many ſtately built Taverns, Inns, and Coffee-houſes, ſome whereof ſurpaſs all others in Foreign parts; and are worthy to be viewed by curious Travellers, who may alſo find it worthy their pains, to remark

ark the several spacious well-built Theaters, hich for variety of Scenes, excellent Actors, anguage, Designs, Musick, &c are hardly to be qualled: Moreover, they may observe the any fair Market-places, abundantly furnish-d with all variety of Victuals four times eve-y week, the weekly Horse-Fairs, the great com-odiousness of Hackney-Coaches, of Sedans, f Boats, &c.

The mighty chargeable and beautiful Work, endring Navigable the *Fleet* Brook, or Ditch, om the River *Thames* up to *Holborn-Bridge*, the rious Stone-Bridges over it, the many huge aults on each side thereof, to Treasure up *ew-Castle*-Coals, for the use of the Poor. *Fleet-Brook.*

The costly new Tower of *Bow-Church*, which or Solidity, Beauty, and a Ring of Bells, is now robably one of the best in *England*. It rises in he middle of *Cheapside*, and is composed of four of the Orders of Building, which shews the rare invention of the Architect. The whole height of this Tower from the Ground, being 225 Foot, and yet is but half so high as the intended Dome of St. *Pauls* Cathedral is designed to be. *Bow-Steeple.*

The neatly wrought Conduit in the Market-place, at the West end of *Lumbard-street*, where-upon is placed a very magnificent Statue of King *Charles* the Second on Horseback, tramp-ling upon an Enemy, all in excellent White Marble, at the sole Cost and Charges of that worthy Citizen and Alderman of *London*, Sir *Robert Viner*, Knight and Baronet. *Statue of the King in Stock-Market.*

But more especially that exquisite Statue of his present Majesty, King *Charles* the *Second*, newly Erected in the middle of the Royal *Exchange*, at the Charge of the Society of Mer-chant Adventurers of *England*. 'Tis done with great Beauty and Spirit, in the antient *Roman* Habit *Kings Statue in the Royal Exchange.*

Habit of their *Cæsars*, with a Wreath of Laurel on the Head, ſtanding upon a Pedeſtal, ſeven foot high; on three ſides whereof are curiouſly cut on three Eſcocheons, firſt the Arms of *England* and *France* quartered, 2. Of *Scotland*. 3. Of *Ireland*, each ſupported by a *Cupid*, and on the Fourth ſide is the following Inſcription.

Carolo II, *Cæſari Britanico*;
Patriæ Patri;
Regum Optimo, Clementiſſimo, Auguſtiſſimo;
Generis Humani Deliciis;
Utriuſque Fortunæ Victori;
Pacis Europæ Arbitro
Marium Domino ac Vindici,
Societas Mercatorum Aventur. Angliæ,
Quæ per CCCC *jam propre Annos*,
Regia Benignitate floret,
Fidei intemeratæ, & Gratitudinis æternæ
Hoc Teſtimonium
Venerabunda poſſuit.
Anno ſalutis Humanæ MDCLXXXIV.

The whole is made of White Marble, ſomewhat bigger than the Life, and is the Workmanſhip of the famous Carver, and Statuary, Mr. *Grinlin Gibbons*, that Glory of our Nation, not only for his Carving in Wood, for which he is deſervedly admired all over *Europe*, and to which nothing of Antiquity, in that kind, now to be ſeen is comparable, as his Works at *Windſor*, and elſewhere teſtifie; but likewiſe for his rare performances in Braſs and Marble, for which, amongſt all Men of Skill and Judgment, in thoſe ingenious Arts, he has acquired the Reputation of equalling, if not ſurpaſſing the moſt fam'd *Italian* Maſters.

Ano-

Another Statue is set up in one of the Niches of the same Exchange, of the late King *Charles* the First, there, as may be supposed, whence the Rebels had impiously pull'd down his Statue in the former Exchange which was burnt. The Inscription under this is, *Statue of K. Charles the First.*

ΕΙΚΩΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΙΚΗ
Serenissimi ac Religiosissimi Principis,
CAROLI PRIMI,
Angliæ, Scociæ, Franciæ, & Hiberniæ Regis,
Fidei Defensoris.
Bis Martyris, (in Corpore & Effigie)
Impiis Rebellium manibus ex hoc loco deturbata, & con-
Anno. Dom. 1647. *(fracta,*
Restituta, & hic denium collocata,
Anno Dom. 1683.
Gloria Martyrii, *qui te fregêre* Rebelles,
Non potuêre Ipsum *quem voluêre* Deum.

There are other Statues worthy to be taken notice of, particularly that at *Charing-Cross*, also of the late King *Charles* the First on Horseback, bigger than the Life; both Figures done in Brass, standing on a high Pedestal of White Marble, curiously adorned with Trophies of War, and all compassed about with Iron Rails. This excellent piece of Work, had also suffered the despight of the Rebels, having been pull'd down, and sold by them to a Brasier in *Holborn*, for the rate of old Brass, by the pound weight, who preserved it intire till his Majesties happy Restauration. It was done by an admirable Artist, Monsieur *La Seur*, who made that magnificent Brazen Monument, in King *Henry* the Seventh's Chappel, for the Duke of *Buckingham*, who was murdered by *Felton*. *Statue at* Charing-Cross.

The design also of that Fountain in the middle *Fountain in* Kings Square.

dle of *King's Square* in *Soe Hoe* Fields Buildings, deserves observation, where on a high Pedestal, is his present Majesties Statue, and at his Feet lye the Representations of the four principal Rivers of *Enlgand*, pouring out their Waters into the Cistern, *viz. Thames*, *Trent* or *Humber*, *Tine*, and *Severn*, with Subscriptions under each.

Statue of King James. The Worshipful Company of Cloath-workers, upon the Kings gracious renewing their Charter, have obtained leave of his Majesty to Erect the Statue of his Grandfather King *James*, in another Nich in the Royal *Exchange*, and have since agreed with Mr. *Gibbons* for the speedy making it. So that 'tis hoped we may again see all those Niches filled by degrees with the magnificent Statues of our Kings, as formerly they have been.

The Obelisk in Cheapside. And that piece of Workmanship designed, and begun to be Erected by the City, at the West end of *Cheapside*, where before the Fire of *London*, stood the *Church* of *St. Michael* in the *Querne*. It is to be (if finished, as was intended) an *Obelisk*, or *Guglio* upon a Pedestal; the height whereof to be 160 Foot, and made in imitation of those antient ones which formerly adorned old *Rome*, and stood in the *Circus Neronianus*, the *Circus Agonalis*, &c. and several of them now to be seen there in *Rome*, particularly, those before the Church of St. *John* of *Lateran*, St. *Peters*, *Santa Maria Maggiore*, *Santa Maria del Popolo*, and others, having been taken out of old Ruines, and there set up, about a hundred years ago, by Pope *Sixtus Quintus*, that great Restorer of Antiquity. And lastly to consider the City of *Westminster*, and the Burrough of *Southwark*, both which seem now to be swallowed up in *London*, whereof let this brief Account following suffice.

The

The City of Westminster.

Within the Precincts of *Westminster* are many *Magnalia*, several things as remarkable as any afore-mentioned: The antient stately Abby-Church, founded before the *Norman* Conqueſt, by the Pious King, *Edward* the Confeſſor, and moſt richly Endowed; afterwards rebuilt from the Ground by King *Henry* the III. with that rare Architecture now ſeen, wherein are the moſt Magnificent Tombs and Monuments of our Kings and Queens, of our greateſt Nobles, and famous Worthies of *England*. To the Eaſt end of which is added a Chappel of King *Henry* the VII. which, for the moſt admirable Artificial Work without and within; for a Monument of maſſie Braſs, moſt curiouſly wrought, is ſcarce to be parallell'd in the World. This huge Fabrick ſtands on that, which was once the only firm piece of Ground in *Weſtminſter*, formerly called *Thorney-Iſland*, where is ſaid to have been a *Temple* Dedicated to *Apollo*; and afterwards, the *Saxon* King *Sebert*, the firſt builder of *St. Pauls* aforementioned, built here alſo a Church to *St. Peter*. And yet it is the conjecture of many judicious Architects, and Learned Antiquaries, that the antient Structure yet ſtanding, betwixt *Thieving-lane* or *Bow-ſtreet*, and the great *Sanctuary*, now imploy'd only as a Cellar for Wines, called *Beeches* Cellars, might very probably have been that Church of King *Sebert*; it being made Church-wiſe; with a double Croſs, and the manner of its Building, certainly of greater Antiquity than any other whatſoever about the City; the Pillars

Weſtminſter.

The Abby.

are

are very large, ſquare, and ſtrong; but bear no true proportion with the reſt of the Fabrick the Arches Pointed, yet in nothing imitating either the *Gothick* or *Roman* Building.

The Prebendaries. Queen *Elizabeth* converted this Abby into a Collegiate Church, and therein placed a Dean and Twelve Secular Canons or Prebendaries who are,

Dr *Thomas Sprat* the Dean of *Weſtminſter*.
Dr. *Henry Killigrew*, Sub Dean.
Dr. *Richard Busby*.
Dr. *Robert South*.
Dr. *George Stradling*.
Dr. *Nicholas Only*.
Dr. *Patrick*.
Dr. *Adam Littleton*.
Dr. ——— *Brevall*.
Mr. *Richard Aneſley*.
Mr. *William Sill*.
Mr. *Edward Pelling*.
Dr. *Delangly*.

To which number the late Dean, now Lord Archbiſhop of *York*, at his firſt coming to this Deanry, added a Thirteenth, *viz. St. Peter* the Patron, which was an equal ſhare to be allowed by the Twelve Prebendaries, amounting to the full value of one of theirs, and is imployed towards the repair of the ſaid *Abbey Church*. There are Petty-Cannons, and others, belonging to the Quire, to the number of Thirty; amongſt whom is reckoned that excellent Organiſt, and ingenious Muſitian, Mr. *Henry Purcell*.

Weſtminſter School. There are two Schoolmaſters of that Renowned School and Colledge, The Famous and Learned

earned Dr. *Richard Busby*, and Mr. ——— ; Also Ten Officers belonging to the College, Forty Scholars, commonly called *Kings Scholars*, who being chosen out of the School, put into the Colledge, are there maintained and as they are fitted for the University, Elected yearly away, and placed with considerable Allowances, in *Christ-Church, Oxford*, and *Trinity Colledge, Cambridge*.

There are also Twelve Alms-men, Besides Stewards, Receivers, Registers, Collectors, and other Officers, with a plentiful Maintenance for all of them.

The Principal of these Officers is the High Steward of *Westminster*, who is usually one of the Prime Nobility, and was the late Lord Chamberlain. The Dean is intrusted with the custody of the *Regalia* at the Coronation, honoured with a Place of necessary Service at all Coronations, and a Commission of Peace within the City and Liberties of *Westminster*. The Dean and Chapter is vested with all manner of Jurisdiction, both Ecclesiastical and Civil, not only within the City of *Westminster*, but within the Precincts of *St. Martins Le Grand*, within the Walls of *London*, and in some Towns of *Essex*, exempted in the one, from the Jurisdiction of the Bishop of *London*; and in the other, from that of the Archbishop of *Canterbury*. *Power and Jurisdiction of the Dean.*

For Ecclesiastical Causes, and probate of Wills, hath a Royal Jurisdiction, Dr. *Richard Lloyd* Commissary, from whom Appeal must be only to the King in His High Court of *Chancery*, who thereupon issueth out a Commission of Delegates under the Great Seal of *England*.

When the Convocation is Adjourned from *St. Pauls* (for the conveniency of being nearer the Parliament) to *Westminster*, the Bishops first *Convocation.*

firſt Declare, (upon a Proteſtation made by t
Dean there) That they intend not thereby
violate that High Priviledge, *viz. That n*
ſhop, or Archbiſhop may come there without
leave of the Dean firſt obtained.

Library. There is alſo a fair publick Library, free
all Strangers to Study both Morning and Afte
noon always in Term-time.

The Palace. Next this Church ſtood the *Royal Pal*
and uſual place of Reſidence for the Kings
England, who ordinarily held their Parliame
and all their Courts of *Judicature* in the
Dwelling-Houſes (as was done at *Paris* by t
King of *France*, in the Iſle *de Noſtre Dame*, a
is done at this day at *Madrid* by the King
Spain) and many times ſate themſelves in t
ſaid Courts of *Judicature*, as they do ſtill in the
Court of Parliament.

A great part of this huge Palace, was in t
time of *Henry* the Eighth, deſtroyed by Fi
what remained hath ſtill been employed
the uſe of the Lords and Commons Aſſembl
in Parliament, and for the chief Courts of J
dicature. The great Hall where theſe are kept

Wſtminſter Hall. ſome ſay was built by King *William Rufus*, other
by King *Richard* the Second, about three hundre
years ago, and for all dimenſions, is not to b
equalled by any *Hall* in Chriſtendom.

Moreover, Strangers and Foreigners may tak
notice of the extraordinary commodiouſnes
conveniency and ſituation of the preſent Roya

Whitehal. Palace, and uſual place of Reſidence of ou
Kings, called *Whitehall*, belonging heretofore t
Cardinal *Woolſey*, ſeated between a Noble Na
vigable River, and a moſt delectable and ſpa
cious Park full of great Varieties; of the grea
Chamber there, called the *Banqueting-Hou*

e like whereof for ſpaciouſneſs, beauty, Pain-
re, and exact proportion, no King in *Europe*
parallel; the Ceiling whereof was all
inted by the Hand of the famous Sir *Pet. Paul*
bens; of *Berkley-Houſe*; of the many ſtately
iform Piles in St. *James*'s Fields, of *Wal-*
ngford-Houſe, *Northumberland-Houſe*, and of
itain's Burſe, or the New *Exchange*, a place
xcellently furniſhed with all kind of choice
ommodities and Wares for Ladies; of *Salisbu-*
-Houſe, and of the *Savoy*, a vaſt Building, firſt erected by *Peter* Earl of *Savoy* and *Richmond*, Uncle to *Eleanor*, Wife to our King *Henry* the Third, who after purchaſed the ſame for her Son, *Edmund*, Duke of *Lancaſter*, and is now a famous Hoſpital, built all of huge Stone, and more like a Kings Palace; of another Royal Palace called *Somerſet-Houſe*, built by *Edward* Duke of *Somerſet*, Uncle to King *Edward* the Sixth; of *Bedford*, *Leiceſter*, *Newport*, *Mountague*, and *Southampton*-Houſes; of the four Inns of Court; of the uniform ſtately Buildings; and fore-mentioned large *Piazza's*, or open places (for which the Cities in *Italy*, are ſo highly eſteemed) in *Covent-Garden*, *Lincolns-Inn-Fields*, and *Southampton-Buildings*; in *Leiceſter-Fields*, in St. *James*'s-*Fields*, *Moor-Fields*, and now in *Soho-Fields*; Laſtly, the many large well-furniſhed Markets, as *Leaden-Hall*, *Stocks*, *Milk-ſtreet*, *Newgate*, *Clare*, *Southampton*, St. *Albans*, *Weſtminſter*, *Hungerford*, *Brook*-Markets, and the great Market of *Smithfield* for Horſes, Oxen, Sheep, *&c.* which are not to be equalled in any of our neighbour-Countreys.

The Savoy.

Somerſet Houſe.

Piazzas about London.

Markets.

As for the Borough of *South-wark*, granted by King *Edward* the Sixth, by his Letters Patents, to the Mayor, Commonalty, and Citizens of *London*, called the *Bridg-ward* without, and

Southwark.

Governed

Governed by one of the Twenty six Alder of *London*, it hath nothing much remark only that it is so rich and populous, that it more in a Subsidy to the King, and Mu more Men than any other City in *England* sides. A very considerable part of this B rough was lately burnt down by a dread Fire, which had once seized the antient gre Church of St. *Saviours*, but by great indust was preserved; and now those Streets are bea tifully Re-built, after the the Regular manne which has been observed in *London*.

Lastly, Very remarkable also is the Champaig of the Country on all sides of this great City for the number of the Royal Palaces, the mul titude of stately Houses, and Gardens of No blemen, the innumerable fair Summer Dwel ling-Houses of the wealthy Citizens; the plea sant fertile Meadows, inclosed Pastures, and Corn-Fields; the abundance of Nurseries and Seminaries, where are to be Sold all sorts of Fruit-Trees, Flowers, Herbs, Roots, as well for Physick, as for Food and Delight; the frequency, populousness, and wealthiness of the Villages; whereas the Champaigns about *Rome* and *Madrid* are more like Deserts.

The Arms of the City of London.

The Arms of the City of *London*, are *Argent* a *Cross Gules*, with the Sword of St. *Paul*, not the Dagger of *William Walworth*, as some have conceited; for this Coat did belong to the City before *Walworth* slew *Wat. Tyler* the Rebel, as Learned Antiquaries affirm.

The Priviledges and Immunities of this famous City, Granted by several Kings of *England*, and forfeited by the late horrid Rebellion, were Graciously confirmed by his Majesty now

Reigning, without their first submitting
nselves, Life and Member, and all other
gs belonging to the City, to the Kings
, as was done to His Predecessor King
the Third, after they had been in Re-
ion against him, as is before hinted.

Of other Cities.

ere it might reasonably be expected that
thing should be said, of several others of
Famous Cityes of *England*, as of *York*,
Norwich, *Canterbury*, *Salisbury*, *Winchester*,
Durham, *Excester*, *Lincoln*, *Chester*, &c.
therein of our Magnificent Cathedrals,
to be parallell'd for Number, Beauty, Gran-
, and Solidity of Building, either in *Italy*,
e or *Spain*, and likewise of many other
ticular things, worthy of Note, in each of
; Also of our other great In-land Towns,
Northampton, *Ipswich*, *Nottingham*, *Colchester*, St.
nds-Bury, *Leeds*, *Beverley*, *Stanford*, *Newark*,
bery, *Tawnton*, *Malbourough*, &c. Their Beau-
l, and large Churches, Stately Market-pla-
Streets, Town-Houses, Inns, Shops, and
er remarkable Buildings, and excellent
ers, whereon many of them are scituate;
me of which Towns are no less beutiful
n divers Foreign Cities, that are very much
ked of here; of our admirable Sea-Ports,
Harbours, as *Plymouth*, *Dartmouth*, *Wey-*
h, *Portsmouth*, *Southhampton*, *Dover*, *Yarmouth*,
on, *Kingston* upon *Hull*, *Newcastle*, &c. of their
hes, Trade, Manufactories, and Shipping,
o of the Strength, and Fortifications of
me of them. Of the many Stately and Mag-
ficent Palaces in several parts of this King-
m, not only those of his Majesty, some of
hich may well be said to equal, if not excel
e most Celebrated Houses of Foreign Mo-
rchs, as *Windsor*, *Hampton-Court*, *Audley End*, &c.

In-land Towns.

Sea-Ports.

Palaces.

But

But also those of Particular Noble Men
others, such are *Nottingham Castle* belongi
the Duke of *New-Castle*; *New-Hall*, the seat o
Duke of *Albemarle*; the Seat of the Duk
Beaufort; *Beauvoire Castle*, of the Earl of
land; *Drayton*, of the Earl of *Peterburg*; Wi
of the Earl of *Pembrook*; *Copt-Hall*, of the
of *Dorset*; *Euston*, of the Earl of *Arlin*
Wansted-House, of Sir *Josiah Child*, and in
merable others, but these would serve for
Subject of another Volume as large as th

Of the Universities of England *and first of* Oxford.

THE *English* Universities are so famous
yond the Seas, and so much surpass
others in the World, that they abundantly
serve a larger Account than can suite with t
designed brevity of this Manual; however, th
shall not be passed over in silence.

Nothing was ever devised more singularly b
neficial to Gods Church, and Mans Happine
than what our Ancestors have, to their eter
renown, performed by setling such vast Rev
nues, and erecting such admirable Structur
for Learning, as our Universities do contai
and by providing thereby that Men of choi
parts, after reasonable time spent in contempl
tion, may be called forth to Act and Practi
in Church and State.

In the beautiful Fabrick of the Kingdom of *England*, the two Eyes are the two Universities, *Oxford* and *Cambridge*, those two Nurseries or Seminaries of Learning and Religion, which for number and Magnificence of richly Endowed Colledges; for liberal Stipends to all sorts of Publick Professors; for well furnished publick and private Libraries; for large Charters, Priviledges, and Immunities; for number, and quality of Students; for exact Discipline and Order, are not to be parallell'd in the whole World.

They were antiently called *Academies*, from a Grove so named near *Athens*, whither *Plato*, *Xenocrates*, and other Philosophers retired, for the Study of *Sciences*.

Of latter times they have been stiled *Universities*. *A professione Universaliam Scientiarum & Artium liberalium.*

An University is now properly an *Incorporation* (under one Government) of many publick Schools, ordained especially for the Study and Profession of *Divinity*, *Civil-Law*, and *Physick*, and also of *Philosophy*, and of other Liberal Sciences and Arts, as Handmaids to the former.

Oxford, *quasi Ousford*, *Isidis Vadum*, the name of the chief River whereon it is seated, or perhaps from *Bovis Vadum*, a Ford for Oxen to pass through, before the use of Bridges; as *Thracius Bosphorus*, signifying the like, is by the *Germans* called *Ochenfurt*. *University of* Oxford.

It is seated at the meeting of two clear Fishy Rivers, in such a healthy Air, and pleasant rich Soil, that it hath antiently been called, *Bellosium Bellasis*, or *Beaulieu*.

It lies 51 Degrees, 42 Minutes Latitude, and about 22 Degrees Longitude, almost in the same Climate with that most antient famous City

and University of *Athens*, that once fruitful Mother, and careful Nurse of many Arts and Sciences, and beneficial Inventions.

Oxford was a place of publick Studies above 900 years ago, and much augmented (not founded) by the Learned *Saxon* King *Alfred*, hath been very antiently reckoned the *Second University* among the four principal of *Europe*, whereof the others are *Paris* in *France*, *Bononia*, now called *Bologna* in *Italy*, and *Salamanca* in *Spain*: and although *Paris* hath usually been named in the first place, yet it hath been acknowledged to be *Oxoniæ Propago*; and if *Paris* for a time was more flourishing, yet since, in many respects, 'tis excelled by this of *Oxford*.

Oxford is an antient City, consisting of two sorts of Inhabitans, *viz*. *Students*, and *Citizens*, living one amongst another, though wholly separate for Government and manners: for when former Kings of *England* perceived that they could not (as at *Paris*) be separated by a River, they thought best to disjoyn them, as much as might conveniently be, by Priviledges and whole manner of Government; so that there are not the same limits; for the University have them much larger; not the same stroke and authority of Justice, or power of Magistrates: for the Chancellor of the University, and in his absence his Vice-Chancellor is not only in place, but in all affairs of moment, (though concerning the City it self) superior to the Mayor of the Town.

Nor are they Governed by the same kind of Laws, for all Members of the University, are subject to the Vice Chancellors Judicial Courts; which are ruled wholly by the Civil Law.

Over

Over the Univerſity, next under the King, is placed the fore mentioned Magiſtrate, called the Chancellor; who is uſually one of the Prime Nobility, and neareſt in favour with the Soveraign Prince, Elected by the Students themſelves in Convocation, to continue *durante vita*; whoſe Office is to take care of the Government of the whole Univerſity, to maintain the Liberties and Priviledges thereof, to call Aſſemblies to hear and determine Controverſies, to call Courts, puniſh Delinquents, &c. *Chancellor of Oxford.*

This great Honour is enjoyed at preſent by *James* Duke of *Ormond*, Lord Steward of the Kings Houſhold.

The next in Dignity amongſt the Officers of the Univerſity of *Oxford*, is the High Steward, who is nominated by the Chancellor, and approved by the Univerſity, and is alſo *durante vita*; whoſe Office is to aſſiſt the Chancellor, Vice-Chancellor, and Proctors, upon their Requeſts, in the execution of their Places; alſo to hear and determine Capital Cauſes, according to the Laws of the Land, and Priviledges of the Univerſity, ſo oft as the Chancellor ſhall require him. *High Steward.*

This Honour is held by *John* Earl of *Bridgewater*.

The Third is the Vice-Chancellor, who is yearly nominated by the Chancellor, and is commonly the Head of ſome Colledge: His Duty is in the Chancellors abſence to do whatever almoſt the Chancellor might do if he were preſent. Moreover, he takes care that Sermons, Lectures, Diſputations, and other Exerciſes, be performed; that Hereticks, Fanaticks, Nonconformiſts, Pandors, Bawds, and Whores, &c. be expelled the Univerſity, and the converſe with Students; that the Proctors and other Officers *Vice-Chancellor.*

and publick Servants of the University, duly perform their duty; that Courts be duly called, and Law Suits determined without delay; in a word, that whatever is for the Honour and Profit of the University, or may conduce to the advancement of good Literature, may be carefully obtained. The present Vice-Chancellor, is Dr. *Timothy Halton*, Provost of *Queens Colledge*.

Proctors. Fourthly, the two Proctors chosen every year out of the several Colledges by turns, these are to assist in the Government of the University, more particularly in the business of Scholastick Exercises, and taking Degrees, in searching after, and punishing all Violaters of Statutes, or Priviledges of the University, all Night-walkers, *&c.*

They have also the oversight of Weights and Measures, that so the Students may not be wronged.

They are at present Mr. *Halton* of *Queens*-Colledge, and Mr. *Oliver* of St. *John's*-Colledge.

Publick Orator. Next in order is the Publick Orator, whose business is to write Letters, according to the Orders of the Convocation, or Congregation: also at the Reception of any Prince or great Person that comes to see the University, to make solemn Harangues, *&c.* He is now Mr. *Wyat* of *Christ-Church*.

Keeper of the Records. There is the *Custos Archivorum*, or Keeper of Records, whose Duty it is, not only to collect and keep the Charters, Priviledges, and Records that concern the University, but also to be always ready to produce them before the Chief Officers, and to plead the Rights and Priviledges of the said University. This Office is now in the Trust of Dr. *Wallis*.

The Register. Lastly, Is the Register of the University, Mr. *Benjamin Cooper*, whose Office is to Register all Transacti-

Transactions, in Convocations, Congregations, Delegacies, &c.

Beadles. Besides the fore-mentioned Officers, there are certain Publick Servants of the University, called *Bedels*, from the *High Dutch Bitten*, or else from the *Low Dutch Bidden*, to summon, admonish, or pray; of these there are six, whereof three are called *Squire Bedels*, and carry large Maces of Silver Gilt; the other three are stiled *Yeomen Bedels*, and carry Large Silver Maces ungilt.

Their Office is always to wait on the Vice-Chancellor in Publick, doing what belongs to his place, and at his Command to seize any Delinquent, and carry him to Prison, to summon any, to publish the calling of Courts or Convocations, to conduct Preachers to Church, or Lecturers to School, &c.

The Verger. Upon more solemn times and Occasions, there is a seventh, that carries in his hand a Silver Rod, and is thence called the *Verger*, who, with all the other six, walk before the Vice-Chancellor, and is ready to observe his commands, and to wait on Grand Compounders, &c.

Other publick Servants of less note, shall be passed by.

Priviledges. Many Kings of *England* have been great Favourers of Learning, and esteemed it their Honour to give or enlarge the Priviledges of the Universities.

The Mayor. By Charter of *Edward* the Third, the Mayor of *Oxford*, is to obey the orders of the Vice-Chancellor, and to be in subjection to him.

Priviledges. The Mayor, with the Chief Burgesses in *Oxford*, and also the High Sheriff of *Oxfordshire*, every year in a solemn manner take an Oath, given by the Vice Chancellor, to observe and conserve the Rights, Priviledges, and Liberties of the University of *Oxford*.

Privi-ledges.

And evey year on the day of St. *Scholastica*, being the Tenth of *February*, a certain number of the Principal Burgesses, publickly and solemnly do pay to each one a Penny, in token of their submission to the Orders and Rights of the University.

No Victuals to be taken by the Kings Purveyors, within five miles of *Oxford*, unless the King himself comes thither.

King *James* of happy memory, honoured both Universities, with the priviledge of sending each two Burgesses to Parliament.

It is none of the least Priviledges belonging to the two Universities, that they are subject to the Visitation or Correction of none but the King, or whom he shall please to Commissionate.

By Charter of *Henry* the Fourth, it is left to the choice of the Vice-Chancellor, whether any Member in the Universty there inhabiting, accused for Felony or High Treason, shall be tryed by the Laws of the Land, or by the Laws and Customs of the Universty, though now, where Life or Limb is concerned, the Criminal is left to be Tryed by the Laws of the Land.

No Students of *Oxford*, may be sued at *Common-Law* for Debts, Accounts, Contracts, Injuries, *&c.* but only in the Court of the Vice-Chancellor, who hath Power to determine Causes, to Imprison, as aforesaid, to give corporal punishment, to excommunicate, to suspend, and to banish.

Colledges and Halls.

Antiently in *Oxford*, as now in *Leyden*, (and many other Universities beyond the Seas) the Students, without any distinction of Habit, lived in Citizens Houses, and had Meeting-places to hear Lectures, and Dispute. After that, there were divers Houses for Students only to

live

live together in Society, (as now in the *Inns of Court*, and of *Chancery* at *London*) and those places were called either *Inns* from the *Saxon*, or *Hostels* from the *French*, and at present are named *Halls*, where every Student lives wholly upon his own Charges, until divers bountiful Patrons of Learning, in their great Wisdom, thought best to settle for ever, plentiful Revenues in Lands and Houses, to maintain in Lodging, Diet, Cloaths, and Books, such Students, as, by Merit and Worth, should from time to time be chosen, and to settle large Salaries for Professors to instruct them, and for a Head to Govern them, according to certain Statutes and Ordinances, made by the said Patrons or Founders. And these are called Colledges, whereof the first thus endowed in *Europe*, were *University*, *Baliol*, and *Merton* Colledges, in *Oxford*, all made Colledges in the Twelfth Century, after the Birth of Christ; although, *University* Colledge hath been reckoned a place for Students, ever since the year Eight hundred seventy two, by the Royal Bounty of our aforesaid *Saxon* King *Alfred*, and was antiently called the *University Celledge*, where were divers Professors, and all the Liberal Sciences Read.

Of such Endowed Colledges there are in *Oxford* Eighteen, and of Halls (where, with the like Discipline, Students live upon their own Means, only excepting some certain Exhibitions, or annual Pensions, annexed to some one or two of them) there are Seven; of all which, the Names and Governours as they are at present, this is the true List.

The Colledges and Halls in Oxford, *with the Names and Titles of their respective Governours.*

The Colledges are Eighteen.

Christ-Church, L. Bishop of *Oxon*, Dr. *Fell*, Dean.
Magdalen Colledge, Dr. *Henry Clerk*, President.
New-Colledge, Dr. *John Beeston*, Warden.
All-Souls Col. Dr. *Thomas James*, Warden.
Merton Col. Sir *Thomas Clayton*, Warden.
Corpus Christi, Dr. *Robert Newlin*, President.
Queens Col. Dr. *Timothy Halton*, *Provost*.
St. Johns, Dr. *Will. Levinz*, President.
Trinity Col. Dr. *Ralph Bathurst*, President.
Brazen-Nose Mr. ——— *Mear*, Principal.
Oriel Col. Dr. *Thomas Say*, Provost.
Wadham Col. Dr. *Gilbert Ironside*, Warden.
Lincoln Col. Dr. *Tho. Marshal*, *Rector*.
University Col. Mr. *Obed. Walker*, Master.
Exeter Col. Dr. *Arthur Bury*, Rector.
Baliol Col. Mr. *John Venn*, Master.
Jesus Col. Dr. ——— *Lloyd*, *Principal*.
Pembrook, Dr. *John Hall*, Master.

The Halls are Seven.

Magdalen Hall. Dr. *Levett*, Principal.
Edmond Hall. Dr. *Stephen Penton*, Principal.
Albon Hall, Dr. ——— *Bourchier*, Principal.
New Inn, Mr. ——— *Stone*, Principal.
Glouceſter Hall, Dr. *Eaton*, Principal.
St. Mary. Hall, Dr. ——— *Crouther*, Principal.
Hart Hall. Dr. ——— *Lanſie*, Principal.

Theſe

These Colledges have within their own Walls Lectures, Disputations, all Professions, and Liberal Sciences Read and Taught, and in some of them, Publick Lectures for all Comers, and large Salaries for the Readers; insomuch, that they seem so many Compleat Universities, and are not inferior to some, in our Neighbor Countreys. *Lipsius* (whose Testimony among the Learned is very considerable) saith of one Colledg of *Oxford* in his time, what might be said of some others there, and in *Cambridge*, *Non credo in orbe terrarum extra Anglium simile esse, addam, aut fuisse: Magnæ illic opes & vectigalia*, &c. *Verbo vis dicam, unum* Oxonienſe *Collegium* (*rem inquisivi*) *superat vel decem nostræ.*

The Names of the present Professors and Lecturers in Oxford.

Regius Professor of *Divinity*. Dr. *Will. Jane.*
Margaret Professor of *Divinity*, Dr. *John Hall.*
Regius Professor of *Physick*, Dr——*Luffe.*
Regius Professor of *Civil-Law*, Dr.——*Bourchir.*
Publick Orator, ——Mr. *Wyatt.*
Regius Professor of the *Oriental* Tongues, Dr. *Samuel Pocock.*
Regius Professor of the *Greek* Tongue, Dr. *Levinz.*
Anatomy Reader. Dr.——*Luffe.*
Reader of *History*, Dr.——*Lamfire.*
Reader of *Natural Philosophy*, Sir *Thomas Millington.*
Astronomy Reader, Mr. *Edward Barnard.*
Reader of *Moral Phylosophy*, Dr. *Baptist Levinz.*
Botanick Reader Dr.——*Morison.*

The whole number of Students in *Oxford*, that live upon the Revenues of the Colledges, are about One thousand; and of other Students about twice as many; besides Stewards, Manciples, Butlers, Cooks, Porters, Gardeners, &c.

There were antiently in this University, before the Founding of Colledges, Two hundred *Hospitia Studiosorum*, *Inns*, *Hostels*, or Halls; and as *Armachanus* writes, there were Thirty thousand Students; and twenty miles round *Oxford*, were by the Kings of *England* set apart, for Provision in Victuals for this City.

The Discipline.

The Discipline of these Colledges and Halls, is far more exact and excellent, than in any Foreign University.

First, all that intend to take any Degree, are to take their Diet and Lodging, and have a Tutor constantly in some Colledge or Hall: then they are to perform all Exercises, to be subject to all Statutes, and to the Head of the House. Next, they are to be Subject to the Chief Magistrate of the University, to perform publick Exercise, and to be subject to the Publick Statutes thereof. They are to suffer themselves to be shut up by night in their several Houses. They are never to be seen abroad out of their Chambers, much less out of their Colledges, without their Caps and Gowns, an excellent Order no where observed in Foreign parts, but in *Salamanca*, *Alcala de Henares*, called in *Latin*, *Complutum*, and the rest of the Universities of *Spain*, and in *Conimbra*, and *Evora* in *Portugal*. Their Gowns are all to be Black, only the Sons of the Higher Nobility are herein indulged; and all Doctors are honoured with Purple, or rather Scarlet Robes, which antiently were allowed only to Emperors or Kings; but now in *England*, besides the *King*, all *Peers* in *Parliament*,

liament, all *Doctors* in the *Universities*, all *Mayors* and *Governours* of Cities, and all the Principal *Judges*, are at certain times cloathed in Scarlet.

Degrees. The Degrees taken in the *University*, are only two, *viz.* of *Batchelor* and *Master* (for so they are antiently called, as well in *Divinity*, *Law*, and *Physick*, as in the *Arts*.) At present, the Degrees in those three Professions, are called *Batchelors* and *Doctors*, (only in the *Arts*) *Batchelor* and *Master*.

The Act. Every year at the Act, or time of compleating the Degree of *Master*, both in the three Professions and Arts, (which is always the Monday after the Sixth of *July*) there are (unless some extraordinary occasion hinders) great Solemnities, not only for publick Exercises, but Feastings, Comedies, and a mighty Concourse of Strangers, from all parts, to their Friends and Relations, then compleating their Degrees, whereby, and by the set Fees, it usually costs a Doctor of Divinity, Law, or Physick, about One hundred pounds *Sterling*, and a Master of Arts, Twenty or Thirty pounds *Sterling*.

Fees of a Doctor taking his Degrees.

In these three Professions, and in the Arts, there proceed Masters, or Doctors yearly, about One hundred and fifty, and every *Lent*, about Two hundred *Batchelors* of *Arts*.

The time required by Statute for Studying in the University, before the taking of the forementioned Degrees, because it is much longer than what is required in any Foreign University, shall here be set down more particularly.

Batchelors of Arts, and Masters of Arts. To take the Degree of *Batchelor in Arts*, is required four years, and three years more for to be *Master of Arts*.

Now the year is divided into four Terms, the first begins the 10*th* of *October*, and ends the

17th

The four Terms. 17th of *December*, and is called *Michaelmas Term*: The Second, called *Hilary* or *Lent Term*, begins the 14th of *January*, and ends the Saturday before *Palm-Sunday*: The Third, called *Easter Term*, begins the 10th day after *Easter*, and ends the Thursday before *Whitsunday*: The Fourth, is called *Trinity Term*, beginning the Wednesday after *Trinity Sunday*, and ends after the Act, sooner or later, as the Vice-Chancellor, and Convocation think meet.

Doctor of Divinity. To take the Degree of *Doctor of Divinity*, the Student must necessarily, First, have taken the Degree of *Master of Arts*, and then after Seven years more, he is capable of being *Batchelor of Divinity*; and then four years more is requisite, before the Degree of Doctor can be had.

Doctor of Law. To take the Degree of *Doctor of Laws*, the more ordinary way is, in three years after *Master of Arts*, one may be capable of the Degree of *Batchelor*, and in four years more *Doctor of Laws*: the like for *Doctor in Physick*.

Exercises. The Exercises required for taking these Degrees, are many, and difficult enough; yet not such, but that may be performed in less time, by any Men of good Abilities: But it was the Wisdom of our Ancestors, so to order, that before those Degrees were conferred upon any, and they allowed to practise, they might first gain Judgment and Discretion, which comes with Time and Years, and perhaps, that those of slower parts might, by Time and Industry, make themselves capable of that Honour, as well as those of quicker Abilities.

Magnif. Oxford. To speak now particularly, of the most magnificent and stately Publick *Schools* in *Oxford*, of the large Salary to each Publick *Professor*, of the most famous *Bodlean Library*, that for a Noble Lightsome Fabrick, number of choice

Books

Books, choice *Manuscripts*, diversity of *Languages*, liberty of *Studying*, facility of finding any *Book*, equals, if not surpasses, the famous *Vatican*: also the many other excellent Libraries belonging to the several Colledges. To speak of the curious *Architecture*, and vast charges of the *New Theater*, Fabricated by the most ingenious Sir *Christopher Wren*, at the sole Cost and Charges of the most Reverend Father in God, *Gilbert*, the late Archbishop of *Canterbury*, for the use of *Scholastick Exercises*, and of the most excellent *Printing-Presses* there. To speak of the Beautiful, solid *Stone Buildings*, *Chappels*, *Halls*, large *Revenues*, admirable *Discipline* of several *Colledges*, excellent accommodation for young *Noblemen* and *Gentlemen*, Helps, and Allowances for poor Scholars, &c. To describe the most delightful publick *Physick Garden*, abounding with variety of choice Plants, and surrounded with stately *Stone Walls*, at the sole Expences of the Right Honourable, *Thomas* Earl of *Danby*, would require another Volume. *Theatre.*

Yet the newly Erected *Musæum* in *Oxford* cannot well be passed over, without some brief account thereof.

The *Musæum*, a large and stately Pile of squared Stone, was built at the Charge of the University, who found such a Building necessary, in order to the promoting, and carrying on with greater ease and success, several parts of useful and curious Learning, for which it is so well contrived and designed.

It Borders upon the West end of the Theatre, having a very magnificent Portal on that side, sustained by Pillars of the *Corinthian* Order, with several curious Frizes, and other Artificial Embellishments. The Front about sixty Feet, is to the Street, Northward, where is this Inscription

ſcription over the entrance in guilt Characters *Muſæum Aſhmoleanum, Schola Naturalis Hiſtoriæ, Officina Chimica.* The firſt foundation was laid on the 14*th.* of *April.* 1679, and it was happily finiſhed on the 20*th* of *March,* 1683. at which time a rich and Noble Collection of Curioſities, was preſented to the Univerſity by that excellent and publick-ſpirited Gentleman, *Elias Aſhmole* Eſquire, a Perſon ſo well known in the World, that he needs no further elogium in this ſhort Narrative, and the ſame day there depoſited, and afterwards digeſted, and put into a juſt ſeries and order, by the great care and diligence of the Learned, *Robert Plott,* Doctor of Laws, who at the worthy Donors requeſt is entruſted with the cuſtody of the *Muſæum.* By the beginning of *May* following, the Rarities were all fixed in their diſtinct Cabinets and places, and the room furniſht in every part of it: But it was not opened publickly, till after the 21 day of that Month. On which day their Royal Highneſſes, the Duke and Dutcheſs of *Yorke,* and the Princeſs *Ann,* with a great number of Earls and Lords, and other Perſons of quality, who either accompanied their Royal Highneſſes to *Oxon,* or came to pay their Devoires to them, and ſhew the greatneſs and ſincerity of their Zeal to the Royal Family, were firſt entertained in it, and at the Entrance were received with a ſett ſpeech by Dr. *Plott*: the Vice-Chancellour, the Lord Biſhop of *Oxon,* the Doctors of all Faculties, and both Proctors, attending in their Formalities; which being ended, they proceeded to take a particular view of the chiefeſt Curioſities, and afterwards were pleaſed to accept of a Banquet, prepared for them at the Charge of the Univerſity.

A brief description of this Building is, as follows.

It consists of ten Rooms, whereof the three principal and largest are Publick, being each in length about 56 Feet, and in Breadth 25. The uppermost is properly the *Musæum Ashmoleanum*, where an Inferior Officer always attends, to shew the Rarities to Strangers. The middle Room is the School of Natural History, where the Professor of Chymistry, who is at present Dr. *Plot*, Reads 3 times a Week, on *Mondays*, *Wednesdays*, and *Frydays*, during the time of the Chymical course, which continues an entire Month, concerning all Natural Bodies, relating to, and made use of in Chymical preparations, particularly, as to the Countries, and places where they are produced, and found, their Natures, their Qualities and Virtues, their effects, and by what Marks and Characteristicks they are distinguisht one from another, Natural from Artificial, true from Sophisticated, with their several mixtures and preparations in Tryals and Experiments, with the entire process of that Noble Art, very necessary to the cure of Diseases, when carefully managed by Learned and skilful Persons.

The lower Room, to which there is a descent by a double pair of Stairs, is the Laboratory, perchance one of the most beautiful and useful in the World, furnished with all sorts of Furnaces, and all other necessary Materials, in order to use and practise. Which part is with very great satisfaction performed by Mr. *Christopher White*, the skilful and industrious Operator of the University, who by the direction of the Professor, shews all sorts of Experiments, chiefly relating to that course, according to the limitation established by the Order of the Vice-Chancellor.

Near adjoyning to the Laboratory are two fair

fair Rooms, whereof one is designed for a Chymical Library, to which several Books of that Argument have been already presented: the other is made use of as a Store-room for Chymical preparations, where such as stand in need of them, are furnished at easie rates: the design of this building being not only to advance the Studies of true and real Philosophy, but also to conduce to the uses of Life, and the improvement of Medicine. Near the *Musæum* is a handsome Room fitted for a Library of natural History and Philosophy. The other remaining Rooms, are the lodging Chamber, and Studies of the Keeper of the *Musæum*, whereof one, which is most convenient, is sometimes employed and made use of for private courses of Anatomy.

Accessions are continually made to the *Musæum* by several worthy Persons, as Dr. *Robert Huntington*, who hath given Hieroglyphicks and other *Ægyptian* Antiquities: Mr. *Aaron Goodyear*, to whose generous favour they owe there an entire Mummy: and the eminently Learned, *Martin Lister*, Dr. of Physick, who has presented the University with a large Cabinet of Natural Rarities of his own Collection, and of several *Roman* Antiquities, as Altars, Medals, Lamps, *&c.* found here in *England*: So that it is justly believed, that in a few years it will be one of the most famous Repositories in *Europe*.

Of the Philosophical *Society*.

THere is also in this famous University lately established a Society, by the name of the *Philosophical Society*, for the Improvement of real and experimental Philosophy.

In order to the better carrying on this generous and useful design, they have settled a Cor-

Correſpondence with the Royal Society at *London*; of which ſeveral of them are Fellows, and with the Society at *Dublin* in *Ireland*, lately eſtabliſhed there for the ſame good purpoſe.

Of this Society are, Dr. *John Wallis*, Savilian Profeſſor of Geometry.
Dr. *Ralph Bathurſt*, Dean of *Wells*, and Preſident of Trinity Colledge.
Dr. *Henry Breſton*, Warden of New Colledge.
Dr. *William Levett*, Principal of *Magdalen* Hall.
Dr. *Henry Aldrick*, Canon of *Chriſt Church*.
Dr. *Thomas Smith*, Fellow of St. *Mary Magdalen* Colledge.
Dr. *Robert Plott*, Profeſſor of Chymiſtry, and one of the Secretaries of the Royal Society.
Dr. *Robert Pitt*, Fellow of *Wadham* Colledge, and Profeſſor of *Anatomy*.
Dr. *Gibbons*, Fellow of St. *John*'s Colledge.
Dr. *Edward Bernard*, B. D. and Savilian Profeſſor of Aſtronomy.
Mr. *John Maſſey*, Fellow of *Merton* Colledge, and ſenior Proctor of the Univerſity, with ſeveral others.

They meet every *Tueſday* in the Afternoon, by the permiſſion and favour of the Government, in the natural Hiſtory-School. Their preſent Officers are, Dr. *Wallis*, Preſident. Dr. *Plot*, Director of Experiments. Mr. *William Muſgrave*, Fellow of New Colledge, Secretary, and Mr. *John Ballard*, Fellow of New Colledge, Treaſurer; which Officers hold their places only for a year. Saint *George*'s day is the Anniverſery day of Election. No one of the Univerſity is admitted, who is under the Degree of *Maſter of Arts*, or *Batchelor of Laws*. The way of admiſſion, and the manner of procedure, as to their Debates and Experiments, are for the moſt part the ſame with what is practiſed in the Royal Society.

Of

Of Cambridge.

WHat hath been said of *Oxford*, the like may be said of her Sister *Cambridge*, which for *Antiquities*, Gracious *Priviledges*, Beautiful *Colledges*, large *Revenues*, good *Discipline*, number of *Students*, plenty of *Dyet*, and of all other things necessary for advancement of Learning, (if in complaisance she will at any time give place to *Oxford*, yet at the same time) will challenge Precedence, before any other University of the Christian World.

The University of *Cambridge*, in some few particulars, differs from that of *Oxford*.

The Chancellor. The Chancellor of *Cambridge* (at present *Christopher* Duke of *Albemarle*) is not so *durante vita*, but may be Elected every three years *aut manere in eodem officio durante tacito consensu Senatus Cantabr.* He hath under him a Commissary, who holds a Court of Record of Civil Causes, for all Priviledged Persons and Scholars under the Degree of Master of Arts, where all Causes are Tryed and Determined by the Civil and Statute Laws, and by the Customs of the University.

They have also a High Steward, chosen by the Senate, and holds by Patent from the University, is at present the Earl of *Craven*.

Vice-Chancellor. The Vice-Chancellor is at present Dr. *Henry James*, Master of *Pembroke-Hall*: This High Officer is chosen every year, on the Third of *November*, by the Senate, out of two Persons nominated by the Heads of the several Colledges and Halls. Here note, That the Halls at *Cambridge*

ges are endowed, and priviledged as the Colleges, and differ only in name.

The two Proctors are chosen every year, as *Proctors.*
Oxford, according to the Circle of Colledges and Halls: they are for this year, Mr. *John Ekins* *nior* Proctor, Fellow of *Trinity Colledge*, and Mr. *dham*, Fellow of *Emanuel Colledge*.

There are chosen after the same manner, two, *ed Taxers*, who with the Proctors have care Weights and Measures, as Clerks of the Mar-

The *Custos Archivorum*, or University-Regi- *Register.*
r, is Mr. *James Holman*.

There are also three Esquire Beadles, Mr. *Beadles.*
n Pern, Mr. *William Worts*, Mr. *Hugh Martin*; and one Yeoman Beadle.

This University, for the encouragement of students, hath also divers Priviledges Granted *Privi-*
by several Kings of *England*. Every *Michaelmas* *ledges.*
y, the Mayor of the Town of *Cambridge*, at his entrance into his Office, takes a Solemn oath before the Vice-Chancellor, to observe and conserve the Priviledges, Liberties and Customs of this University. Moreover, on Friday before *St. Simon and Jude*, at a *Magna Congrega-* *io*, in *St. Maries Church*, allotted for the Assembly of the whole University, the Mayor brings with him two Aldermen, four Burgesses, and two of every Parish, to take their Oaths before the Vice-Chancellor, for the due search of Vagabonds, suspected persons, *&c.* At the same time are sworn Fourteen Persons for the University, and Fourteen for the Town, to look to the Cleansing and Paving of the Streets.

The University hath also a Court-Leet, held *Courts.*
twice every year, wherein are presented all Nusances, *&c.*

In *Cambridge* there are no unendowed Houses appointed

appointed for Students, as is in *Oxford*, and
Houſes endowed, are no more than Sixt
but thoſe generally ſo large, that the num
of Students, is commonly little different fr
that of *Oxford*.

A Catalogue of the Colledges *and* Ha *in the Univerſity of* Cambridg *with the Names of the preſent M ſters of each of them.*

St. Peters Colledge, Dr. *Joſeph Beaumont*, D.
Clare Hall, Dr. *Samuel Blythe*, D. D.
Pembroke Hall, Dr. *Nathaniel Coga*. *D. D.*
Corpus Chriſti Colledge, *alias*, *Bennet* Col. } Dr. *John Spence*. D. D.
Trinity Hall, Sir *Thomas Exton*. L. L. D.
Gonvile and *Caius* Col. Dr. *Robert Brady*, M. D.
Kings Col. Dr. *John Coppleſton*, D. D. the Pr voſt.
Queens Col. Dr. *Henry James*, D. D.
St. Katherine Hall, Dr. *John Eachard*, D. D.
Jeſus Col. Dr. *William Saywell*, D. D.
Chriſts Col. D. *Ralph Cudworth*, D. D.
St. John Col. Doctor *Humphrey Gower*, D. D.
Magdalen Col. Dr. *John Peachel*, *D. D.*
Trinity Col. Dr *John Montague*, *D. D.*
Emanuel Col. Dr. *John Balderſton*, *D. D.*
Suſſex and *Sidney* Col. Dr. *Richard Minſhal*, *D. D.*

The Names of the preſent Publick Pro feſſors in the Univerſity of Cambridge.

KIngs Profeſſor in Divinity, Dr. *Joſep Beaumont.*

Lad

Margarets Profeſſor in Divinity, Dr. *Ralph* *derington.*
Moult Profeſſor of Moral Divinity.
ſſor in the *Civil-Law*, D. *John Boord.*
ſſor in Phyſick, D. *Robert Brady.*
ick Orator, Mr. *John Billers.*
matick Profeſſor, Mr. *Iſaac Newton*, F.R.S.
Profeſſor, Dr. *Ralph Cudworth.*
Profeſſor, *Benjamin Pulleyn*, D. D.
Profeſſor, Dr. *Edmond Caſtel.*

Degrees. *grees* at *Cambridge* are uſually taken as at except in Law and Phyſick, whereof, ix year they may take the Degree of *Bat-*, and after five years more, that of *Doctor.*

The Terms. *Cambridge* the *Lent-Term* begins the 13*th* of , and ends the Friday before *Palm-Sun-* *Eaſter-Term* begins the Wedneſday after *week*, and ends the week before *Whitſon-* *Trinity-Term* we have none at *Cambridge*, from *Eaſter* to the Commencement, is but Term with us. *Michaelmas-Term* begins the of *October*, and ends the 16*th* of *December.*

Commence- *ment.* he firſt Tueſday of *July* is alwys *Dies Co-* *vum*, there called the Commencement, ein the Maſters of Arts and the Doctors Faculties compleat their Degrees reſpect- ; and the *Batchelors of Art* do theirs in beginning at *Aſhwedneſday.*

bridge lies in 52 Degrees, and 20 Mi- *Northern* Latitude.

h theſe Univerſities are placed two eaſie journey from the Capital City of *London*, bout the ſame diſtance from each other. ſe are the two Glorious Fountains of Learn- to the Fame whereof, Foreigners come on image to offer up Honour and Admiration; et, even theſe had lately been like to be dried

dried up, by the over-heated Zeal of some norant Fanaticks.

These are the chiefest Store-houses of Le ed Men, which send forth yearly a greet n ber of Divines, Civilians, Physicians, &c. serve all parts of this Kingdom.

Principal Schools of England.

To supply these great Storehouses, there m several parts of *England*, *Grammar-Sch* whereof the principal are *Westminster*, *St. P Winchester*, *Eaton*, *Merchant-Taylors*, the C ter-house, all richly Endowed, to maintain sters, Ushers, and a certain number of S lars; so that a Child, once admitted into t Schools, if he become capable, may at le be preferred to be a Scholar, or Fellow in s Colledge of one of these Universities, and want little or no assistance from his Parents his life time after.

Of Schools.

Besides these, there are of late *Gra Schools*, Founded and Endowed, in almost ry Market Town of *England*, wherein the C dren of the Town are only to be Taught g without any other allowance. But in the tiplying of these Schools, it may be doub whether there appeared not more Zeal Prudence; for the Parents of such School-B not able to advance them to the Univers all the rest, besides Reading and Writing, comes useless; and the Youths by Eight or years lazy living, rendred unapt for the lab belonging to the more profitable Plough, beneficial Manufactures, usually turn e Serving-men, or Clerks to Justices or Law whereby they learn much Chicanery, they come cunning Petty-foggers, multiply Suits, and cozen their Countrey: or if per they are set to Trades, the little sm ing in Learning, got at the *Grammar Schools* ders them commonly proud, stiff-necked, conce

Inconvenience of two many Schools.

conceited, unapt to be governed, apt to embrace every new Doctrine, Hereſie, Schiſm, Heſt, and Faction; or in caſe their Parents are able to put them to the Univerſity, yet for want of ſufficient maintenance, and reſidence there, they get only to be half-Learned, and thereby a propenſity to Preach Faction, Seditiō, and Rebellion, to ſeduce thoſe that are more ignorant than themſelves, as was evident in our late unhappy Troubles, where it was obſerved, that the Seducers were generally ſuch, as had been from thoſe *Market-Latine-Schools*, advanced to be either Commoners or Servitors, for a ſhort time in the Univerſity, (and not Fellows of Colledges) and the Seduced, ordinarily ſuch as from theſe Schools became afterwards Shop-keepers, or Petty-foggers. If ſuch had been endowed with more, or perhaps with leſs knowledge, they had probably been much more Humble, Loyal, and Obedient to their Governours, both Civil and Eccleſiaſtical: And therefore the late King of *Spain*, conſulting with his ableſt Counſellors of State, for a general Reformation of Matters, that were found, by experience, to be inconvenient and prejudicial to his Kingdom, after mature deliberation, came to this reſolution, That amongſt other abuſes, the great number of Countrey *Grammar-Schools*, ſhould, by a ſolemn *Prematica*, or *Ordinance*, be diminiſhed, and the Childrens time better employed at Manufactures, Trades, Husbandry, &c. Beſides, upon ſerious conſideration, it will be found, that *England* is over-ſtocked with Scholars, for the proportion of its Preferments, and for its Employments for Lettered Perſons, whereby it comes to paſs, that too many live diſcontented, longing for Innovations and Changes, and watching for an opportunity to alter the

Example of Spain.

the Government both of Church and State.

England *the best Ordered State in the World.*

Thus the Reader hath had a small Map of huge Monarchy, the most just and easie that ever any People lived under, and many ways more happy than that which the great and good States-man, *Philip Comines*, so much admired in his days, when he declared, (after he had much commended the Policy of the *Venetian* Common-wealth) that amongst all the Seigneuries in the World, *England* was the Country where the State was best ordered, and where there was the least violence and oppression upon the People.

And although the past State of *England*, immediately before the late mischievous Rebellion may be said to be in some few circumstances more happy than the present State, as in a generall conformity to the Religion established, &c. Yet as that State surpassed the Felicity of all the States both Ancient and Modern, in the whole World; so the present State of *England* doth in divers considerable circumstances, surpass even that State; considering amongst other things, that since His Majesties Restauration, by his transcendent Goodness, we have had, or at least now have, No more *Teuures in capite*; No more *Purveyances*; No more denial of *Habeas Corpus*; No more *Unreasonable Protections for Debts*; No *Illegal Impositions or Taxes*; No *Forced Benevolences*, or *Loanes*; No *Monopolies* or *unbeneficial Projects*; No *Forced Billetting of Soldiers*; No *Coals*, and *Conduct-Money*, No *Forced Knightboods*; No *Ship-Money*; and of late few or no Taxes at all: So that it may be said of this Kings Reign, perhaps more justly, than that of King *Solomon*, 1 Kings 4. and 25. Ver. *And* Juda *and* Israel *dwelt safely every Man under his Vine, and under his Figtree, from* Dan *even to* Beersheba, *all the days of King* Solomon.

of the Reign of his blessed Father King *Charles* the Martyr, a second *David*, doubtless the like might as justly have been said, had he not been (by several refractory, mutinous, and unjustiful Parliaments, that most unreasonably refused to give his Majesty necessary Supplies) constrained, and forced to have sometimes recourse to extraordinary ways of raising of Money.

Of the rest of His Majesties Kingdoms, Dominions, &c.

A Brief Account was intended to be given of all the rest of His Majesties Kingdoms, Dominions, Countreys, Territories, Plantations, and Places, which shall be reserved for another opportunity: only after a short Relation of the two Islands of *Jersey* and *Guernsey*, shall follow a Catalogue of all the Governours, constituted by His Majesty in Foreign Parts; together with all the Ambassadours, Envoyes, Residents, Consuls, and Agents, at this time employed abroad, and conclude with the Account of the Royal Society, and two or three other Societies, who have entred into Partnership for carrying on certain late Inventions, of considerable benefit and advantage to the Publick.

After *England*, the antient Kingdom of *SCOTLAND* hath the precedence, the chief Governor whereof, under His Majesty, is the Lord HIGH COMMISSIONER of *SCOTLAND*, who, by that Title, enjoys the ordinary Power and Authority of a Vice-Roy, and is at present His Royal Highness, *JAMES* Duke of *YORK*, who hath all along, until his late Happy Return *Scotland.*

into *England*, executed the same, to the gener satisfaction of that whole Nation.

Ireland. THE next is the Kingdom of *IRELAND*, th Governor whereof is his Grace the Duk of *Ormond*, who by the Title of Lord-Lieutenant is as Vice-Roy of *IRELAND*, and lives wit more Splendour and Grandeur, than perhaps an other Vice-Roy of *Europe*; which Governmen now, during his said Graces stay here in *Englan* and till his return thither, is committed by th King, to the charge of the Right Honourable th Earl of *Arran*, his Grace's Son, who is the pr sent Lord Deputy.

Other Dominions belong to the King of *En land*, which either for number of People, large extent, may as well deserve the name Kingdoms as divers Countreys which unde the King of *Spain*, have long enjoyed that T tle, as *New-England*, *Virginia*, *Jamaica*, & but our Kings have never affected those swellin Titles.

Of Jersey *and* Guernsey.

THE next and neareſt are His Majesties tw small Islands of *Jersey* and *Guernsey*, l ing near the Coasts of *France*, with two lesse *Alderney* and *Serke*, being the only Remains the Dukedom of *Normandy*, now in His Ma sties possession, in both of which, general is still retained the French Tongue.

Jersey. *Jersey*, the biggest of the two, though n above Fifty miles in Circumference, is a m fertile Soil, producing all Kinds of Grain, a several sorts of good Fruit, especially Appl

which they make great quantities of Cider; 'Tis well ſtockt with Cattle, particulacly Sheep, furniſhing the Inhabitants with great ſtore of fine Wooll, which imploys moſt of the Poor in making Stockings, chiefly ſent over into *France*, their neareſt Market. His Majeſties Governor here, is that experienced Souldier, Sir *John Laniere*, who reſides in *Caſtle-Elizabeth*, a ſtrong Caſtle, ſeated on a Rock, which commands the Harbour.

There are Three Companies of Foot at preſent here, the firſt is the Governors own; the other two are Commanded by Major *Henry Boade*, the Deputy-Governour, and Captain *Charles Manwayring*.

For the *Civil Government* of this Iſland, the Principal Officer next to the Governor is the Bayliff, Sir *Philip Cartret*, and under him are Twelve Juſtices or Jurats, who with the Bayliff, Adminiſter Juſtice, and determine all Cauſes and Controverſies, of above the value of One hundred Crowns: Other Petty Matters are decided by one of thoſe Juſtices. They can Appeal to *England* to the King and Council. The beſt Seat in the Iſland, is *St. Antoine* belonging to Sir *Philip Cartret*. *Civil Government.*

The Iſland of *Guernſey*, lying about Twenty miles diſtant from the former, is well defended with Rocks, as that alſo is, and is not much leſs in quantity, but is ſomewhat inferior in the richneſs of the Soyl, which hath this rare quality, That it nouriſhes no venomous Creature in it. Both of them are furniſhed with great variety of Fiſh. Here are ten Pariſhes in the Iſland, the firſt of which is St. *Peters* Port, which is a very convenient and ſafe Harbour for Shipping. Along the ſides of the *Peer*, which is curiouſly paved, is the uſual *Guernſey.*

walk of the Inhabitants of the Town. One of the pleasanteſt Seats in the Iſland, is *de Granges*, belonging to *James Beauvoir*, Eſq; Another is St. *Mares*, belonging to Sir *Edmond Andros*.

The Right Honourable *Chriſtopher* Viſcount *Hatton* is His Majeſties Governour here, who hath three Foot Companies under his Command; the firſt of which is his own, the other two belong to Captain *George Littleton*, the Deputy-Governour, and to his Lordſhips Brother, Captain *Charles Hatton*.

The Government is in all reſpects like that of *Jerſey*, by a Bayliff, who is Sir *Edmond Andros*, and Twelve Juſtices or Jurats. They have alſo the ſame Appeal to *England*, to the King and Council.

His Majeſties Territories in *America*.

Of His Majeſties Territories in America, *theſe are the preſent Governours*, viz. *in*

New England, *Edward Cranfield*, Eſq; Governour.
Virginia, The Right Honourable, *Charles* Lord *Howard* of *Effingham*, Governour, and Sir *Henry Chicbely*, Deputy-Governour.
Mary-Land, the Right Honourable *John* Lord *Baltimore*, Governour.
Jamaica, Sir *Thomas Lench*, Governour.
Barbados, Sir *Richard Dutton*, Kt. Governour.
Bermudos, Sir *Henry Heydon*, Governour.
New-York, Colonel *Dungan*, Governour.
The *Leeward-Iſlands*, viz. *St Chriſtophers*, *Nevis*, *Montſerat*, *Anguilla*, &c. from *Porto Rico* to *Guadalupa*. } Col. Sir *William Stapleton*, Captain-General, and Chief Governour.

Newfound-

Newfound-Land.
Carolina,
Pensilvania, Mr. *William Penn.*

Presidents, Chiefs, &c. in East *India.*

Surat, *John Child*, Esq; President.
Bombay, *Charles Ward*, Esq; Deputy Governour.

On the Coast of *Cormandel.*

Fort St. Georges, *William Gyfford*, Esq; President of all the Factories on that Coast, and of the Bay of *Bengala.*
Hughly in the Bay, *John Beard*, Esq; Agent.
Cassumbiozan, *Job Charnock*, Esq; Chief.
Syam, *Canton* in *China*, *Tonquin*, } To these places Persons are sent, but as yet not known who will be Chief.

Sir *Joseph Ash*, Governour of the East *India* Company.
Sir *Josiah Child*, Deputy Governour.
Mr. *Blackburn*, Secretary.

In *Africa.*

In *Africa*, His Majesty hath been pleased to grant to the Royal *African* Company, by his Letters Patents, a Liberty of Trading, all along the Western Coasts thereof, from *Cape Verde*, in 14 degr. Nor. Lat. to the *Cape* of good *Hope*, 32 South Lat. with prohibition to all others of his Subjects Trading there. The Residence of their Chief Agent is at *Cape Coast*, where they have a strong Castle or Fort.

A List of His Majesty of Great Britain *His several Ministers now Residing in Foreign Courts; with their respective Characters.*

IN *France*, *Richard*, Viscount *Preston*, Envoyé Extraordinary.

In *Spain*, none since Sir *Hen. Goodrick*, Kt. Envoyé Extrordinary.

In *Sweden*, none since the late *Philip Warwick*, Esq; Envoyé Extraordinary.

In *Denmark*, none since the late Lord *Bodmin*, deceased.

In *Portugal*, *Charles Fanshaw*, Esq; Envoyé Extraordinary.

At *Constantinople* § *James* Lord *Chandois*, Ambassador.

In *Holland*, *Thomas Chudleigh*, Esq; Envoye Extraordinary.

In *Flanders*, Sir *Richard Bulstrode*, Kt. Resident.

At *Florence*, Sir *Thomas Dereham*, Kt. Envoye Extraordinry.

To the Princes of *Lunenburg*, and of *Brunswick*, and to the Hans Towns. } *Bevil Skelton*, Esq; Envoyé Extraordinary.

At *Ratisbone*, } *Edmond Poly*, Esq; Resident.

His

His Majesty of Great Britain, *His Consuls in several parts of the World for the* English *Nation.*

Lisbonne, *Thomas Maynard*, Esq; and is Consul-General for all the Kingdom of *Portugal*. — *Portugal.*

St. Sebastian, Mr. *Morgan*. — *Spain.*
Sevilla, *St. Lucar*, *Ayamonte*, &c. *Thomas Rumbold*, Esq;
Cadiz, and *Porto de Santa Maria*, Sir *Martin Westcom*, Kt.
Malaga, *Gibraltar*, &c. *Richard Pendarvis*, Esq;
Alicante, *Thomas Jeffreys*, Esq;
Carthagena, Mr. *Henry Petit*.
Barcelona, *Signior Domingo de Roca*.
Canaries, Mr. *Richard Owen*.

Bayon, Mr. *John Westcomb*. — *France.*
Marseilles, Mr. *Robert Lang*.

Genoa, Mr. *John Kirke*. — *Italy.*
Legorn, Sir *Thomas Dereham*.
Naples, Mr. *George Davies*.
Messina in *Sicilia*, Mr. *Charles Ball*.
Venice, Mr. *John Hobson*.

Turkey. *Zante*, Mr. *Pendarvis.*
Smyrna, Mr. *William Raye.*
Aleppo, Mr. *Gamaliel Nightingale.*
Trypoly in *Syria.* Mr. *Peter Vander Drieſchen.*
Cyprus, Mr. *Balthazar Sauvan.*

Africa. *Alexandria* in *Ægypt*, Mr. *Browers.*
Tunis, Mr. *Francis Baker.*
Argiers, Mr. *Samuel Martin.*
Tripoly in *Barbary*, Mr. *Richard Baker.*

A Liſt of the Foreign Miniſters at preſent reſiding in the Court of the King of Great Britain.

France, Monſieur *Barillon*, Ambaſſador Extraordinary from *France.*

Spain, Don *Pedro Ronquillos*, Knight of the Order of *Calatrava*, Ambaſſador in Ordinary from *Spain.*

Holland, The *Heer Van Zitters*, Ambaſſador in Ordinary from the States-General.

Empire of *Germany.* The Count *de Thun*, Knight of *Malta*, Envoyé Extraordinary from the Emperour.

Portu-

Portugal, Don *Joseppe de Feria*, Envoyé Extraordinary from *Portugal*.

Denmarke, Monsieur *Lente*, Envoye Extraordinary from *Denmarke*.

Sweden, Monsieur *Lyomberg*, Envoyé Extraordinary from *Sweden*.

Venice, *Signore*——*Vignola*, Resident from *Venice*.

Florence, *Signore Francisco Terrieſt*, Resident from the Great Duke of *Tuscany*.

Brandenburg. Monsieur *Bessier*, Resident from the Elector of *Brandenburg*.

Cologne, Monsieur *Gloxin* Resident from the Elector of *Cologne*.

Genoa, Signore *Carlo Ottone*, Agent from the Republick of *Genoa*.

Poland, The Sieur *Van Laer*, Agent from *Poland*.

Of the ROYAL SOCIETY.

HAving in this small Treatise had occasion to make known to the World, by Name, our Princes, Prelats, Nobles, Great Officers of State, Privy Counsellors, Principal Courtiers, our Judges, Sergeants at Law, Civilians, &c. all now living; and likewise all those worthy Governours, and eminent Professors, in our two famous Universities, It will not be amiss to name also all those who of late have lifted themselves, for promoting that admirable ingenious design, for bettering the condition of Humane Life, by a vigorous advancement of Real Knowledge, and a speedy improvement of Arts and Sciences: of whose Institution, Progress, and many very useful Discoveries, take this brief Account, extracted, in part, out of that excellent History, written by Dr. *Sprat*, now Dean of *Westminster*.

First Foundation of the Society.

The first Assembly, which laid the Foundation of this *Royal Society*, (was some years before the happy Restauration of our dread Soveraign *CHARLES* the Second) at *Wadham Colledge* in *Oxford*, in the Lodgings of Dr. *Wilkins*, late Lord Bishop of *Chester*, where did then usually meet, Dr. *Seth Ward*, now Lord Bishop of *Salisbury*, the Honourable *Robert Boyle*, Sir *William Petty*, Mr. *Matthew Wren*, Dr. *Wallis*, Dr. *Goddard*, Dr. *Willis*, Dr. *Bathurst*, now Dean of *Wells*, S. *Chri-*

Christopher Wren, now His Majesties Surveyor-General, Mr. *Hooke*, and some others; all Persons of incomparable worth. Afterwards, about the year 1658. many of them living in *London*, had a meeting at *Gresham-Colledge*, and this meeting was augmented by the accession of the Lord Vicount *Brounker*, Lord *Brereton*, Sir *Rob. Moray*, Sir *Paul Neil*, *John Evelyn* Esq; *Thomas Henshaw* Esq; *Henry Slingsby* Esq; Dr. *Timothy Clarke*, Sir *Geo. Ent*, *William Ball* Esq; *Abraham Hill* Esq; Dr. *William Croon*, and divers other eminent Persons, till that wonderful pacifick year 1660; then the design being favoured by some ingenious worthy Persons, who, to their immortal Honour, had followed the King in His Exile: at length, His Majesty taking notice thereof, was graciously pleased so far to favour and encourage it, as to grant a large Charter, bearing date the 22th of *April* 1663. whereby they were made a Corporation, to consist of a President, of a Council, and of Fellows, for promoting the knowledge of Natural Things, and useful Arts, by Experiments, wherein His Majesty declares Himself to be Founder and Patron, granting them power to purchase Lands and Houses, to have a Common Seal, a Coat of Arms, two Secretaries, two or more Curators of Experiments, one or more Clerks, and two Sergeants at Mace: to make Laws, Statutes, Orders, and Constitutions among themselves, to have one or more Printers and Gravers, with a power to Print what they shall see good, to take and anatomize dead Bodies of Persons who have been put to death by order of Law, to erect Colledges, &c.

Power by their Charter.

The Office of the President (this year Sir *Cyril Wyche*) is to call, and dissolve the Meetings, to propose the Matter whereon to consider, to

Office of the President.

to put Questions, to call for Experiments, to admit the Members that from time to time shall be elected, &c.

easurer. The Treasurer (this year Mr. *Abraham Hill*) receives and disburses all Moneys.

cretaes. The Secretaries (this year *Francis Aston* Esq; and Dr. *Rob. Plott*) read all Letters and Informations, replies to all addresses and Letters from Foreign parts, or from others, take notice of the Orders and Material Passages at the Meetings, Register all Experiments, all certain Informations, all Conclusions, &c. Publish whatsoever is ordered and allowed by the *Society*.

urators. The Curators, or Experimentors, are to receive the directions of the *Society*, and at another Meeting, bring all to the Test, and the *Society* judges thereof, whereby the World may have the concurring Testimony of many Persons of undoubted credit, for the Truth of whatever they shall publish.

he manner f Electing ellows. Their manner of Electing Fellows, is according to the *Venetian* way, by Ballotting. At one Assembly, the Candidate is proposed by some that know him well; the next he may be put to the Scrutiny, for which the Candidate must have the major number of 21 Suffrages at the least, and then at that, or the next Assembly, he may be introduced, and solemnly admitted by the President. At his admission he subscribes this promise following, *viz. That he will endeavour to promote the good of the* Royal Society *of* London, *for the Improvement of Natural Knowledge*. After this, he may at any time free himself from this Obligation, only by signifying under his hand to the President, that he desires to withdraw from the Society.

arly harges and Admittce. When any one is admitted, he pays to the Treasurer only 40 *s.* and then 13 *s.* a quarter,

so

so long as he continues a Member of the *Society*.

Their Meeting was before the dreadful Fire at *Gresham-Colledge* in *London*, every *Wednesday* at three of the Clock in the afternoon; and since, was by the favour of the Lord *Henry Howard*, late Duke of *Norfolk*, and Earl Marshal of *England*, at *Arundel-house*, the same day and hour, but is now again at *Gresham-Colledge* every *Wednesday* about the same hour.

Their Design.

The design of the *Royal Society* is in brief, to make faithful Records of all the Works of Nature, or of Art, which can come within their reach, so that the present Age and Posterity may be able to put a mark on the Errours which have been strengthened by long Prescription; to restore the Truths that have been neglected, to push on those which are already known to more various uses; to make the way more passable to what remains unrevealed, *&c.*

Weekly Meetings.

The business of their weekly Meetings is to order, to take account, consider, and discourse of *Philosophical* Experiments and Observations; to read, hear, and discourse upon Letters from all Parts, Reports, and other Papers containing *Philosophical* Matters; to view and discourse upon the Productions and Rarities of Nature and Art; to consider what to deduce from them, how they may be improved for the benefit of Mankind, which is their main aim.

In their discoursing, they lay aside all set Speeches, and eloquent Harangues, (as fit to be banisht out of all Civil Assemblies, as a thing found by woful experience, especially in *England*, fatal to Peace and good Manners) and every one endeavours to express his opinion, or desire, in the plainest, and most concise manner.

Objection against this Society answered.

But the greatest Question amongst some Men at present is, *What hath this* Royal Society *done all this*

this while? which, for the satisfaction of those Men, shall here receive such an Answer, as the intended brevity of this Book will allow.

Experiments made by the Society.

The *Royal Society* then, since their first Institution, hath made a vast number of Experiments in almost all the Works of Nature; they have made Particular enquiries into very many things of the Heavens, as well as of the Earth, Eclipses, Comets, Meteors, Mines, Plants, Animals, Earthquakes, Fiery Eruptions, Inundations: Of Lakes, Mountains, Damps, Subterraneous Fires: Of Tides, Currents, and Depths of the Sea, and many hundred other things; They have composed many excellent short Histories of Nature, of Arts, of Manufactures, and of Works, whereof some are extream curious. In a word, the Discoveries and Inventions, made, should we say, but by some few Persons of this Society, if well considered, seem to surpass the Works of many foregoing Ages.

Advantages and Profit by it.

But, what advantage and benefit appears after so many Meetings? It is true, they have made many Experiments of *Light*, (as the Excellent Lord *Bacon*, calls them) and perhaps not so many Experiments of *Fruit* or *Profit*, yet without doubt, some may hereafter find out no small use and benefit, even in those Luciferous Experiments, which now seem only curious and delightful: but it is also as true, that the *Royal Society* hath made a great number of Experiments and Inventions, very profitable and advantageous to Mankind. They have mightily improved the Naval, Civil and Military Architecture. They have advanced the Art, Conduct, and Security of Navigation. They have not only put this Kingdom upon planting Woods, Groves, Orchards, Vineyards, Ever-Greens, but also *Ireland*, *Scotland*, *New-England*, *Virginia*, *Jamaica*, *Bar-*

Barbadoes; all our Plantations begin to feel the Influences of this Society: They have awakned the whole Civilized, Lettered, and Intelligent World, ſo that in all Countries they begin to be much more intent upon Experimental Knowledge, and Practical Studies; upon new Inventions and Diſcoveries, which the Authors of them always recommended to this Society, to be examined, approved, or corrected; ſo that if any of the preſent *Engliſh* Nation be ſo blind, as not to ſee the uſefulneſs of this Society, Poſterity and Foreigners, will, to their ſhame, acknowledge it with gratitude.

To conclude, They have regiſtred Experiments, Hiſtories, Relations, Obſervations, &c. reduced them into one common Stock, and laid ſome part of them up in publick Regiſters, to be nakedly tranſmitted to the next Generation of Men, and ſo to all Poſterity: hereby laying a ſolid Ground-work for a vaſt Pile of Experiments, to be continually augmenting through all future Ages. A thing, if begun in time of the Learned *Greeks* or *Romans*, nay, if it had been begun but in the very laſt Reſurrection of Learning, in this laſt Age, what Wonders would it in all probability by this time have produced? What depth of Nature would now have been unfathomed? what faculty of the Soul would be now in the dark? what part of Humane Infirmities would not have been provided againſt?

Their Library.

Moreover, The *Royal Society*, for the advancement of this Noble Deſign, hath begun a Library, to conſiſt only of ſuch Authors, as may be ſerviceable to that Deſign; toward which, the late Earl Marſhal of *England* hath been pleaſed to beſtow on the *Society*, the whole *Norfolcian Library*, with a free permiſſion of changing ſuch Books as are not proper for their Work, where-

whereby in a short time they will be able to shew a Compleat Collection, of all that hath been publisht in Antient and Modern Languages, which either regard the production of Nature, or the Effects of all Manual Arts.

Their Repository.

At *Gresham-Colledge* is their *Repository*, the free and bountiful Gift of *Daniel Colwal* Esq; lately describ'd by Dr. *Grew*; wherein are to be seen many thousands of great Rarities, fetched (some of them) from the fartheſt corners of the habitable World, as Beasts, Birds, Fishes, Serpents, Flies, Shells, Feathers, Seeds, Minerals, Earths, some things Petrified, others Ossified, Mummies, Gumms, *&c.* Divers of which have been since added by other worthy Members of that Society, and by other ingenious Persons; and in a short time is like to be (if not already) one of the largeſt, and most curious Collections of the Works of Nature in the World.

Their Coat of Arms.

The Coat of Arms granted by His Majesty to the *Royal Society*, is a Scutcheon with three Lyons of *England*, in chief, intimating, That the *Society is Royal*; the Creſt is an Eagle, and the Supporters Hunting Hounds, Emblems of the quickeſt Sight and Smelling, to intimate the Sagacity, employed in penetrating and searching after the Works of Nature.

An

An Exact

LIST

Of the

ROYAL SOCIETY,

As they are at this preſent,

And put in Alphabetical Order.

HIS Sacred Majeſty King *Charles* the Second, Founder and Patron.

His Royal Highneſs *James* Duke of *YORK*.

His Highneſs *Ferdinand Albert*, Duke of *Brunſwick* and *Lunenburgh*.

Arthur *Earl of*	Angleſey.
Robert *Earl of*	Alisbury.
Thomas	Allen, *M. D.*
William	Aerskin, *Eſquire.*
James	Ardern, *D. D. D. of* Cheſt.
Elias	Aſhmole, *Eſquire.*
Sir Robert	Atkins, *Knight.*

John

John Aubrey, *Esquire.*

George *Duke of* Buckingham.
Robert Boyle, *Esquire.*
Nicholas Bagnal, *Esquire.*
Mr. Edward Baly.
William Balle, *Esquire.*
Ralph Bathurst, *D. D.*
John Bemde, *Esquire.*
Edward Barnard, *B.D. Astr. Prof.*
Andrew Birch, *M. D.*
William Bridgman, *Esquire.*
Sir John Brook, *Baronet.*
Gilbert Burnet, *D. D.*

William *Lord* Cavendish.
Charles *Lord* Clifford.
John Lord *Bishop of* Chester.
Edward *Lord Bish. of* Cork *and* Ross.
Edward Chamberlain, *L. L. D.*
Hugh Chamberlain, *M. D.*
Sir John Charden, *Knight.*
Walter Chetwin, *Esquire.*
Sir Winston Churchil, *Knight.*
Henry Clark, *M. D.*
Andrew Clench, *M. D.*
Mr. Dethleuus Cluverus
Peter Courthope, *Esquire.*
Thomas Coxe, *M. D.*
Daniel Coxe, *M. D.*
Thomas Coxe, *Esquire.*
John Creed, *Esquire*
Thomas Crispe, *Esquire.*
Sir John Cutler, *Kt. and Baronet.*

William *Earl of* Devonshire.
Charles *Lord* Dursley.
Sir Anthony Dean, *Knight.*

Sir

Sir Richard	Edgcomb, *Kt. of the B.*
Henry	Eve, *Eſquire.*
John	Evelyn, *Eſquire.*
Mr. Thomas	Firmin.
Sir William	Godolphin, *Knight.*
Mr. William	Gould.
Sir Rowland	Gwynn, *Knight.*
George *Marqueſs of*	Hallifax.
Thomas *Lord*	Howard *of* Norfolk.
Theodore	Haack, *Eſquire.*
Henry	Hall, *Eſquire.*
Sir Edward	Harley, *Knight of the Bath.*
———	Haines, *Eſquire.*
Sir James	Hayes, *Knight.*
John	Herbert, *Eſquire.*
William	Holder, *D. D.*
Mr. Robert.	Hook, *Geom. Prof. Greſh.*
Mr. John	Houghton.
Charles	Howard, *of* Norfolk, *Eſq;*
Edward	Howard *of* Norfolk, *Eſq;*
John Stafford	Howard, *Eſquire.*
Alexander *Earl of*	Kincardin.
Edmund	King, *M. D.*
Jodocus	Krul, *M. D.*
Robert *Earl of*	Lindſey, *L. Great Cham.*
Joſeph	Lane, *Eſquire.*
Sir John	Laurence, *Knight.*
John	Lock, *Eſquire.*
Mr Francis	Lodwik.
Sir James	Long, *Knight and Baronet.*
Sir John	Souther, *Baronet.*
John	Mapletoft, *M. D.*
Chriſtopher	Merret, *M. D.*
Daniel	Mills, *D. D.*

Walter

Walter	Mills, *M. D.*
Henry	More, *D. D.*
Allen	Moulen, *M. D.*
Henry *Duke of*	Norfolk, *Earl Mar. of E.*
William	Napper *Esquire.*
Thomas	Neal, *Esquire.*
Walter	Needham, *M. D.*
Sir Paul	Neile, *Knight.*
John	Newburg, *Esquire.*
Mr. Isaac	Newton, *Math. Prof. Lu.*
Philip	Packer, *Esquire.*
Edward	Paget, *A.* M.
Henry	Paman, M. *D.*
Samuel	Parker, *D. D. A. D. of Can.*
Mr. William	Payne, *A.* M.
Samuel	Pepys, *Esquire.*
John	Pell, *D. D.*
Sir John	Percival, *Baronet.*
William	Perry, *A.* M.
Sir William	Petty *Kt.*
Mr. Thomas	Pigot, *A. M.*
Robert	Pit, *M. D. & Prof. Anat.*
Sir Thomas	Player, *Knight.*
Walter	Pope, *M. D.*
Sir William	Portman, *K. & B. K. of the B.*
Thomas	Povey, *Esquire.*
Henry	Powle, *Esquire.*
John *Earl of*	Radnor, *L. P. of the Coun.*
Francis	Roberts, *Esquire.*
Richard	Robinson, *M. D.*
Sir Paul	Rycaut, *Kt.*
William *Earl of*	Strafford.
Seth *Lord Bishop of*	Salisbury.
Mr. Oliver	Salisbury.
Sir Jeremy	Sambrook, *Kt.*

r James	Shaen, *Knight and Bar.*
homas	Sheridon, *Esquire.*
r Philip	Skippon, *Knight.*
rederick	Slare, *M. D.*
eorge	Smith, M. D.
homas	Smith, *D. D.*
illiam	Soame, *Esquire.*
r Robert	Southwell, *Knight.*
homas	Sprat, *D. D. D. of Westm.*
hn *Earl of*	Twedale.
r Gilbert	Talbot, *Knight.*
r John	Talbot, *Knight.*
hn	Tillotson, *D.D.D. of* Can.
hn	Turner, *Esquire.*
r Theodore de	Vaux, *Knight.*
thaniel	Vincent, *D. D.*
ac	Vossius, D. D.
harles *Earl of*	Worcester.
eorge *L. Bishop of*	Winton.
homas *Lord Viscount*	Weymouth.
chard	Waller, *Esquire.*
hn	Wallis, D. D. *Geo. Pr. Sav.*
r Patience	Ward, *Knight.*
r George	Wheeler, *Knight.*
r Paul	Whichcot, *Kt. and Bar.*
harles	Willoughby, M. D.
illiam	Winde, *Esquire.*
obert	Wood, *LL. D.*
hn	Wray, M. *A.*
r Peter	Wyche, *Knight.*
dmund	Wylde, *Esquire.*
hn *L. A. Bishop of*	York.
ohn *Lord*	Yester.

Persons

Perſons of other Nations.

Ds. Adrianus	Auzout.
Ds. Conradus van	Beuninghen, *Conſul. Amſte*
Ds. Iſmael	Bullialdus.
Ds. Jo. Dominicus	Caſſini, *Aſtr. Reg. Par.*
Ds. Ant. Alvares *da*	Cunha, *Reg. Luſ. Archid*
Ds. Joſephus	De Faria *Legat. Portug*
Ds. Johannes	Hevelius, *Conſ. Damiſc.*
Ds. Joh. Chriſtianus	Heuſch, *M. D*
Ds. Urbanus	Hiern.
Ds. Chriſtianus	Huygens de Zulichem
Ds. Henricus	Juſtel.
Ds. Thedorus	Kerchringius.
Ds. Gregorius	Leti.
Ds. Gothofred. Guliel.	Lebnitius, *J. V. D.*
Ds. Antonius	Leuwenhoek, *Delphenſi*
Ds.	Leyonberg. *Leg. Sueciæ t*
Ds. Marcellus	Malpighius, *M. D.*
Ds. Nicolaus	Mercator.
Ds. Gaſper de	Meres *de Zouza J.V.D.*
Ds. Dionyſius	Pappin, *M. D.*
Ds. Jo. Ambroſius	Sarotti.
Ds. Ez. de	Spanheim.
Ds. Gulielmus	Schroter.
Ds. Franciſus	Travagini, *Phil. Vene*

A List of the present Council of the Royal Society.

Sir Cyril Wyche, *Knight, President.*

William	Aglionby, *M. D.*
Francis	Aston, *Esquire, Secretary.*
George *Earl of*	Berkley.
Edward	Brown, *M. D.*
Daniel	Colwal, *Esquire.*
William	Croon, *M. D.*
John	Flamsted, *Astron. Reg.*
Thomas	Gale, *D. D.*
Nehemiah	Grew, *M. D.*
Mr. Edmund	Hallye.
Thomas	Henshaw, *Esquire.*
Abraham	Hill, *Esquire.*
Sir John	Hoskins, *Kt. and Bar.*
Martin	Lyster, *M. D.*
Roger	Meredith, *Esquire.*
Robert	Plot, *L L. D. Secretary.*
Sir Robert	Redding, *Kt. and Bar.*
Edward	Tyson, *M. D.*
Sir Joseph	Williamson, *Knight.*
Sir Christopher	Wren, *Kt. Surv. Gen.*

Of

Time of Election.

Of these Members of the Council; Eleven are to be continued for the next year, and ten more to be added to that number, all to be chosen yearly upon the Feast of St. *Andrew* in the Morning; after which Election they all Dine together at a Venison-Feast.

By the foregoing List, it may be observed, that as our famous King *Edward* the Third, who was Founder and Soveraign of the Noble Order of the Garter, for the Encouragement of Valour, and Valiant Persons, was pleased to condescend to make himself one of the 26 Fellows: So our Gracious Soveraign King *Charles* the Second, for the promoting Arts and Sciences, and to encourage Learned and Virtuous Men, hath been pleased, after the Example of the greatest, and most renowned Monarchs that ever were in the World, not only to Found and Patronize this most ingenious Institution, but even to enroll Himself one of the Number.

The Reader may also perceive by this List, how many Sober, Learned, Solid, Ingenuous Persons, of different Degrees, Religions, Countries, Professions, Trades and Fortunes, have united and conspired, laying aside all Names of distinction, amicably to promote Experimental Knowledge.

Of the Society for Insuring Houses in Case of Fire.

Of the Insurance Office.

HEre it may be very proper to mention certain other Societies of ingenious Persons, who have entered into Partnerships for management and carrying on some profitable Inventions; amongst which, the New Office of Insurance, for Insuring Houses in case of Fire, is none of the most inconsiderable, where for 6 *d.* in the pound Rent, a House is Insured for one year, and to discount by way of Purchase; That is, for a House of 10 *l. per. ann.* Rent, paying 25 *s.* it will be Insured seven years; for 35 *s.* eleven years; for 50 *s.* one and twenty years; and for as often as it shall happen to be burnt down in that term of years, the Insurers are to pay 100 *l.* each time; but if only damaged by Fire, then to make good all Repairs thereof. Proportionable to which Rates, all Houses, of greater, or lesser Rents, are to be computed. For Security of which Sums, to be so paid for Re-building such Houses, the Undertakers have settled Rents in *London*, to the value of 2100 *l. per ann.* which security has been approved of, by very Eminent and Learned Counsel.

The Names of the Insurers are,

Samuel Vincent, Esq;
Dr. *Nicholas Barbon.*
John Parsons, Esq;
Felix Calverd, Esq;
Barnard Turner, Esq;
John Lyford, Esq;
John Hind, Esq;
Mr. *Edward Noel.*
Mr. *John Wilson.*
Mr. *Thomas Price.*
Mr. *Samuel Newton.*
Mr. *Samuel Tookey.*

They have a great number of Servants in Liverie with Badges, who are Watermen, and other Lusty Persons, dwelling in several parts of the City, who are always to be ready on all occasions of sudden Fires; which these labour with great Dexterity to suppress; and commonly expose themselves to extraordinary hazards. This Insurance Office is kept on the backside of the Royal *Exchange*.

Of the Society for Milling Lead.

Milled Lead.

ANother excellent Invention for benefit of the publick, in the preservation of Buildings, and Shipping, is that of Milling Lead, which being first cast into Sheets of about 40 pound to the Foot Square, is by their Mill drawn down to any degree of Thickness or Thinness, keeping the usual breadth, and twice as long as can be cast, suited to all uses where sheet Lead is, about Churches, Houses, &c. By reason of its Solidity, Smoothness, and exact equality, it is reasonably admitted to be much thinner than cast Lead for coverings, and therefore much cheaper and more durable, than that, which being very unequal gives the Sun power to draw the weaker parts, more than the stronger, from whence the frequent Cracking, Cockling, and destruction of that Covering arises, and the great advantages to Buildings, from the Beauty, Lightness and duration of this.

Its usefulness before sheet Lead.

Also

Alſo this Milled Lead being drawn down to two or three pound to the Foot ſquare, and nailed to the Ship ſides with ſmall Nails, of a certain Mettal that does not ruſt, nor corrode the Lead, is a ſure preſervation of the Plank againſt the Worm, ſo deſtructive to Shipping in the Straights, and all Voyages to the Southward, and for many reaſons does appear, a much cheaper ſheathing, than the uſual way with Boards, the frequent Graveings being totally ſaved, and the ſheathing being Mettal, yielding its value when ſtript off, to melt down again; whereas the Board ſheathing ſtript off, is of no value, and the Plank much weakened and injured by the great Iron Nails, uſed therein, beſides the many other advantages to Shipping, in point of cleanneſs, duration, ſailings, &c. as hath been experimented on ſeveral of his Majeſties Ships of War, as the *Phœnix*, *Dreadnought*, *Henrietta*, *Mary*, *Lyon*, *Briſtol*, *Foreſight*, *Harwich*, all done, ſome ten, twelve, fourteen years ago, and many others ſince. *Proper for ſheathing Ships.*

This excellent Invention was firſt found out by that moſt Ingenious and Worthy Gentleman, Sir *Francis Watſon*, and the Manufacture and ſole Trade thereof is managed by the Agents of the Honourable Sir *Philip Howard*, Sir *Francis Watſon*, and Partners, who have obtained an Act of Parliament for the ſame. The Treaſurer of this Society is *William Hewer*, Eſq; living in *York* Buildings. *Inventor.*

Here was alſo intended an account of the late uſeful Invention, of making Salt Water freſh, of admirable benefit and convenience, not only at Sea, but alſo near the Sea Coaſt, where no Water, but what is Salt or Brackiſh, is to be had. *Art of making Salt Water freſh.*

had. This Art was lately found out by the Honourable *Robert Fitz-Gerrald*, Esq; and is also carried on by Partnership. The Society being all of Persons of Quality, have an Office in *Loathbury*, where their Business is managed. But of this, as likewise of the several Societies of Merchants, particularly, the *Turkey*, *East-India*, Royal *African* Companies, *&c.* something is intended to be said in the next Edition of this Book.

The Reader may take notice that this Impression having been long in the Press, many Alterations happened in the Interval, amongst others some remarkable; as that the Right Honourable Sir *Lionel Jenkins*, one of His Majesties principal Secretaries of State, having long prayed the King to permit him (by reason of his Indisposition) to resign that place, and His Majesty having at last been pleased to grant it, (though with much unwillingness, because of the great satisfaction His Majesty hath always had in his Services) the Right Honourable, *Sidney Godolphin*, one of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, was chosen by His Majesty to succeed him in that Honourable Employment.

A

TABLE

Of the ſecond Part of the Preſent State of *England.*

A

Admiral. 166
Admiralty 285
African Company 341
America, his Majeſties Territories there 340
Archbiſhops 24
Archdeacon 30
Arches Court 173
Artillery Company 211
Audience Court 34
Arms a Coat, how obtained 293

B

Barriſters 262
Becons 146
Benchers
Biſhops Function 12
Biſhops Juriſdiction 13
Biſhops Making 16
Biſhops Conſecration 19
Biſhops Tranſlation 21
Brittains Burſe 309

C

Cambridge 330
Caſtles 147
Chancellors 35 and 288
Chancery Court 109
Chancery Officers 114
Cityes 128
Civilians Colledge 272
Civilians a Liſt 289
Charter Houſe 297

Christmas at Inns of Court 276
Church Wardens 26
Clerks of the Privy Council 8
Clerk of the Market 126
Colledges in London 258
Common Pleas Court 87
Common Pleas Officers 89
Companies of Traders 205
Privy Council 1
Constables High 126
Constables Petty 129
Constable of the Tower 213
Consuls English in foreign Parts 343
Convocation 29
Coroners 126
Court of Archdeacons 35
Court of Delegates 277
Court of High Commission. 33
Court of Kings Bench 82
Court of Lords 79
Curſitors 119
Cuſtome Houſe 238

D

Dean and Chapter. 22
Deans Rural 24
Doctors Commons 272

E

East India *Preſidents &c.* 341
Eccleſiaſtical Government 29
Eccleſiaſtical Perſons 11
Eccleſiaſtical Cauſes 35
Eccleſiaſtical Laws 35
Eccleſiaſtical Tryals 36
Eccleſiaſtical Puniſhments 37
Engliſh Miniſters in foreign Courts 342
England *the beſt ordered State in the World* 335
Exciſe Office 249
Exchequer Court 93
Exchequer Officers 96
Exchequer Lower 102
Exchange. 193
Excommunications 37
Foreign Miniſters in this Court, a Liſt 344

G

Garriſons 138
Government of England *in particular* 1
Government of Cities 128
Government of London 197
Government Civil 127
Government of Counties 123
Government Eccleſiaſtical 29
Government Military 131
Government of Villages 128
Governors in America 340
Grammar Schools 334
Greſham Colledge 295
Guernſey *Iſland* 339

H

Hearth Office 249
Heralds Colledge 297
House of Commons 45
House of Lords 47

I

Jersey Island 338
Inns of Court 260
Inns of Court Mooting 264
Inns of Chancery 259
Inner Barristers 262
Ireland. 337
Insurance Office 361
Insurers Names 362
Judges

K

Kings at Arms 291
Kings Bench 82

L

Lancaster Dutchy 108
Laws of Rhodes
Lead Milling Art 362
London Bridge 230
London Burnt 187
London City 178
London Colledges 258
London Government 197
London Lieutenency 150
London Rebuilt 193
London Militia 208
London Tythes 198
Long Parliament 80
Lord Lieutenants 148
Lord Mayor 200 and 207

M

Merkets in London 309
Market Clerk thereof 126
Master of the Ordinance.
Merchants
Military Government 131
Malitia Maritime 151
Militia standing 144
Mint in the Tower 223
Monument of London Fire. 232
Mooting Inns of Court 264
Musæum at Oxford 325

N

Navy Charges 177
Navy Office 172
Navy Officers 241
Navy List 157

O

Officers of Chancery
Officers of Kings Bench
Officers of Common-Pleas
Ordination of Deacons 27
Ordination of Priests 28
Oxford University 312

Oxford Musæum 325
Oxford *Philosophical* Society 328

P

Packet Boats 253
Parliament Court 43
Parliament Men 63 *and* 65
Paper Office 10
Patrons of Churches 25
Pauls, London 183
Pauls School 300
Peculiars Court 34
Penance 39
Peny-Post 255
Post-Office 252
Prebendary 23
Prerogative Court 276
Privy Council 1
Privy Seals 7
Philosophical Society at Oxford 328
Physicians Colledge 292
Physicians a List 294
Pursuivants 290
Piazza or Square Places 309

R

Reader at Inns of Court 263
Records in the Tower 226
Rectors of Parishes 24
River new 195
Roll d'Oleron 170
Royal Society 346
Royal Societies List 353
Their Council 359
Royal Soveraign 154
Royal Exchange 193

S

Scotland 338
Secretary of State 7
Sexton or Clerk 27
Signet Clerks 7
Sheriffs of London 203
Sheriffs of Counties 125
Ships, a List 157
Serjeants at Law 269
Serjeants Inn 268
Serjeants making 269
Sion Colledge 296
Southwark 309
Statues of K. Ch. I. *and* K. Ch. II. 301

T

Thames River 194
Tower of London 212
Trade of London 196
Treasury Officers 241

V

Vice Admiral 168
Vicar General
Universities 312
Utter Barrester

W

Wardrobe Office 256
Westminster Abby 306
Wine license Commissioners 251
Whitehall 308

Y

Yards for building of Ships 174

FINIS.

ERRATA.

PAge 23. line 37. read *Prebendam & Sedile in choro.* line 38. read *Canonici in Herbâ.* p. 316. line 8. read *The present Vice-Chancellor is* Dr. Lloyd, *Principal of Jesus Colledge*, il. l. 20. r. *The present Proctors are*, Mr. John Maſſey *of* Merton *Colledge*, *and* Mr. Philip Clerk of Mary Magd. *Colledge*. p. 320. l. 26. r. Edmond Hall, *Mr.* Croſsthwait *Principal*. p. 329. l. 11. r. Dr. *Hen. Aldrich.*

The Band of Gentlemen Penſioners.

Miſtaken in pag. 210 of the firſt part.

THeophilus, Earl of Huntingdon, Capt.
Francis Vllers, Eſq; Lieutenant.
Sir Humphry Sturt, Kt. Standard-bearer.
William Thomas, Eſq; Clerk of the Cheque.
Thomas Hales Eſq;
Sir Thomas Row, Kt.
Anthony Gawdy, Eſq;
Hugh Teynt, Eſq;
Sir Robert Dacres, Kt.
Roger Conisby, Eſq;
Abraham Clerke, Eſq;
John Hubbard, Eſq;
John Weſt, Eſq;
William Aſhton, Eſq;
John Barnard, Eſq;
Walter Baker, Eſq;
George Farrington, Eſq;
Edward Courthrop, Eſq;
Charles Goſtwick, Eſq;
Edward Glynn, Eſq;
Sir Gerr. Fleetwood, Kt.
Daniel Vivian, Eſq;
Thomas Francis, Eſq;
Charles Cludd, Eſq;
Sir Tho. Knivefton, Bar.
Chriſtopher Turner, Eſq;
William Rowley, Eſq;
Edward Maynard, Eſq;
Peter Cooke, Eſq;
John Eſtcourt, Eſq;
Lancelot Lake, Eſq;
Richard Willis, Eſq;
Thomas Manning, Eſq;
William Morgan, Eſq;
Bernard Turner, Eſq;
Ambroſe Sicomb, Eſq;
Sir Tho. Janſon, Bar.
John Cooper, Eſq;
Charnock Heron, Eſq;
Abraham Duplex, Eſq;
Henry Byne, Eſq;
Tho. Orme, Eſq;
Miles Marſh, Eſq;
John Haſtings, Eſq;
Richard Child, Gentleman, Harbinger.